

PRWC 1- "A New Beginning"

*"The sent of Vaseline
In the summertime
The feel of an ice cube
Melting overtime
The world seems bigger
Than both of us
Yet it seems so small
When I begin to cry

It's alright I'm OK
I think God can explain
I believe I'm the same
I get carried away"
~"I Think God Can Explain" Splendor*

This past summer had been insane. For starters we had a bunch of people check out of the Academy and return home for the summer. It wasn't recommended but the parents had the final say. A few kids, like Tiffany and Jesse, had stayed behind. Chris had gone and spent the summer with his mom and Tiffany was going nuts without him. Destiny had gone home too and we weren't entirely sure if she'd be back or not. My dad (Rocky) had started up his dojo in Reefside and got it going. My mom and other dad took Arissa, Felicity, and myself to Disneyland for a family vacation. It was less than fun thanks to Dad's (Hunter's) wonderful plan. He decided we'd use the buddy system. He and Mom would take Felicity and Arissa and I were on our own but we had to stay together. I still remember the Haunted House fight.

*"Where are you going?" I asked.
"The Haunted House." Arissa said.
"Um, I thought we were going on Space Mountain." I said.
"Well, you thought wrong. Come on." Arissa said.
"No, I'm going on Space Mountain. You do what you want."
"You're stuck with me. Dad said we had to stay together."
"Ok, then come with me." I said.
"You come with me."
"No!"
"Yes!" She said.
"God, talking to Felicity is easier than dealing with you."
"Ugh, you're such a brat. Ok, coin toss."
"Fine. I call tails."
"Fine." She said flipping the coin. "Ha! Heads! The Haunted House it is."
"No way! You rigged it!" I cried.
"Oh give me a break Har. You lost. Now come on."
"Fine." I mumbled.*

God...that was a mess. Anyway, Conner, Kira, and Josh took care of the Academy while we were gone. I would have rather had stayed with Josh. I missed him so much while I was gone. At least Liss had fun. That was the important thing. She met Mickey and Minnie Mouse.

As for Arissa...she hadn't done anything to double cross us...yet. She seemed to enjoy working at the Academy and being part of *my* family. I had yet to accept her as a sister. She was still dating DJ. They were very very serious.

Speaking of McKnights, Anna hadn't been heard from in quite a few weeks. She took off to New York and checked in for awhile then eventually just faded away altogether. Her parents were worried about her...not so much that she was in

trouble, but her behavior was disturbing them.

As for my other two non-sisters? Savannah had been running Cyberspace and doing her thing. I had heard that she was talking to one of her former team mates but I didn't know much more about it. I had also heard that she had been getting closer to Conner, but she hadn't forgiven Mom and probably never would. Which was just as well since that kept her out of my way. Tamara was settling in to Reefside and making a life for herself. She still was under the wrong impression that my dad (Rocky) was her dad.

Oh, I almost forgot the biggest new of all! A couple of days after Melody went home from dropping Felicity off she called me with some huge news. I'll never forget that conversation as long as I live.

"What's up Mel?" I asked.

"Are you sitting down?" Melody asked.

"Um, yeah...why? What happened?"

"OK, well...I don't know how to say this."

"Just say it!"

"OK...Har...I'm pregnant!"

My jaw dropped. "What?!"

"I'm pregnant. Tony and I are having a baby. You're gonna have another cousin."

"Oh my god! That's amazing! Congratulations Mel!" I cried.

"Thanks. I just can't believe this is real."

"So how does this affect the wedding?" I asked.

"Um, well I don't know yet. Tony and I are either gonna have the wedding in the next couple of months or wait until after the baby is born. We haven't decided yet."

"Well let me know."

"Of course."

So Mel and Tony were having a baby. They had decided to hold off on the wedding until the baby was born, which was now only 4 or 5 months away.

Anyway, so that brings be to now. The day of return. It was the last day for old students to return before they lost their spot at the Academy. It was a very exciting day and the place was buzzing. We also had some new students coming in, we'd had some spots open up with all the graduations and drop outs so we'd accepted some new kids. I was going over the list. I had two open spots in my group with Derek and April leaving so they'd given me a pair of twins to fill the spots. Evidently they were Derek's cousins or something. They were also the kids of a veteran Ranger, which was even more reason to put them in my group. Anyway, I was in the lodge with Josh, Tiffany, and Jesse when we heard a familiar voice.

"Miss me?"

Tiff looked up, "Chris!" she cried getting up and running to hug him.

"Hey Princess." He said hugging her back.

"I missed you so much. It was so boring around here without you." Tiffany said.

"It's actually good to be back. I realized over the summer this is home now, whether I like it or not." Chris said.

"Funny how that happens. Welcome back." I said hugging Chris.

"Yeah, missed ya man." Jesse said slapping hands with him.

"Where's the annoying pain?" Chris asked.

"Destiny? We don't know if she's coming back yet." Jesse said.

"If you ask me I hope she stays gone." Tiffany said.

"Tiff, be nice." I said.

"Sorry." Tiff mumbled.

"Chris, if you go with Josh he'll search you and check you in. I need to go and wait for some new students." I said.

"New students?" Chris asked.

"Yeah, we're getting two new Wildcats. Derek's twin cousins." Tiffany said.

"Oh, they're Derek's cousins? Ok then." Chris said.

I laughed, it was funny how this group became so loyal to one another.

I went to the office and found Arissa talking to Dad.

“Harley, I’m glad you’re here.” Dad said.

“Oh? What’s up?” I asked.

“I wanted to let you know that you’re gonna have a partner this year. Someone to help you with the Wildcats while you’re in school.” Dad said.

“Oh? Who?”

“Me.” Arissa said.

I froze and my face fell, “Please tell me this is an early April Fools prank.”

“No, I’m serious. Arissa wants more to do and you have school during the weekdays...plus I know you want more time to spend with Josh and your friends...and you two share some friends but can’t stand each other. This way one of you will be with the Wildcats and the other and have some free time. You two schedule times however you like.” Dad said.

“Oh god...can I just resign?” I asked.

“You could, but you won’t. I know you. You’ll deal with this the best you can and stick with it.”

I sighed, “I hate when you’re right.”

Dad laughed and looked out the window. “Oh look, Derrick and Kyle are here with the twins. Why don’t you go out and greet them?”

“Alright.” I agreed walking outside.

I walked up to the car where two men and a blonde girl were getting out. A brunette girl was still in the car.

“Hi, welcome to Starlight Academy. I’m Harley Bradley.” I said.

“Hi Harley, I’m Kyle Holmes...I believe you’ve met my husband Derrick Holmes?” Kyle said.

I nodded, “Yes, we’ve met. Nice to see you again.”

“Likewise. Thank you for accepting our daughters. This is Ellie and in the car is Melanie, I believe you met her.” Derrick said.

“She was in the talent show right?”

“Right.”

“Melanie, come on.” Kyle said peeking his head in the car.

“No. Not gonna happen.” Melanie called.

“Melanie, now!” Kyle demanded.

“No, I’m not gonna be shipped off like some broken computer.” Melanie insisted.

“God...Melanie, don’t make this hard on us.” Ellie said.

“You go if you want. I’m not staying here.” Melanie said.

“Yes you are.” Kyle said pulling Melanie out of the car.

“Listen, we love you, that’s why you’re here.” Derrick said.

“Bullshit.” Melanie said.

“Watch your language.” Kyle said.

“You might find you like it here. Just give it a chance.” Derrick said.

“Fine, whatever. If you don’t want me I’d rather stay here.” Melanie said.

“Um, Mr. and Mr. Holmes, my father is in the office if you’d like to speak with him. I’m gonna take the twins and check them in.” I said.

“Ok, thank you Harley.” Derrick said.

I nodded and walked off with the twins.

Anna

~~~~~

“Please remain seated until the plane comes to a complete stop. Thank you for flying with us today and welcome to Reefside.” The flight attendant said.

“Ugh, home sweet home.” I mumbled.

I hadn’t wanted to come home but I was running low on cash. I ended up selling my car because I couldn’t afford gas. I used that money for a plane ticket to get back. I had just enough left for a taxi to get home. I hadn’t told my parents I

was coming home yet.

I picked up my luggage and hailed a taxi. I decided I didn't wanna go home after all. I had the taxi drop me off at a coffee shop about a mile from my house. I could walk the rest of the way when I was ready. I went in and sat down and ordered a water. It was free. I was sipping my drink when I heard a voice.

"Well look who it is..."

I turned around and saw Trent. "You..."

"I thought you ran away." Trent said sitting next to me.

"I went on vacation...and who invited you to sit here?"

"Stacy's been worried about you...so have I." he said.

"Like you care. You have your company back and that new little bimbo of yours."

"Krista is a nice girl."

"Yeah, whatever."

"Well, I missed you..."

I started to laugh but then I noticed how close he was to me. Our faces were inches apart...the weird thing is it did gross me out...I found it to be quite a turn on. It suddenly clicked what I was doing. I jumped up. "I...uh...I have to go. Bye." I said taking off.

I went home and went inside. Dad was on the sofa watching a soccer game.

"Hey Daddy." I said softly.

He looked up. "Anna?! Sweetie, you're home!" he got up and came over and hugged me, "Kira! Anna's home!"

"Anna?" Mom asked running downstairs. "Anna!" she ran over and hugged me.

"We missed you so much sweetie." Dad said.

"I missed you guys too." I said.

"How was your trip?" Mom asked as we all went in the kitchen and sat down.

"It was fine. I'm broke, but it was fun." I said, "How is everyone here?"

"Stacy is fine, she's still officially running Fernandez Industries until Trent can prove to her he won't run the company down again. She's still dating Noah and she's very happy." Mom said.

"Josh and Harley are still dating...they are doing well. And Savannah and I have been spending a lot of time together. She's doing fine too." Dad added.

I nodded, "Cool. I'm glad to hear it."

"We're glad to have you home." Mom said.

"Yeah, glad to be home." I said.

"Are you ok?" Dad asked.

"I'm feeling a bit jet lagged. Can I go take a nap?" I asked.

"Sure, your room is just how you left it." Mom said.

"Thanks. See you guys later." I said heading for my room.

Harley

~~~~~

I finished the search of the twins. Ellie came out clean but I had found some coke on Melanie that I had to confiscate. After they were checked in and their parents were gone I took them to meet the other Wildcats. I noticed Destiny had come back while I was checking in the twins.

"Hey Dest!" I said hugging her, "I didn't know you were coming back."

"My parents weren't gonna let me come back but I convinced them to send me back. Anything is better than living in that house. Even bunking with princess." Destiny said.

"It's good to have you back. Now I'd like to introduce you to two new Wildcats. These are Derek's cousins, Melanie and Ellie Holmes. Melanie and Ellie, these are the Wildcats, Tiffany Jennings, Jesse Foster, Destiny Long, and Chris Hayes." I said.

"Welcome to Starlight!" Tiffany greeted.

"Says the resident perky princess." Destiny mumbled.

"Oh god, you've been back less than 15 minutes, don't start with me." Tiffany said.

"Yeah, this is quite the merry bunch." Melanie mumbled.

"It's nice to meet you all...can we see the dorms?" Ellie asked.

"Sure, Tiff, would you like to come with us on our tour? I don't trust you and Destiny without supervision." I said.

"Sure, let's go!" Tiffany said.

We went to the dorms. Tiff was talking a mile a minute about how great Starlight was the whole way.

"And these are the dorms. They don't look like much but they're pretty cool once you get used to them. Those two bunks are empty. Oh look one is next to me...one of you can stay there." Tiff said.

"You take the one next to the chat queen." Melanie said to her sister.

"Ok." Ellie said putting her bag on her new bed, "Now I think I'll just stay here the rest of the afternoon."

"Oh great, and she goes into hermit mode." Melanie said.

I tried to remember what I read in Ellie's file. It seems to me that she had social issues. It had gotten so she refused to go to school many times because she didn't want to be around people. I decided that forcing her the first day would be a mistake. I would consult my parents on how to deal with this one. As for Melanie? Her issues were a bit easier to pin point. She was a drug user, engaged in promiscuous sex quite often, and snuck out of her house at night so she could sneak into bars and play with her band. Social issues were not a problem with her. "Ok Ellie, only for today, I'm sure you're extra tired from your trip anyway. Melanie, are you ready to go?" I asked.

"Whatever." Melanie said.

I took Tiff and Melanie back to the group and left them there since Josh was back to watch them, then I went to the office.

"OK, how exactly do I deal with Ellie? Getting her to leave the dorms might be a problem." I said.

Mom nodded, "I know. We're going to have to force her to take part in group sessions and activities. If you need Josh to use force with her then do it."

"Force? Are you serious?" I asked.

"Not abuse, but strength. If Josh has to carry her out of the dorm then so be it." Mom corrected.

"Oh...ok...well she's in the dorm now." I said.

"That's fine for today, we'll deal with her tomorrow." Mom said.

I nodded, "Alright." It was gonna be quite a year.

Arisa

~~~~~

Since Harley was dealing with the checking in of the new kids Dad said I could go meet with DJ. I was really enjoying my new life. Hunter was a great father and Felicity adored me. Even Michelle was a great mother figure. Harley was the only one who didn't accept me...that was why when I walked into Cyberspace and didn't see DJ I went and sat at the bar to talk to Savannah. We'd bonded quite a bit since we had a common problem...the said problem being Harley. We both wanted to be her sister but she would have no part of it. We'd become a lot like sisters, which made sense since in a way we were step-sisters.

"Hey Sav." I said sitting down.

"Riss, hey!" she said bringing me a cherry cola, it was my favorite drink.

"Thanks. So, how's it going? Have you heard from Bridge again?" I asked smiling. She'd been talking a lot to her former team mate and ex-boyfriend over the past couple of months.

"Yes I heard from Bridge, but it's not a big deal. I wish you'd stop acting like it is." She said.

"But it is! You ex-boyfriend starts calling you every other day? That's big."

"We're just friends."

"Ok, sure."

"We are! What Bridge and I had was really special to me. He was my first really boyfriend...my first lots of things, but it's over and there's no going back there. Things ended between us a long time ago." Savannah said.

"News flash, how many times did Dad and Michelle say it was over? Look at them now." I said.

"That's different. Michelle and Hunter are soul mates, even I see that."

"Maybe you and Bridge are soul mates too"

"Oh god...we're not having this conversation. Oh look, here comes your boyfriend."

I looked back and saw DJ then smiled at Savannah, "You're safe for now but we will continue this later."

"Hey, what did I miss?" DJ asked putting his arms around me and kissing me.

“Nothing sweetie. How are you?” I asked kissing him back.  
“I’m good. How are things at the Academy?” he asked.  
“Fine. Harley has things covered for now so I have some time away.”  
“Great.”  
I smiled. I was so lucky.

Anna

~~~~~

I sat in my room and looked around. Pictures of my band, family, and ex-team were all around. In the corner was a bunch of different guitars. I looked at my bedside table. There was a picture of me and Aaron. I sighed. I was so confused. I had to get myself together and I knew what I had to do first. I had to disband the band and break up with Aaron.

Ok, you think I’m trippin’ out right? Maybe the New York air messed with my head? It’s not that. I just needed some time to find myself...and I couldn’t take feeling guilty every time Trent was near me. He turned me on in a major way...I mean hell last time Aaron and I had sex I only climaxed because I was thinking of Trent! It wasn’t fair to Aaron.

I lay back on my bed and sighed. It was hard but I knew I was doing the right thing.

PRWC 2- "How Does it Feel?"

*"I am young
And I am free
But I get tired and I get weak
I get lost and I can't sleep
But suddenly suddenly*

*How does it feel
To be different from me
Are we the same
How does it feel
To be different from me
Are we the same
How does it feel"*
~ "How Does it Feel" Avril Lavigne

1:21 AM.

That was the time when I looked at the clock. Any other night at this time I'd be jamming out with my band at some local club before hooking up with a majorly hot guy and going to his place for some really intense fun.

God I missed my old life.

But my stupid parents had to send me here, to Starlight Academy. I hated everything about this place. I hated the outdoorsiness of this place. I hated all the 'sharing and caring' mumbo jumbo they preached at us here. It was more than a girl could take.

Why did my parents send me here? They didn't want me so they pushed me on someone else. I was the Bradleys' problem now. Well I wasn't gonna be anyone's problem.

This is why when I looked at the clock for the millionth time that night I decided anywhere was better than here. I got out of bed and put some stuff in my back pack. I didn't need this place. Ellie, my sister, seemed fine here. That was her deal. I was getting as far away from here and from my parents as I possibly could. I carefully crept out the window and off campus into the woods. I didn't know where I was headed but any place was better than Starlight.

Anna

~~~~~

I couldn't sleep. Every time I closed my eyes all I could see was Trent. I needed to be with him. I needed to know what it felt like for him to touch me. To kiss him. To hold him...oh god! What was happening to me?!

I tossed and turned...sleep wouldn't come. When did I go from hating Trent to wanting him to share a bed with me?

This was ridiculous. I was 18, if I wanted a guy why couldn't I just go out and have him. That was it! I had to sleep with Trent and get it out of my system. Once I'd been with him I'd forget all about him. Right?

Well that was my plan anyway. First thing in the morning I'd take care of some personal business then I'd track down Trent.

Harley

~~~~~

I heard my alarm go off and I stretched as I turned it off. I looked around my room. I was living with my parents again, mostly because I didn't trust Arissa so I wanted to keep an eye on her. Besides, Julia liked having her own room, and if she needed anything I had a private phone line in my room. I was just a phone call away.

Anyway, I rolled out of bed and padded into the kitchen to grab a bowl of cereal. I had just sat down to eat when Arissa came to eat her own breakfast. She grabbed her cereal and sat at the table with me.

"Good morning" she mumbled.

"Morning." I mumbled.

We each ate our own cereal in silence until we heard a panicked banging at the front door. We looked up at each other then ran to the door. I opened it. Destiny was there.

"What's wrong?" I asked.

"Melanie...she's gone...Ellie is having a break down...Tiff is trying to calm her down." Destiny said out of breath.

"Are you serious?" Arissa asked.

Destiny nodded.

"OK, I'll be right there. Go gather the Wildcats in the lodge, Ellie too." I said.

"Alright." Destiny said running off.

"I'm gonna go get dressed, can you tell Mom and Dad?" I asked.

Arissa nodded.

I ran to my room and got dressed in record time. Arissa was right behind me as I ran out of the house.

"You told them?" I asked as we ran towards the lodge.

"Yeah, they're on their way. They said to handle it until they can join us." Arissa said.

"Alright." I said.

We got to the lodge and Chris was carrying a kicking and screaming Ellie into the lodge.

"Ellie! Calm down!" I said helping Chris set her on the sofa in the lodge.

"Let me go! I don't want to be out of here!" Ellie screamed.

"Shh...it's ok Ellie...shhh." Tiffany said trying to hug her.

"Get away from me! Don't even look at me!" Ellie cried.

I looked at Arissa. Neither of us knew what to do.

"Ellie, that's enough...just shhh...we'll try to find Melanie." I said.

"Does anyone know what time Melanie took off?" Arissa asked.

"It was after 12:30 because I got up to go to the bathroom and she was in bed." Tiffany said.

"OK, so the earliest she left was 1:00." Arissa said.

"She'd still have a 7 hour lead. She could be anywhere." I said as I tried to calm down Ellie. She was still kicking and screaming.

"Ellie, that's enough! Just calm down!" Arissa said.

Nothing was working. I could see that this was going to be a problem. "OK, fine, you win this time because we have to focus on finding your sister. You can go back to the dorms for now." I said.

Like a flash Ellie took off. Arissa followed her to make sure she really went to the dorms and not after her sister.

This was quite a mess.

Anna

~~~~~

"Hey guys." I said arriving at Cyberspace. I'd called my band to meet me there.

"What's up?" Maggie asked.

"It sounded urgent...is everything ok? Did something happen while you were in New York?" Peg asked.

"Yes, something did happen. I found myself." I said.

"And?" Maggie asked.

"Myself is a solo artist. Sorry." I said.

"What?" Maggie asked.

"It sounds like you're breaking up the band." Peg said.

"Bingo." I said.

"But Anna, we're friends." Maggie said.



“Yeah, we are, we’re just not band mates anymore.” I said.  
“Why are you doing this Anna?” Peg asked.  
“Because I’m a solo artist and I don’t want to share the spotlight with my back up.” I said.  
“What? Back up? Is that all we are to you?” Peg asked.  
“We’re a band Anna...a unit.” Maggie said.  
“Not anymore.” I said.  
“I don’t know what happened to you in New York but I don’t like it.” Peg said.  
“Sorry guys, you’ll find another singer.” I said.  
“Yeah, and other friend. Goodbye Anna.” Peg said.  
“Goodbye Anna.” Maggie echoed.  
“Fine, who needs ya?! Goodbye!” I called after them as they walked out.

After they were gone I pulled out my cell and dialed Aaron’s number.  
“Hello?” he answered.  
“Aaron, hi. We need to talk” I said.  
“Ok? What’s up? How was New York?”  
“I was just doing a lot of thinking and I decided something.”  
“Ok...”  
“This thing with us isn’t working.”  
“This thing? Anna, we’re in love...we have a relationship...are you trying to tell me you wanna break up?”  
“Yes, that’s exactly what I’m saying. This long distance thing just isn’t working for me. Sorry.”  
“Sorry? Is that all you have to say? Anna, what happened in New York? This isn’t like you.”  
“How would you know? You never see me. You don’t know me anymore...even more of a reason to end this thing.”  
“Anna...”  
“Aaron...” I mimicked.  
“Fine. If that’s what you want consider it done.”  
“Great, see ya round. Bye.” I said hanging up.

“Anna? What’s wrong with you?” Savannah asked sitting with me.  
“Nothing. Why?” I asked.  
“Because you just broke up with your band and your boyfriend.”  
“I needed a change of pace. Is that so wrong?”  
“No...but you were so cold about it...like neither of them meant anything to you...like you just didn’t care.”  
“Just cause I’m ready to move on and don’t want to be emotional about it?”  
“It’s just not like you.”  
“Why does everyone think it’s not like me? Maybe none of you really know me. I’m just fine...for the first time I know exactly what I’m doing. Now if you will please excuse me I have some place to be.” I said getting up and walking out. I was going to find Trent.

Harley

~~~~~  
We’d all talked about how to handle Melanie running. She had such a head start. We had sent a search party into the woods and Uncle Tommy had a team in a helicopter flying over the woods. There was a chance she’d gotten lost in the woods somewhere.

Meanwhile, Arissa was trying to coax Ellie out of the dorms and I was staying with the rest of the Wildcats.
“Why do newbies insist on running? There’s nothing better out there.” Chris said.
“They think there is. They think they’ll find what they’re looking for if they can just get away from here. They think freedom is the key to their happiness.” I said.
“But that isn’t freedom. She would have been freer here.” Tiffany said.
I nodded, “I know. And hopefully Melanie will get the chance to know what too.”

Arissa

~~~~~

Ellie was a royal pain in the ass. I was being as positive as I could be and the kid refused to leave the dorms.

“What do you plan on doing? Rotting into the sheets?” I asked.

“Works for me.” She said.

“But don’t you think you could help them find your sister. I mean don’t you have that twin intuition or something?” I asked.

“Yeah.”

“Then you could help us find her?”

“Yeah.”

“Why aren’t you?”

“Melanie doesn’t want to be found. She’s just run again.”

“What do you and Melanie have against this place?”

“It’s not the first time our parents sent us off. They don’t want us.”

“That isn’t true. They sent you here cause they do want you. They want you to get well.”

“There’s no hope of that.” Ellie said.

“Why’s that?” I asked.

“Because we’re too far gone. Melanie will never be who she was before...everything.”

“What’s everything? What caused Melanie to change?”

“Same thing that made me change. People talk.”

“People talk? About what?”

“Us. Our family. Our parents.”

“Your parents? Their relationship? You get picked on about having two fathers don’t you?”

Ellie nodded.

“But they both love you very much.”

“I know that...it doesn’t make it any easier to go to school and face everyone.”

“That’s why you don’t like leaving your room...you feel safe there.”

“No one can talk if no one is around.”

Everything was suddenly making sense. “You know that won’t happen here right? No one will make fun of you. We’re accepting here. We take people as they are no matter who they are or who their family is.”

“Yeah...right.”

“I’m serious. Give it a try. Come with me to the lodge.”

“No.”

I sighed, this was gonna take A LOT of work.

Anna

~~~~~

I arrived at Fernandez Industries main office and went inside. I found Trent’s secretary.

“Hi, I need to speak with Mr. Fernandez.” I said.

“Right away Ms. McKnight.” She said. She knew me because of Stacy. She showed me into Trent’s office then left us alone.

“Anna, what a surprise. What can I do for you?” Trent asked.

“This won’t take long, I just wanted to extend an invitation.” I said.

“Oh? An invitation?”

I nodded, “To dinner, tonight, with me. The Lakeside restaurant.”

“That’s a nice place. How should I take this? A social meeting, a business meeting, or a date?” he said. I knew he was joking about the date part but I didn’t let on that I took it as anything but serious.

“Take it however you want...however you want. It’s your call. The ball is in your court.” I said turning and walking out.

I went home and started getting ready. This was going to be the best night of my life. I’d never seduced anyone before and I was excited to try to seduce Trent. I hoped he was seducible...oh who was I kidding, he’s be easy to seduce. I knew he found me attractive...I knew he was serious when he told me he wanted me when I was a kid. I’d finally get a chance to take him up on that.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was walking through Reefsides trying to decide my next move. I finally found a bench in front of this big office building, Fernandez Industries, and I sat. I was planning my escape from this town when I heard a voice.

“Oh my god...”

I turned around and my jaw dropped, “Just great, it’s the Green Meanie...” I couldn’t believe of all the people in the world I’d run into Stacy.

“Melanie Holmes...what are you doing here?” she asked.

“Well I decided the sunshine wasn’t good enough in Blue Bay so I figured I’d come here and catch a tan.” I said.

“Right...parents sent you to Starlight?” she asked.

I nodded.

“About time someone got you some real help. And let me guess...you’re on the run now? You ran away.”

“Yeah.”

“You really are stupid.”

“What?!” I asked.

“Well, Starlight is the best place in the world for you and you didn’t even give it a chance.”

“It’s hell. It’s all this feel good, tell us your life story, crap.”

“I should have known.”

“What?”

“You couldn’t last there. You’re too weak.”

“I am not weak.”

“Yeah...you are. You couldn’t survive a week there.”

“If Tiffany Jennings can last a year there so can I.”

“Yeah, sure, whatever.”

“I could.”

“Prove it.”

“Fine, what do I get for it?”

“I bet you 100 bucks that you can’t last a year there.”

“100 bucks?”

“Ok, 100 bucks and a record deal for your band.” She said.

I considered this, “You’re on.”

“You best be getting back then...need a ride?”

“Yeah, sure, I guess.”

“Ok...one thing, no one can know about the bet.”

“Not a problem, you think I want my parents finding out? They’d probably ship me off to the middle east or something.”

“Ok, this way.” Stacy said leading me to her car. Why did I have the feeling I’d just been bamboozled?

Harley

~~~~~

We were about to call in some more law enforcement when Stacy Fernandez walked in with Melanie.

“I believe I found someone that belongs to you.” Stacy said.

“Melanie! Thank god.” I said.

“Yeah, yeah, can we not make a big deal out of this?” Melanie asked.

“This is a big deal. Go to the dorm and wait there...Arisa will you accompany her?” I asked.

“Sure.” Arissa said following her.

“Thank you so much Stacy.” I said.

“Don’t mention it. You just have to know how to deal with her. If you have any trouble with her just call me. I think I know the way her mind works.” Stacy said.

“You act like you know Melanie.” I said.

“I do. Before she was here her parents sent her and her sister to Turtle Cove. Anna and I worked with Melanie a lot.

She's considerably worse off than when we had her, I can see that, but her mind set is still the same."

I nodded, "Well thank you. We owe you a big one."

"Oh, you'll be owing me a lot more by the time Melanie leaves." She said turning and leaving.

I sighed, partly anguished and partly relieved. Melanie was sure going to make this a very intense year.

Anna

~~~~~

I was sitting at the restaurant waiting for Trent. When he came in I smiled.

"Glad you could make it." I said.

"You look nice." He said sitting across from me.

"Thank you." I said.

"You've grown up so much..."

"Yes, I have. I'm an adult now."

"What's this all about Anna? I thought you hated me."

"Hate is a very strong emotion...some say hate is just a form of love."

"Ok, so what *is* this all about?"

"Like I said, the ball is in your court now. What do you *want* it to be about?"

"Why do I get the feeling you're trying to seduce me."

"Do you want me to seduce you?"

"You are...Anna..." he moved his chair so he was next to me, our faces were inches apart, "...be straight with me, I don't want any mixed signal here, do you want to sleep with me or not? Yes or no?"

"Yes."

"So why did you bring me here?"

"To seduce you..."

"You already have..."

"Then we're wasting time...let's go." I said standing up.

"Alright." Trent said taking my hand and pulling me with him to his car. "We can't go to my house, Stacy is still staying there."

"We can't go to my place. I live with my parents." I said.

"Ok...um...oh I have a suite at Reefside Inn."

"Ok, that works."

We got to Reefside Inn and Trent led me to his suite. It was the size of an apartment. It was very nice. I followed him into the bedroom and sat on the bed with him.

"Are you sure this is really what you want?" he asked.

I looked him over. He was so frickin' sexy. "Yes. You promised...when I turned 18, we'd have adult fun...remember?"

Trent paused, "Yeah...but you remember that?"

I nodded, "Oh, yeah. I remember. So are you gonna make good on your promise?"

"Well, I did give you my word didn't I?"

"Yes, you did." I said, again noticing our faces were inches apart. This time instead of backing away I moved forward and kissed him. It felt every bit as amazing as I thought it would. I reached my hands under his shirt and enjoyed touching his skin. I felt him tug at my shirt and lift it over my head. He pulled me closer to him then lifted me so that I was on his lap reversed. I wrapped my legs around his waist. He kissed my neck and removed my bra as I unbuttoned his shirt and slipped it off. I pressed myself to him, I loved the feeling of out bare chests touching. We continued kissing and touching. I couldn't stop this now if I wanted to. It felt too amazing. Finally we finished undressing each other and he pushed me back onto the bed.

"Are you sure?" he asked one more time as he held himself over me.

I looked him over, he looked so amazing. I wanted this so bad. "Yes, positive." I said as I closed my eyes and took in every sensation I felt as he pushed himself into me. It was beyond amazing. It was so great. More than I ever thought it could be. It felt so forbidden...that made it all the more exciting and exhilarating. This was the thrill I'd been looking for all this time. This was so wrong, but it felt so satisfying. Knowing that Stacy, Mom, and Dad would be furious and appalled somehow made this much better. Knowing I had to keep a secret. A secret that was mine. Of course Trent was a very good lover too. His body moved in perfect rhythm with mine. All of this combined made it the most fulfilling

experience of my life.

When we were done I knew I'd been wrong about one thing. This didn't get it out of my system. This made me want Trent so much more...it made we want him to be mine.

### PRWC 3- "Rangers Times Two"

*"You can't mold me- I'll take the clay and make a snake  
You can't hold me- I can't be anything that's fake take my life  
But don't take my license to thrill"  
~ "License to Thrill" Katy Rose*

Waking up in Trent's arms was a very weird feeling...a good, but weird feeling. For a split second I couldn't help but think 'what have I done?' ...like I said, only for a split second. I watched Trent sleep then I rested my head on his chest and closed my eyes till I felt him move. I looked up at him.

"Good morning." I said smiling.

"Good morning." He mumbled.

"Last night was incredible." I said kissing him.

He returned the kiss. "Yes it was."

"When can we do that again?"

He looked at me, "Are you serious? You really want this to be an on-going thing?"

"Yeah, I do...don't you?"

"Of course..."

"You just thought I wanted one night...so did I...but now...I want more...I want you Trent."

"If Stacy or your parents find out..."

"Then what? I'm 18 now."

"I know...but..."

"I know...so we don't tell them."

"You're ok with that?"

"Yes...if that's the only way we can be together, then yes." I said kissing him again.

### Harley

~~~~~

I'd woken up to a beeping computer. Something weird was happening and I couldn't pinpoint what. I was monitoring things when Arissa walked in.

"What's going on?" she asked.

"Like you care." I said.

"I do. I'm serious, what's going on?"

"Some weird readings."

"Let me see." Arissa said looking at the screen, "It's coming from Pluto...have you tried contacting the Princess of Pluto and asking what's going on?"

"No, I don't deal with planet business yet, that's my mom's thing."

"You're a princess and you don't know how to run your planet?"

"I'm only a princess in title. Mom never showed me anything about the monarchy...for that matter I've never even been to Saturn." I said.

"Some princess." Arissa said.

"Lay off ok?"

"Ok, ok...I'll go get Michelle to contact Pluto, you just keep trying to find the source of...whatever that is."

"Ok...wait...why are you trying to help?"

"Because...I have a lot to atone for Harley, and believe it or not I do want to atone for what I've done."

I sighed, "Ok...thank you." I mumbled as I went back to monitoring.

Arissa

~~~~~

I went and told Michelle what was going on. In seconds she had contacted Queen Trista of Pluto. Seems that there was someone trying overthrow the Queen and her court. She was banished from the planet and it now appeared she was

headed to Earth, probably to over take it.

“So does this mean Harley needs to reactivate the Rangers?” I asked.

“Looks that way.” Michelle said.

“Since April is gone you think I might be in the running for a Ranger position?” I asked.

Michelle sighed, “I don’t think Harley would go for that sweetie, I’m sorry.”

I nodded, “It’s ok. I understand.”

I turned and left the house. I was kind of upset...not at Michelle, at Harley. Why couldn’t she accept me? Couldn’t she see I’d been trying? I went to Cyberspace and plopped at the counter.

“You look ready to kill. What’s wrong?” Savannah asked.

I sighed, “I want to be a Ranger.”

“There’s not any right now.”

“Soon to be.”

“Harley is reactivating the Wild Cats?”

“Yeah. Looks that way.”

“And she won’t let you take April’s place?”

“Bingo.”

“That’s crazy! You’d make a great Ranger...then again so did I and Har didn’t go for that...I think I might even be a better Ranger...wait just a second...that’s it!”

I looked at her, “What’s it Sav?”

“We can start our own Ranger team! Who needs Harley and her Wild Cats? We build our own team!”

“OK, you’re trippin’ out Sav...who would be on a team that counters Harley’s?”

“Well, me and you of course...Tamara maybe, she has the same problem with Harley we do...um...we’ll figure out the rest later...”

“Ok, and what about a power source?”

“I’ll talk to my parents. I’m sure they can come up with something. It’ll be great. Teach Harley she’s not the best Purple Ranger around. Maybe put that brat in her place too.” Savannah said.

“You’re really angry at Harley aren’t you?” I asked.

“Yeah! Aren’t you?”

“Well yeah...but I have to live with her.”

“Doesn’t mean you have to be a push over.”

“But me? A Ranger? In case you don’t remember I spent a year trying to kill you guys.” I said.

“OK, true...but you’ve reformed and I trust you. You’d be a great Ranger, you’d be able to get inside the enemies head in a way we couldn’t.”

“Cause I was evil.”

“So was Nick Brooks and he turned out to be a great Ranger from what I hear.”

I nodded, “Ok...fine...you’re on. Get a power source and I’m in.”

Anna

~~~~~

Trent drove me home.

“Thank you...for everything.” I said.

“See you...” Trent started to question.

“...tonight?” I asked.

“Sounds great, what time?”

“Um...well do you wanna have dinner?”

“We can order room service. Why don’t you meet me back at the Suite at 6?”

I nodded, “Sounds perfect.”

I kissed him quickly then got out of the car. He drove away and I went inside.

“Anyone home?!” I called.

“Anna! Where were you last night?” Kira asked coming into the living room.

“Oh...Mom...I...sorry, I should have called. I ran into an old friend from school and ended up crashing at their place.” I

said.

“You should have called. You’re 18 but that doesn’t mean I don’t worry about you.” Kira said.

Anna nodded, “I’m sorry...I think that I might be gone again tonight.”

“Where to?”

“Does it matter where to as long as you know I’m not gonna be here?”

“OK, you’re right. Sorry. Thank you for letting me know.”

“You’re welcome, now if you’ll excuse me I need to go work on a new song. I’m performing at Cyberspace tomorrow. My debut as a solo artist.”

“Solo artist? What happened to Sky High?”

“I disbanded it.” I said.

“What? Why? Anna, what’s going on?”

“Nothing, just lay off.”

“I’m just worried about you.”

“Don’t be.” I said going up to my room. I sat at my desk and started to write.

Harley

~~~~~

Mom explained what Queen Trista told her.

“Ok, should I rally the remainder of the Wild Cats?” I asked.

“I’ve been thinking about that and...” Mom started as the computer beep.

“OK what’s that?” I asked.

“There’s an army of...something...attacking downtown. Yes, get the Wildcats...the twins included...and take care of them.” Mom said.

“The twins?” I asked.

“They’re trained ninjas, they can help.” Mom said.

I nodded, “Alright.”

I went to the lodge and informed the Wildcats about the problem. They all followed behind me, twins included, and we headed for downtown.

We got there and faced off with an army of something led by this Valley girl looking general.

“Sankites attack!” the general demanded.

“Let’s do it guys!” I cried.

“With no powers?” Tiffany asked.

“For the time being, yes.” I said.

And we did, we fought off the Sankites the best we could without powers. In the end we won.

“You won this time but you won’t again.” The general said.

“Yeah yeah, big talk.” I said as the general retreated.

We all headed back for the Academy.

Arissa

~~~~~

I had seen the entire fight between the Rangers and the Sankites. The twins were amazing fighters. We had to have them on our team some how. I headed back to Cyberspace.

“Sav, if we’re gonna start a team we need to get Melanie and Ellie Holmes on it.” I said.

Savannah looked at me and nodded, “Alright. Let’s go talk to my parents. Things are slow around here anyway, the employees can handle it for a bit.”

We went to Savannah’s house and found Hayley and Ethan in his office working on a computer project together.

“Mom, we need to talk to you.” Savannah said.

“Sav...oh hi Arissa...what’s going on?” Hayley asked.

“Well, we want to start a Ranger team to fight off a new threat.” Savannah explained.

“Can’t the Wild Cats handle it?” Hayley asked.

“Yeah, but we wanna help and Harley won’t have any of that.” Sav said.

Hayley sighed, “You want to get back at Harley.”

“Well...only partly.” Savannah said.

“OK...there is one source of power that we know of that isn’t in use and is fairly assessable.” Hayley said.

“But they aren’t trained to use them.” Ethan said.

“We can learn.” I said.

Hayley sighed, “Ok, they are derived from Aquitar Alien powers but are supplemented with ancient ninja powers. Are you sure you can handle it?”

“We’re sure, right Arissa?” Sav said.

I nodded, “Totally sure.”

“Alright.” Hayley said.

“There’s one catch.” Ethan said.

“What?” Savannah asked.

“Well, the powers can only be activated by parallel energies.” Ethan said.

“Meaning?” I asked.

“Meaning two opposites...light and dark...day and night...black and white...” Savannah said.

“Exactly...but not just any opposites. Complete opposites, which mean they have to be exactly the same to be exact opposites.” Ethan added.

“Like...” Savannah paused, “Twins!”

“Bingo...and again, not just any twins. The twins that can control the wolves.” Ethan said.

“And as it turns out Kyle Holmes has been training his twin daughters the art form of the Black and White Wolf ninja for years. You have to get them on your team for this to work.” Hayley finished explaining.

“Oh god...we really do need those twins.” I said.

“Is there anyone else we *have* to get?” Savannah asked.

“No, once you have the twins you can form the rest of your team.” Hayley said.

“Ok, Arissa, you go talk to the twins...I’ll go talk to Tamara.” Savannah said.

I nodded, “Sounds good.”

“We’ll have the Morphers here by the time to get here with your team.” Hayley said as we left.

I went directly back to the Academy and found the Wildcats in the lodge waiting for Harley.

“Melanie, Ellie, can I talk to you alone for a second?” I asked.

“Yeah, sure.” Melanie said.

“I guess so...” Ellie said following me to a corner of the lodge.

“What’s up?” Melanie asked.

“How would you guys like to turn your ninja powers into Ranger powers?” I asked.

“What do you mean?” Ellie asked.

“There’s a new team of Rangers just waiting to be born but for the powers to be activated they need the power of the Black and White Wolves.” I said.

“Us...” Melanie said.

“What about the Wild Cats?” Ellie asked.

“Those wimps? We have a better chance of defending the world...besides, there’s no way Harley will want us. We’re not part of that team, we’re just the messed up newbies.” Melanie said.

“I love my sister, but Melanie is right, Harley isn’t the most accepting of new people. She wouldn’t have me on the team either. She hasn’t even accepted me as a sister.” I said.

“Sounds like Harley needs to be taken down a few notches.” Melanie said.

I nodded, “As a Ranger, yes. But if you guys do this you have to remember she’s still your group leader and you have to show her respect when you’re here.”

“Yeah, fine.” Melanie said.

“Of course.” Ellie said.

“So you’re in?” I asked.

“Sure...right Ellie?” Melanie asked, “Ninja stuff is the one time we can get Ellie out without a fight.”

Ellie nodded, “Yeah, I’m in.”

“Great. I’ll sign you out and we’ll go activate those powers.” I said.

Savannah

~~~~~

I went to the DeSantos house and knocked on the door. Tamara answered.

“Hey Tamara.” I said.

“Savannah? Hey, what’s up?” she asked.

“Can I come in?” I asked.

“Sure.” Tamara said letting me in and closing the door, “So what’s up?”

“How would you like to be a Power Ranger?” I asked.

“Are you serious?”

“Totally.”

“What color? I’ve always wished I could be a Yellow Ranger like my mom.”

“Consider it done.”

“What’s the catch? What happened to the Wild Cats?”

“Well, they’re still around but Arissa asked to take over for April and Harley told her no. It’s so ridiculous. It’s about time someone showed Harley she isn’t the best Ranger on the planet.” I said.

“So we’re gonna put Harley in her place?”

“Pretty much.”

“Well...I am sick of trying to be her sister and her shoving it back in my face...count me in.”

I smiled, “Perfect...come with me.”

## Harley

~~~~~

I went to gather the Wild Cats and was gonna ask the twins to go elsewhere, they weren’t stable enough to be Rangers yet...but Arissa signed them out. I didn’t like it but I’d deal with it later. Destiny asked if she could come with us. I agreed since she’d helped us with the last battle with Aria.

We got to my parents’ house and went in the back control room.

“OK, I’ve gathered information about this new threat. Her name is Sankua and her head henchwoman is named Britta. Sankua is the leader of a rebel squad on Pluto that was trying to overthrow Queen Trista. Queen Trista finally bashed her. Now she is on Earth and we believe her plan is to take over. For this reason it is time for you to become Power Rangers again...with a few changes.” Mom started.

“Changes?” Chris asked.

“Yes, for starters, Chris, you have proven yourself to be worthy and true to lead the team. In Derek’s place you will be the Red Ranger and become leader.” Mom said.

“Red Ranger? Me? Wow...um, this might be a rude question but can I keep my crossbow? I kinda like my weapon.” Chris said.

“Of course.” Mom said.

“Can I stay Pink? I like my color.” Tiffany said.

“Yes, you will be the Pink Ranger again Tiffany. Your powers will not change.” Mom said, “However, Jesse, Black Ranger is second in command and since you are the remaining veteran on this team you will now become the Black Ranger and you will keep your blaster weapon.”

Jesse nodded, “OK, sounds fine.”

“What about the Yellow and Blue Rangers?” Tiffany asked.

“I have a suggestion for Yellow.” I said as I went and whispered a name to my mom. She nodded, “I agree. Destiny, we’d like it very much if you would take April’s place as the Yellow Ranger.”

“You’re kidding!” Destiny cried.

“You’re kidding.” Tiffany groaned.

“I’d love to.” Destiny nodded.

“OK then, your weapon will be daggers and you will control the Cheetah Zord.” Mom said.

Destiny nodded, “Thank you.”

“What about Blue?” Tiffany asked.

“Well...what about Josh?” Mom asked.

I shook my head, “No, Josh has no interest in being a Ranger, ever...but I do know another McKnight that would be perfect.”

“DJ?” Mom asked.

“Wrong twin.” I said.

“Noah?” Mom asked.

I nodded, “Exactly.”

“Call him.” Mom said.

“OK,” I went to the phone and dialed Noah’s number. He didn’t even have to think before he agreed to be the new Blue Ranger. He said he’d be right over. I hung up, “Looks like we’re a team.”

Arisa

~~~~~

I was pacing around the James’ house. “Ok, Black, White, Yellow, Purple...um which color do I get?” I asked.

“Red or Blue. Your call.” Savannah said.

“Red is close to Crimson and my father was Crimson. I think I’ll go with Red.” I said

“You do know Red is leader?” Savannah asked.

“I can do it.” I said.

“OK, we need Blue then...any ideas?” Savannah asked as my cell rang.

“Just a second.” I said pulling out my phone, “Hello?”

“Arisa? Are you busy?” DJ asked, he sounded really upset.

“Um, I am a bit...why? What’s wrong? You sound like something’s wrong.” I said.

“It is...Harley asked Noah to be a Ranger. Noah! He’s such a wimp. Why didn’t she ask me?”

“She asked Noah? Hmm...babe, you really wanna be a Ranger?” I asked.

“Yeah, I do.”

“Come to the James house right now.” I said.

“Alright, why?”

“Just do it.”

“OK...see you in a bit. Bye.”

“Bye.” I hung up. “I just found our Blue Ranger.”

A few minutes later DJ walked in.

“So what’s going on?” he asked.

“I’ll show you, come here.” I said leading him to the office.

“What’s going on in here?” DJ asked.

“You wanted to be a Ranger, and so you shall.” I said smiling.

“It’s time.” Savannah said.

“OK. Arissa, you will be the Red Ranger and control the Hawk Zord, Tamara, you will be the Yellow Ranger and control the Bear Zord. DJ, you will be the Blue Ranger and control the Shark Zord. Melanie and Ellie, you will become the Black and White Rangers and control the two Wolf Zords. Finally, Savannah, you will be the Purple Ranger and control the Pegasus Zord. You all will have Ninja Swords and Savannah and Arissa will lead you in the training of your new powers. Of course Ellie and Melanie will help out in the training.” Hayley said.

I smiled, “Let’s get to work.”

Anna

~~~~~

I finished the song I was working on then I went to meet Trent again.

“Hey sweetie.” I said when I walked in.

“Hey you...I ordered dinner.” He said coming over and kissing me.

I smiled, “Thank you.”

We ate dinner then went to the bedroom and had a repeat of the night before, before going to sleep.

Harley

~~~~~

After Noah got there and we filled him in about his powers (Blue, Cougar, Power Sword) we started monitoring the city. It wasn't long after a monster showed up.

"Let the games begin." I said.

"It's time. You guys ready?" Chris asked.

"Ready." We all replied.

"Wild Cat Transformation!"

After Morphing we went to face the monster. We did ok for awhile but we did have two newbies adjusting to the power and the monster capitalized on that fact. We all ended up getting thrown into a pile. We stood up and regrouped to attack again when we saw six streaks fly over us and land on the other side of the monster. When the smoke cleared we saw six other Rangers walking towards us.

*"Oh, sister  
I just want to be your friend  
I know what you want me to do  
Put me on the street  
And make me blue  
Oh, sister"  
~ "Sister" Prince*

"Who are they?" Tiffany asked.

"I thought you guys...I mean...we were the only Rangers." Destiny said.

I looked the other Rangers in shock. "So did I..."

"Are they on our side or evil?" Chris asked.

"Good question..." I said still analyzing the new team. Red...Blue...White...Yellow...Black...PURPLE!!! Only three people, other than me, could harness Purple Ranger power. Mom, Felicity, and Savannah...and somehow I didn't think Mom was back in action or that Felicity suddenly grew up. "Savannah! What is this?!" I cried.

"Savan...oh yeah...the Purple Powers could only be controlled by Savannah." Tiffany said.

"Who are the others?" Noah asked.

"You didn't think you were the only one who could be a Ranger did you?" the other Blue Ranger asked.

"DJ?!" Noah asked.

"Very good little brother." DJ said.

"Savannah, what is this?!" I asked again.

"Can we discuss this after we take out the monster?" Savannah asked.

"Ninja Ranger, let's do it!" the Red Ranger commanded. I knew that voice...it was Arissa!

My team stood there in shock as we watched these Ninja Ranger take out the monster we had been fighting. After the monster was gone the Ninja Rangers came towards us, color match for color match (Red-Red, Blue-Blue, Black-Black, Yellow-Yellow, Pink-White, and Purple-Purple.)

"Savannah...what is this?!" I asked for a third time, louder.

"This is us teaching you a lesson Harley. You think you're the end all of Rangers...well guess what, my team is just as good, if not better, than yours." Savannah said.

"Who are you all?" Tiffany asked.

"Power down guys." Arissa said.

"Power down." All the Ninja Ranger said.

"Ellie?!" Tiffany cried.

"Melanie?" Jessie asked.

"Tamara..." Destiny said.

"Savannah...Arissa...Tamara? What is this? Revenge because I wouldn't accept anyone but Liss as my sister?" I asked.

"You had your chance to accept us and be our friend if nothing else but you think you're so above everyone else. We're just gonna bring you back to Earth." Arissa said.

"And you have two of my Wildcats." I said.

"Corrections, I have two of *our* Wildcats. We're partners at Starlight, remember? So if you left some Wildcats out of the Wild Cats then they're fair game." Arissa said.

"This won't do anything but give Sankua more strength. Two teams fighting each other?" I said.

"Then stand down and let us handle Sankua." Savannah said.

"Not a chance. If we have to we'll take you guys down along with Sankua. As far as I'm concerned you're as big of an enemy as she is." I said.

"Fine, have it your way. It's on." Arissa said.

"Wild Cats, let's move out." I said.

"Right." My team replied as we headed to the Academy.

Anna

~~~~~

"Do you have to go?" I asked in the morning when Trent woke up.

"I have to get to work. If I'm a no show there's no way Stacy will sign the company back over to me." He said.

"I can handle Stacy." I said kissing his neck.

"It's very tempting to stay in bed with you all day but I really have to go...besides you should get home. If you're gone too much your parents are going to start questioning you." Trent said.

I nodded, "About that...I was thinking, you always have the Suite here, it's like an on-going thing right?"

"Right."

"Ok, well I could always tell my parents I got my own place and just stay here." I said.

"If you think that will work then sure, you're more than welcome to stay here."

I smiled and hugged him, "It'll be great, you'll see. We'll be able to be together whenever we want."

"You do realize I'm still married to Krista right? I mean I'll have to go home sometimes."

I sighed, "I know...I was thinking about that too...maybe it's time to consider a divorce?"

Trent laughed, "Give it a couple of months, if we're working out I promise you I'll get a divorce."

I nodded, "Fine. I guess that kinda makes sense."

"OK, then you do what you gotta do. I'll be back tonight to check on you. Here's the key."

"Ok, thanks...um do you have any cash? I need some bus fare to get home." I said.

"Yeah, here. Just for today...I'll get you a car you can drive. I don't like the idea of you taking the bus."

"Thank you. See you tonight." I said kissing him as he walked out.

Josh

~~~~~

"I'm worried about Anna." Mom said as she set breakfast on the table.

"Why? Has she said something?" Dad asked.

"No...not in so many words...it's her actions." Mom said.

"Have you noticed anything off Josh?" Dad asked me.

I shook my head, "No, I haven't...but I also haven't really seen her since she's been back either."

"Hmm...well were you boys aware that Anna broke up with Aaron and disbanded Sky High?" Mom asked.

"What? No." Dad said.

"You're kidding right?" I asked.

"No. Savannah said something about her being cold as she did it too." Mom said.

"Did Sav say anything else?" Dad asked.

"No. It was only in passing, we didn't really talk." Mom said.

"Well Josh and I were headed to the Academy...we'll stop at Cyberspace on the way and talk to Sav about it." Dad said.

Mom nodded.

We headed out and got to Cyberspace. It was closed but Savannah was inside cleaning tables. Dad knocked on the door and she looked up and saw us and let us in.

"Hey Conner...Josh...what's up?" she asked.

"We wanted to talk to you about Anna...what's going on? You look happy." Dad said.

Savannah smirked, "Oh I am. Let's just say Miss High and Mighty Harley isn't so High and Mighty at the moment."

My protectiveness kicked in, "What? What did you do to Harley?" I asked panicked.

"Oh relax dear brother. Harley is fine...probably just a tad upset that she isn't the only Purple Ranger around anymore."

Savannah said.

"What?" I asked confused.

"You didn't...Savannah, did you start a new power team to counter the Wild Cats?" Dad asked.

Savannah nodded proudly.

"You what?! Savannah, how could you?!" I cried.

"Oh please, stop defending Harley, I know you got a thing for her but I am personally sick of her acting like she's so tormented by having so many sisters." Savannah said.

"Wait...don't tell me...Arisa and Tamara are part of this team too?" I asked.

Savannah nodded, "Yup, as well as your cousin."

"DJ...that rat." I mumbled.

"Savannah, I really think you should rethink this." Dad said.

"Why? I haven't been this happy in years. I'm talking to Bridge again, I'm a Ranger again, I'm teaching Harley a lessons, I finally know who my birth father is...everything is finally as it should be." Savannah said.

"You're talking to Bridge again?" Dad asked.

Savannah nodded happily, "Yup. Sure am."

"I'm the reason you guys broke up right?" Dad asked.

"Well, not you exactly...we broke up because I found out that Bridge accidentally used his psychic powers to find out who my birth father was but he refused to tell me who...so no, it's not really your fault...more Michelle's fault for hiding you from me...and me from you."

"Of course, cause everything is Michelle's fault." I mumbled.

"Oh great, you're as bad as Harley." Savannah said.

"Can we please focus on why we came here? Anna..." I said.

"Oh right...have you talked to Anna about her strange behavior at all?" Dad asked.

"Just asked her why she broke up with Aaron and why she disbanded the band. She said something about moving on and finding herself but that was it. Why?" Savannah asked.

"Kira is worried about her." Dad said.

Savannah nodded, "I am too but there's nothing we can do about it. She's 18...she's living her own life."

"Yeah, I guess you're right..." Dad sighed.

Harley

~~~~~

"You are a rat...no, you're worse than a rat...whatever that is!" I cried charging at Arissa. Dad grabbed me and held me back. We were all in the living room of the house.

"Harley, calm down. Arissa, why did you feel the need to go against Harley on another team?" Dad asked.

"Because I wanted to be a Ranger and I knew hell would freeze over before she'd let me be a Ranger." Arissa said.

"Got that right." I said.

"Harley, enough...I wish I could defend you here but Arissa is right. You haven't even given her a chance to redeem herself. I disagree with the concept of two opposing teams while there's evil to fight, but I understand why Savannah and Arissa felt the need to do this." Dad said.

"What?!" I cried turning to look at Mom.

"Your father is right, you haven't exactly been welcoming to Arissa, Savannah, or Tamara." Mom said.

"What?! This whole house has officially gone insane!" I cried turning to walk out.

"Harley, wait..." Dad said.

"No, I need to go talk to my Wild Cats...we have some planning to do." I said leaving.

I went in the lodge and saw the Wildcats studying. Chris and Tiff were sitting on the sofa working on math, Jesse was helping Destiny with her English paper, and Ellie was trying to get Melanie to focus on homework over lyric writing.

"Hey guys, how's it going?" I asked.

"Mm." Chris mumbled.

"Can I talk to you guys...alone?" I asked.

The twins got the hint and stayed behind when the Wild Cats and I went to the woods to be alone.

"What in the hell is going on?" Chris asked.

"Language Chris." I said.

"Oh come on, we're not in school right now, we're a team." Chris said.

"Starlight rules still apply." I said.

"Fine, what is going on then?" Chris asked.

"Exactly what I thought...Arissa and Savannah started a team to counter ours.

"Why?" Tiffany asked.

"Revenge on me...or rather, to 'teach' me a 'lesson'." I said.

"This is all about getting at you? Not about stopping Sankua?" Chris asked.

"Pretty much." I said.

"Oh that's so wrong..." Destiny said.

Chris shook his head, “Don’t worry...they’re going down with Sankua.”

Anna

~~~~~

I took the bus home and went to my room and packed. As I was packing Mom walked in.

“Where are you going?” she asked.

“Oh, I didn’t realize you were home. I’m getting my own place.” I said.

“You are? Where?”

“I’m 18. Does it matter?”

“I...I guess not.”

“Ok then. Don’t worry about me, I’ll be fine.”

“I...Ok...fine.”

“Mom, stop, I’m not a kid anymore, stop trying to treat me like one.” I said.

“I’m sorry, but I still think of you as my little girl...and I am worried about you.” She said.

“You don’t need to worry. I’m better than I’ve been in a very long time.”

Mom sighed, “Fine...do you need some help?”

“No thanks, I got it.” I said closing up my bag. “Tell Dad and Josh I love them. I’ll see you guy around.” With that I left my parents house and went back to the Suite.

When I got in I unpacked and settled in. Everything was going so totally perfect. I was so incredibly happy.

Arissa

~~~~~

I walked into Cyberspace as Conner and Josh were leaving.

“Hey.” I said smiling.

Josh glared at me.

“Hi Arissa, Savannah told us about the Ninja Rangers.” Conner said

“Oh really? So that’s why Josh is looking at me like he wants me dead.” I said.

“How can you do this to Harley?” Josh asked.

“We aren’t doing anything she doesn’t deserve.” I said.

Conner sighed, “Well, I hope you guys know what you’re doing. Good luck.”

They left and I went in and sat at the counter, where Savannah was refilling salt shakers.

“I guess we’re popular.” I said.

“We know that was a risk when we started this.” Savannah said.

I nodded, “Yeah, and I don’t really care. I just don’t understand how everyone can support Harley after the way she treats us.” I said.

“I know...but she’s Michelle and Hunter’s kid...a tortured soul who needs love and affection.”

I laughed, “That sounded about right...anyway we’ll deal...we have a team backing us up...and even if he won’t come out and say it in front of Harley I know my dad supports us...he supports Harley too, but we’re both his daughters so he’s in a tough spot.”

“Oh yeah, I bet. This can’t be easy for Hunter.”

“Of course it’s not...but he’s dealing...anyway, so on to more important issues, hear from Bridge again?” I asked.

Savannah blushed, “Actually yes...he’s coming to see me.”

“What? Are you serious?”

“Well, not so much me...he heard about Starlight and he is interested in it. He wants to check it out...but yeah, he’s gonna see me some while he’s here.”

“Oh Starlight has to be an excuse. He is so coming to see you. So are you excited?” I asked.

“Oh god...Arissa...”

“Oh come on, be honest.”

Savannah smiled, “Alright...I’m ecstatic!”

“Oh yay!” I cried reaching over the counter and hugging her, “I’m so totally psyched for you Sav!”

She laughed, “I’m psyched for me too!”

Josh

~~~~~

“Josh, you really need to cool it.” Dad said as we headed for the Academy.

“What? Dad, Savannah and Arissa are out to destroy Harley! How can I sit back and watch that happen?” I asked.

“They aren’t gonna destroy Harley, just give her some competition.”

“Oh right, they looked like they wanted to just give her some friendly competition.”

“Savannah is still your sister, you should support her.”

“No, I think Harley was right, Savannah isn’t the kind of sister. I want.” I said as we arrived at Starlight.

“Josh...”

“Forget it Dad.” I said as I got out of the car and headed to check on Harley. She was in the lodge with the Wildcats.

“Hey guys.” I said.

“Josh, hey.” Harley said hugging me.

“Hey sweetheart, how are you doing? I talked to Savannah.” I said hugging her back.

“Oh, so you know?”

“I know.”

“And?”

“I’m pissed at her and Arissa for doing this to you. How are you taking it?” I asked.

“I’m pretty pissed myself.” She replied.

“I’m so sorry this is happening.”

“Don’t worry about it...really, it’ll be fine...the Wild Cats and I decided they aren’t going to get away with this.” She said.

I nodded. “Good.”

“I was just about to send the Wildcats to kitchen duty, they’re preparing lunch today.” She said.

“Ugh, do we have to?” Tiffany whined.

“You might, I don’t cook.” Melanie said.

“You all are going to cook, now. Come on, it’s that or shuns. Now move.” Harley said.

The Wildcats groaned but all went in the kitchen.

“Well, I should get going, Dad needed my help on some things today.” I said.

Harley nodded, “OK. See you later.” She kissed me and I left.

Anna

~~~~~

That night around dinner Trent came to check on me.

“Everything ok?” he asked.

I nodded, “Perfect.”

“Good. If you need anything let me know. And if you get hungry anytime just call for room service. I’ll cover the bill.”

“Thanks sweetie, you’ve been so amazing.”

“Anna, I’d do anything for you, you know that.” He said holding me.

“I do. I wish you could stay here with me.”

“So do I, but we know I can’t...besides if we started living together it would be very hard to keep this from Stacy and your parents and if I left Krista without any explanation Stacy would get suspicious.”

“I know...I do understand...I just wish things were different.”

“So do I.”

“I guess you need to go?”

“I have an hour or two to spare. I told Krista I was working late.”

“Wow, two hours? What ever shall we do to pass time?” I asked with a smirk.

“Oh I bet we can think of something.” He said pulling me closer and kissing me.

I smiled, “I’m sure we can.” I said turning and leading him to the bedroom. As we got in bed with each other part of me suddenly knew that there was no way I could keep this a secret forever. My feelings for him were too strong. We’d end up together and it was only a matter of how and when my family found out. I knew in the end it was a real possibility

Trent would be all I had left because Mom, Dad, Josh, and especially Stacy, would all turn their backs on me for this. I was prepared for that though. As long as I had Trent I'd be ok.

Harley

~~~~~

After the Wildcats were settled for the night I went back to my house and went directly to my room. Arissa was in the living room with Felicity and much as I loved my sister I did not want to be around Arissa. I went to my computer and logged on. Soon as I did I got an IM.

Green\_Falcon: Hey.

MotoPurple: Aaron...hey, what's up?

Green\_Falcon: Do you know what's going on with Anna?

MotoPurple: Um...should I?

Green\_Falcon: You haven't heard? Can I call you, I'd rather fill in on the phone.

Green\_Falcon: \*fill you in

MotoPurple: Yeah sure. Call.

Green\_Falcon: What's your number now?

MotoPurple: Oh, 245-555-0901

Green\_Falcon: Ok, calling now.

MotoPurple: Ok, bye.

I went and sat on my bed. When the phone rang I answered it.

"Hello?" I answered.

"Harley?" Aaron asked.

"Yeah, it's me. So what's the deal with Anna?"

"She broke up with me."

"You're kidding! I thought you two were madly in love."

"So did I!"

"So why did she dump you?"

"Because...I don't exactly know. It totally came out of the blue. I think something happened in New York."

"Oh god...well...I don't know what to tell you. I haven't heard from her lately. I can ask Josh about it if you'd like."

"I just want to know what the deal is. I still love her and I just want to know what is happening."

"You want her back."

"Well...yeah."

"You want my advice?"

"Sure."

"Don't stay in Blue Bay Harbor. Get your butt to Reefside ASAP and ask her face to face what the deal is."

"You sure that's a good idea."

"Dude, she broke up with you on the phone. That's low. Yes, I'm sure. You're welcome to stay in the guest house here at the Academy for as long as you want. If you really want her back...or at least to figure out why it's over, then you need to come face her."

"I guess you're right. Ok, thanks Harley."

"Don't mention it. I know we're exes and all but above all we're friends. I know I hurt you really bad and I'm sorry for that, but I think we've both moved past it..."

"You're right...we have. And I've fully forgiven you. I'm glad we can be friends now. It's almost like none of that bad stuff happened."

"Agreed. So I'll see you soon?"

"Yeah, I'll be in tomorrow night."

"Awesome. I could use some back up here."

"Oh?"

"My new wannabe sisters started a team to counter the Wild Cats." I said.

"No way...you're kidding!"

"Nope. I wish I were. The Ninja Rangers."

“Ninjas? Do Ellie and Melanie Holmes have anything to do with it?”

“They’re the White and Black Rangers...you know them?”

“Well...sorta. We’ve met in passing. I needed some place to stay when I first got to Blue Bay and Kyle and Derrick let me stay at the Academy. Veteran Rangers watching each others back and all.”

“Oh cool. Yeah, the twins are involved.”

“Yikes, they’re pretty good ninjas. I’ve seen them fight.”

“I know...you don’t have to rub it in.” I mumbled.

Aaron laughed, “I’m sorry Har. Well I’ll see you tomorrow?”

“OK. See you tomorrow. Bye.”

“Bye”

I hung up and went to get the guest house ready. I hated knowing Aaron was hurting again. I decided that one way or another Aaron would be happy again.

## PRWC 5- "Sad Goodbyes"

*"They can break me, make me  
If they want, they can chase me  
Love me, hate me, I don't care anymore*

*'Til you, it was nothing but lonely nights  
There was nothing but sad goodbyes  
For me to fall through"  
~ "Nobody 'Til You" Lindsay Lohan*

"I am so totally sick of that gothic freak!" I cried as I stomped into the lodge.  
"Tiff, whoa, what's the deal?" Chris asked.  
"That freak put fish paste in my toothpaste! My mouth tastes like rotten sardines!" I cried.  
"Ew...eh, that's nasty!" Chris said.  
"No kidding." I said.  
I heard Destiny laughing behind us.  
"What's so funny?" I glared.  
"Nothing...I kinda like Melanie." Destiny said.  
"You would." I said.  
"And what does that mean?" Destiny asked.  
"Freaks of a feather flock together." I said.  
"Why you..." Destiny started at me but Chris blocked her.  
"Settle down" Chris said pushing her back into her seat.  
She glared. "Don't touch me." She said pulling away from him.  
I smiled, "Thanks Chris. Can I borrow your toothpaste so I can get this flavor out of my mouth?"  
"Sure, I'll be right back." Chris said going to his dorm to get it.  
I sat down as Ellie walked in.  
"Hey Ellie!" I said waving.  
"What are you doing?! She's the enemy!" Destiny cried.  
"Oh chill, she's our group mate, we're only enemies on the battle field." I said.  
"Hi Tiffany." Ellie said sitting.  
"How's it going?" I asked.  
"Ok I guess. I heard about what my sister did to you. I'm sorry." She said softly.  
I nodded, "It wasn't your fault."  
"I know...still..."  
"Well, thank you." I said as Harley came in.  
"Hey where's everyone else?" she asked.  
"Chris went to get me toothpaste and I don't know where Jesse and Melanie are" I said.  
"We need them in here, Dad wanted to talk to all of us." Harley said.  
"Why? Destiny asked.  
"Beats me." Harley said.  
"Here you go Princess." Chris said handing me the toothpaste.  
"Can I go brush my teeth real quick? I have a fishy taste in my mouth." I said.  
"Make it quick." Harley said.  
I rushed back to the dorm and brushed my teeth. I saw Melanie "Hunter wants us in the lodge now."  
"So what? This affects me how?" Melanie asked.  
"Fine, suit yourself you ungrateful brat." I said turning and walking out of the dorm.  
  
I got back to the dorm and everyone was there, except Melanie of course, someone had found Jesse.  
"Hey, sorry." I said.

“Where’s Melanie?” Hunter asked.  
“Dorm. She won’t come.” I said.  
“I thought I was the one who liked to stay in.” Ellie said.  
“Arisa, please go get her.” Hunter said.  
Arisa nodded, “Alright Dad.”  
Sometimes I got the feeling that Arissa called Hunter ‘Dad’ just to rub it in Harley’s face.

Anyway, Arissa finally came back with Melanie and Hunter began.  
“OK, now the Wildcats are divided, for obvious reasons, and that’s between you guys on the field, but here you need to remain a unit. To ensure this you all are going on a hike together, Arissa and Harley, you’re going too.” Hunter said.  
“What? You’re joking.” Arissa said.  
“I can’t, Dad I have to be here for Aaron, he’ll be here anytime now.” Harley said.  
“You can leave after Aaron gets here. He’ll be fine in the guest house until you get back. I’m sure Josh will keep him company.” Hunter said.  
“Ok, you can’t honestly expect this to bring us together.” Arissa said.  
“It will.” Hunter said.  
“Oh, sure.” Arissa mumbled.  
“I expect to see everyone ready to go in 2 hours.” Hunter said.  
We all groaned and went to go get ready.

## Harley

~~~~~  
I was royally pissed about this hike. I went to my room and stuffed some stuff in a bag then sat on my bed until I heard my mom call me.
“Harley! He’s here!” she called.
I ran outside and met up with Aaron we hugged. “Hey you!”
“Har, it’s so good to see you.” He said hugging me.
“It’s good to see you too. I wish I could hang longer but I have to take my group on a hike. Will you be ok around here till I get back?” I asked.
“Sure, do what you gotta. I’ll hang here.”
“Awesome. I promise, tonight we’ll go to Cyberspace and grab some dinner or something.”
“Alright, sounds good.”
“Ok, this way to the guest house.” I said leading him.
“Thanks for letting me stay here.”
“Hey, anytime.” I said letting him in.
“Wow, this is nice.” He said.
“Thanks. Make yourself at home. I’ll be back later.”
“Thanks. See ya...have fun.”
I laughed, “Not likely.” I said leaving him and going back to meet with everyone else.

I got to the lodge and everyone was ready to go.
“Ok, everyone ready?” I asked.
“Yeah, let’s get this over with.” Destiny said.
“Destiny, try to have a good attitude.” I warned.
“Sorry.” Destiny mumbled.
“You kids be good. See you soon.” Dad said as we left campus and headed into the woods.

“Ok, let’s head west.” I said.
“No, east.” Arissa said.
“No, I know the path Dad wants us to take, west is the better direction to get to the trail.” I said.
“No, east is faster.” Arissa insisted.
“No, west.”
“Fine, you take your Wildcats west I’ll take mine east and we’ll see who hits the trail first.” Arissa said.

“Um, didn’t Hunter want us working together?” Tiffany asked.

“Like that’ll work.” Destiny said.

“Fine. Loser takes dish duty for a week. Let’s move.” I said. We all took off towards the trail.

Aaron

~~~~~

Once I was settled in I sat back on the bed and put on a CD Anna made for me. It was a demo of a song she wrote for me not long after we got together.

*I never walked on water  
Never saw a reason to be going out that far  
I never found a star, then made a wish  
But now the sky is listening to my heart*

*They can break me, make me  
If they want, they can chase me  
Love me, hate me, I don't care anymore*

*'Til you, it was nothing but lonely nights  
There was nothing but sad goodbyes  
For me to fall through  
Come true, my dreams are awakening  
Somebody is making me  
The only one in the room  
What nobody could do  
Nobody 'til you*

*And the more you talk, the less I fear  
No matter what you say  
We are still on the same hemisphere  
And it's comforting, just knowing that  
Wherever I go, a part of me is staying here with you*

*So take me, shake me  
If you want, you can chase me  
Love me for me, and stay away from the door*

*'Til you, it was nothing but lonely nights  
There was nothing but sad goodbyes  
For me to fall through  
Come true, my dreams are awakening  
Somebody is making me  
The only one in the room  
What nobody could do  
Nobody 'til you*

*What kind of world would it be  
If you ever went away  
Oh, and I, I can't go back to what I had  
Cause it will never be the same*

*'Til you, it was nothing but lonely nights  
There was nothing but sad goodbyes*

*For me to fall through  
Come true, my dreams are awakening  
Somebody is making me  
The only one in the room  
What nobody could do  
Nobody 'til you*

“God what happened?” I asked myself as the song ended. I felt tears falling from my eyes. I was so hurt and confused. As far as I could tell this was coming entirely from left field. I had no idea how our love turned cold so suddenly or what I did to make her break up with me.

I was startled from my thoughts when there was a knock at the door. I wiped my eyes and went to open it. Josh was standing there.

“Hey man.” He said.

“Hey Josh, what’s up?” I asked

“Oh, just heard you were in town and wanted to say hello. Can I come in?”

“Sure. Come on in.” I said moving aside.

“So, how are...things?”

“Well, considering your sister left me without a reason, pretty crummy.”

“You really don’t know why?”

“No. Do you?”

“No. She’s been acting really weird and honestly I was hoping you had some clue as to why.” Josh said.

“Really? Hmm...no I have no idea.”

“She disbanded her band too.”

“Are you serious?”

“Yeah.”

“That’s so unlike her...you think something happened in New York?” I asked.

“That’s the only thing I can think of.”

“God...I wish I knew what was wrong.”

“This is really killing you isn’t it? You love her a lot...”

I nodded, “Yeah, I do.”

“If there’s anything I can do...”

“Just tell me if you find out why.”

“Of course.”

“I’m hungry...any place in town to eat?”

“Um...Cyberspace is always good. I’d give you a ride but I have work to do here.”

“It’s fine. I kinda wanna be alone anyway.”

“Ok. If you need me I’m here.”

“Thanks Josh.” I said leaving.

I was walking through Reefside when I saw Anna. She was dressed up...like in designer clothes. She looked like she was headed somewhere. I decided to follow her. I tailed her to a very fancy restaurant. She had to be meeting someone. People didn’t come to places like this alone. I watched her walk in and I saw Trent at a table.

“Oh crap, she’s gonna have a fit...” I said to myself. I knew how much she hated Trent....you can imagine my surprise when she walked over to his table and he stood up to greet her...but taking her in his arms and kissing her!

Harley

~~~~~

“Ok Wildcats, let’s do this...hurry!” I cried as we ran towards the trail.

“I’m trying...I’m trying...” Tiffany said.

“Oh slow down everyone, Princess can’t keep up.” Destiny teased.

“Stuff it Destiny.” Chris said.

“Tiff, are you ok? Did you eat today?” I asked.

“Yeah, I did.” Tiffany said.

“Chris?” I asked.

“Yeah, she did. I saw her.” Chris said.

“I think I’m coming down with something, that’s all.” Tiffany said.

“Yeah, likely excuse.” Destiny said.

“I said stuff it” Chris said.

“If everyone is ok let’s keep moving. I don’t wanna lose to Arissa and her pair of clones.” I said.

“I’m fine. Let’s just do this.” Tiffany said as we kept going.

Arissa

~~~~~

“Thanks for sticking with me guys.” I said as the twins and I started on our way.

“We’re a team.” Ellie said.

“Besides, that Harley chick gets on my nerves. She thinks she’s better than you or something.” Melanie said.

“I know.” I mumbled.

“And I have no intention of giving her more bragging rights. Let’s move.” Melanie said.

“This is gonna be a long hike isn’t it?” Ellie asked.

“Probably...why? Are you ok?” I asked.

“She’s fine. She just doesn’t like being out any longer than she has to be. She’ll live. This isn’t public, this is the woods.” Melanie said.

“Me...never mind.” Ellie said.

“What a wimp.” Melanie mumbled.

“Melanie, please try to be nice to Ellie, at least until we finish this hike.” I pleaded

“Fine, I’ll try.” Melanie agreed.

“Ok, let’s keep moving.” I said as we continued on.

Aaron

~~~~~

I couldn’t believe it...but it was right in front of me...it looked like Anna left me for Trent Fernandez!

I was in total shock as I watched the scene before me. When I saw Anna get up and head for the bathroom I made a mad dash to beat her there. I stood in front of the door as she turned the corner.

“Hello Anna.”

“Aaron!” she cried, “What are you doing here?”

“I’d ask you the same thing but I think I’ve seen my answer.”

“Aaron...”

“So, you dumped me for Trent Fernandez? Isn’t that a step down?”

“Stuff it. I’m sorry I hurt you but I’m in love with Trent.” She said.

Ok, so can we say knife to the heart. Damn that hurt to hear that. “Oh? And how did your parents and sister take that?” I asked.

“No! Aaron, they don’t know and you can’t tell them. Please...I’m so happy...it would all be ruined if they knew.”

I sighed. Angry as I was all I wanted was for her to be happy. “Fine...I won’t be the one to tell them...I think you should though.”

“That isn’t your call to make.”

“I know that...why Trent?”

“You can choose who you fall in love with.”

“I thought you loved me...what happened to us?”

“I...I don’t know...I guess time passed and things changed. For what it’s worth I’m sorry I hurt you.”

“Yeah, I’m sure you are. Well...have a nice life.”

“Goodbye Aaron.”

I turned around and walked away. I couldn’t believe this. I lost my girl to Trent Fernandez and I couldn’t even tell anyone about it! This had to be due to God’s warped sense of humor.

Harley

~~~~~

“Almost there guys. Just a little further.” I said.  
“Cut the pep talk, let’s just keep moving.” Destiny said.  
“Jesse, you alive back there?” I asked.  
“Yeah.” Jesse mumbled.  
“You alright?” I asked.  
“Fine.” He mumbled.  
“Ok...”  
“Jesse doesn’t talk, this isn’t new news.” Destiny said.  
“God, do you take special bitch pills?” Tiffany said.  
“Tiff, language...” I warned.  
“Sorry.” Tiffany mumbled.  
“Come on, just keep moving.” I said.

Arissa

~~~~~

“Almost there.” I said.
“Good, I can’t take being nice to Ellie for so long.” Melanie said.
“I love you too.” Ellie mumbled.
“You guys are sisters...” I started.
“Oh, don’t even start that with me. Harley is your sister and she’s the one we’re racing.” Melanie said.
“Ok...fine...let’s just keep moving...it’s right over this hill.” I said. We made it over and we realized we won. We were the first ones there. “YES!” I cried.
“Alright! Way to go Arissa! You beat that pain.” Melanie said.
“I wouldn’t be too sure about that.” A voice said.

Harley

~~~~~

“Just around this bend.” I said.  
We turned the corner and found the trail, and not only did we not beat Arissa but Dad was there too. “Dad?” I asked.  
“You think I’m stupid? I knew I couldn’t trust you two to work together. I’m very disappointed in you both. Here’s the deal, I’m taking all the Wildcats back to the lodge. Harley and Arissa, I’m tying you two together and you’re spending the night in the woods. One way or another you will learn to get along.” Dad said.  
“No.” I said.  
“I refuse.” Arissa said.  
“Then find another place to sleep cause neither of you are welcomed back in the house until you can get along.” Dad said.  
Arissa looked at me. “Truce?”  
I gave this some thought, “Fine, only on-campus.”  
“Fine.” She agreed  
“Wonder how long that will last...” Destiny said.  
“Stuff it Destiny!” We all cried.

We finally made it back to the Academy and I went to check on Aaron. He was in his room.

“How you doing?” I asked.  
“I think I have as many answers as I’m gonna get.” He said.  
“What happened?” I asked, “Did you talk to Anna?”  
“Yeah, and while I don’t understand how everything happened I know what happened and that will just have to do.”  
“So no chance of you getting her back?”

Aaron shook his head, "I have a better chance of getting you back."

I hugged him, "I'm really sorry."

"It's not your fault."

"I know..."

I stayed up with Aaron for awhile then went back to the house. I went to my room and sat down on my bed. I looked up and saw Arissa in the doorway.

"What do you want?" I asked.

"To be your sister." She said.

"No."

"Why won't you even give me a chance Har?"

"After you tried to kill me and my mom? Why should I?"

"Because your mom did...and because you gave Nick a chance."

"That was different?"

"How?"

I sighed, "It just was. Back off, we're never going to be sisters, we'll be lucky to be friends. And if you think that my team will work with yours then you're nuts."

Arissa nodded, "Fine...then may the best Bradley win."

*"Looking in your eyes  
Seeing all I need  
Everything you are is everything to me*

*These are the moments  
I know heaven must exist  
These are the moments I know all I need is this  
I have all I've waited for  
And I could not ask for more"*  
~ "I Could Not Ask For More" Sara Evans

I had just gotten back from dropping Aaron off at the airport. In some strange way he seemed to find resolution even though he didn't get Anna back. He didn't seem willing to share details so I decided it was best not to pry. I went home and found Felicity in the living room watching a cartoon.

"Hey Lissie." I said sitting on the sofa next to her.

"Har-ree." She said laying her head in my lap.

"How you doing kid?" I asked.

"Good. Rissa get i cream." She said.

"Oh?" I asked.

"Here you go kid." Arissa said walking in the room with two bowls of ice cream.

"Oh...Arissa went to get ice cream." I repeated finally understanding, "I'm going to my room"

"Har-ree stay." Felicity demanded.

"I..." I started.

"You wouldn't want to disappoint your baby sister would you?" Arissa asked with a smirk.

"Of course not. My sister is more important than my hatred for you." I said staying where I was.

"YAY!" Felicity cheered when she saw I was staying.

I glared at Arissa.

"So, Harley, did you hear that Bridge is coming to see Savannah?" Arissa asked.

"No...and why would I care? Wait...Bridge...Syd...Sky...they're all Rangers aren't they?" I asked.

"Oh yeah, the Ranger thing was hidden from you growing up...yeah, they're all Rangers." Arissa said.

"Bridge is a nice guy. I like him...well from what I can remember about him. He deserves better than Savannah." I said.

"That's cold, even for you." Arissa said.

"It's true." I said.

"Well I, personally, hope Bridge and Savannah can make things work." Arissa said.

"Well good for you." I said.

"You're just full of cheer." Arissa said picking a book up off the coffee table. It was a copy of Mom's autobiography she wrote when she was in her mid-20s. Arissa flipped through it. "Whoa! Michelle looks....um..."

"Like a slut?" I finished for her.

"I wasn't gonna say that."

"You wanted to and for once you'd be right."

"Who's the rocker she's with?" Arissa asked.

"That's Jon Giovanni, her first ex-husband." I said.

"He's hot."

"Yeah, but he was a jerk. He beat her up and stuff."

"She put up with that?"

"Yeah, she was a different person then." I said.

"So it seems." Arissa said.

"You should read the book. It's a good look at who my mom was up until she was about 25." I said.

Arissa nodded, "I might just do that."

Anna

~~~~~

“You should call your dad Anna, I’m sure he’s worried.” Trent said.

“Will you stop worrying so much about my father? Everything is fine. I’m an adult now and I decide what I do and how I spend my time.” I said holding him tighter. We were in bed together and I was resting my head on his chest.

“I know...I just don’t want to cause trouble between you and your family.” Trent said.

“Stop it! Stop worrying! I love you for caring so much but I don’t care about anything but savoring each moment here with you.” I said kissing him.

“God...you’re so amazing Anna.” Trent said pulling me tightly into his arms.

“You’re pretty amazing yourself. I just wish we had more time together.”

“I know...and we will...just...give me time. Soon enough we’ll be together all the time.”

“You mean that?”

“Of course I do.”

I was fighting the urge to tell Trent that I was in love with him. It was too soon for that though. “I’m so glad.” I said kissing him again.

“I can make all your dreams come true if you just give me the chance.”

I smiled, “You already have.”

“I hate to do this now but I should get back to the office. I have work to do.” Trent said.

“Oh...do you have to go?” I asked.

“Yeah...I do. Trust me, I don’t want to.”

“Oh, ok...I’ll see you tonight?”

“No...not until tomorrow. I need to go home tonight.”

I sighed, “Ok...I understand. I’ll miss you, but I understand.”

“I know you do...thank you.” He said kissing me one more time before he got out of bed and got dressed. He finished getting ready and left. I turned over and tried to get some sleep. It didn’t work.

I finally sat up and looked around. This was a nice place. I sighed. I really wished I could tell my parents about Trent... hell, I wanted to tell the whole damn world. I was so much in love. But everyone would have some something to say and I had the feeling none of it would be good. It was insane. Why couldn’t I just live my life my way? I just wanted to start a life with Trent...that’s it. Nothing complicated. I had a feeling that it wasn’t likely that it would be that simple. If my family found out about this...god...Mom and Dad would kill Trent and Stacy would kill me. No...this had to stay a secret...

Savannah

~~~~~

I was rushing around Cyberspace trying to fill everyone’s order. We were swamped.

“I need a banana shake at table 5!” I called to the back as I went to take down more orders. I turned to go turn the orders in when I was caught in mid turn. “Oh I’m sor...BRIDGE!!!” I screamed dropping my note pad and jumping into his arms. Suddenly Cyberspace didn’t matter.

“Sav...oh god it’s good to see you” Bridge said hugging me tight.

“It’s so good to see you too.” I said, “I’ve missed you.”

“I’ve missed you too.” Bridge said.

Suddenly I remembered my business. “Oh...um...hang on just a second...let me get the orders in.” I said getting out of his arms and turning the orders in. I got the next round out and around that time two other workers came in to cover for me. I clocked out and went back to Bridge. “Can we get out of here?”

“You got it.” Bridge said.

He had his car so we got in and drove off. It was quiet at first, neither of us knew what to say, then a song we used to dance to came on the radio. Bridge turned it up and we danced...more bounced to the music. It was so fun, jamming out like in the old days. God I’d been a fool to let Bridge go. We never should have broken up.

When the song ended I finally spoke.

“So how have you been?”

"I've been pretty good. You?" he asked.

"I'm good. I like being home in Reefsideside."

"So that thing with Sky didn't work out after all?"

I sighed, "No. It didn't." Sky was my ex-husband and one of our former team mates.

"I'm sorry."

"It was for the best. What about you? Are you seeing anyone?" I asked.

"No."

I nodded. "Have you talked to the others lately?"

"I talked to Sydney the other day. She's doing good. Talking about maybe coming to Reefsideside for vacation. I think she wants to get all us back together."

"I'm not sure getting Sky and I in the same room is very smart." I said.

"Not to mention you and Z...you almost kill each other back then."

"Yeah, yeah...I would have killed her too if you hadn't of always broke it up."

"I think she probably would have killed you."

"How? She can multiply all she wants but if she couldn't find me what good would it have done?"

"Yeah, I always hated that invisibility thing you did."

I laughed, "You remember when we first started going out? Every time we fought I'd go into invisible mode and take off."

"Oh god, that was annoying...but you sure were cute...when I could see you anyway."

"Ok, maybe the invisibility was annoying but that psychic thing you had going was just as bad. If I didn't have my mental block up you messed with me."

Bridge laughed, "I know...it was great."

"You were pretty cute when you were focused on taking out the baddies." I said.

"You still are cute." Bridge said softly.

"So are you." I replied.

There was a long pause before I spoke again. "Um...you wanted to see the Academy right?"

"Yeah...you want to come?"

"Sure. I could stand Michelle if you're there."

Bridge laughed, "You still don't like her?"

"Nope. I don't like her or Harley."

"Harley knows the truth now?"

"Yeah...so do I. I know who my birth father is."

"How did you find out?"

"Harley got Michelle to finally fess up."

"How did he take it?"

"Conner? He was freaked, to say the least." I said.

Bridge nodded, "I bet."

I paused again then spoke, "Bridge? Do you ever regret our break up?"

"Honestly?"

"Yeah."

"Yeah, I do. I loved you a lot Sav."

"I loved you too...for what it's worth I'm sorry...it was a mistake on my part."

"You were an emotional teenager. I understand why you were mad."

"I understand why you did what you did too though. I was in the same situation with Harley...knowing a secret I couldn't tell her because it wasn't my place...yeah, I think I know the position you were in...I'm sorry for the way I treated you."

"I forgive you...I forgave you a long time ago Sav." Bridge said as we pulled up to the Academy.

We went to the Bradleys' office and knocked.

"Come in!" Hunter called.

We went in and Hunter and Michelle were in their each sitting at their desks.

"Hey guys." I said.

"Savannah!" Michelle cried, "Ohh! Bridge! Hey!"

"Hi Ms. Bradley." Bridge said hugging Michelle.

“Oh please, call me Michelle, I’ve told you that before.” She said.  
Bridge laughed and nodded, “Ok...Michelle...it’s good to see you again.”  
“Likewise...oh, I’d like you to meet my husband, Hunter this is Bridge Carson, Bridge, Hunter Bradley.” Michelle said.  
“Nice to meet you Hunter.” Bridge said.  
“Likewise. I’ve heard a lot about you.” Hunter said.  
“I’ve seen articles about your Academy. It sounds really impressive.” Bridge said.  
“Oh, thank you. Would you like the tour?” Hunter asked.  
“I’d love that.”  
“Want me to call Harley to give the grand tour?” Michelle asked.  
“Yeah, that would be good.” Hunter said.

A few minutes later Harley and Arissa walked in with Felicity.  
“Oh good, everyone is here.” I said, “Bridge, you know my sister Harley.”  
“Yeah, it’s good to see you Har.” Bridge said hugging Harley.  
“It’s good to see you again too.” Harley said.  
“And this is my littlest sister Felicity.” I said taking Felicity from Arissa.  
“Very nice to meet you Felicity.” Bridge said patting her hand, “She’s adorable.”  
“Yes she is. Oh, and this is Arissa Bradley, my other sister.”  
“Other sister?” Bridge asked.  
“Well...she’s Hunter daughter and one of my best friends...we’re sisters.” I said.  
Bridge nodded, “It’s nice to meet you.”  
“Nice to meet you too, I’ve heard so much about you.” Arissa said.  
“Harley, can you give Bridge a tour of the campus?” Michelle asked.  
Harley nodded, “I’d love to.”

Harley led the way and Bridge, Arissa, and I followed.  
“In here is the lodge. It’s like a huge living room for our students.” Harley said leading us in, “This is my group...this Wildcats.”  
“No, this is *our* group, the Wildcats.” Arissa corrected.  
“Whatever.” Harley said, “Wildcats, this is Bridge Carson, Bridge this is Tiffany, Chris, Destiny, Jesse, Ellie, and Melanie.”  
“Nice to meet you guys” Bridge said.  
“Nice to meet you Mr. Carson.” Tiffany said.  
Bridge laughed, “Oh man, that makes me feel old...please, call me Bridge.”  
“Bridge and you all have something in common.” Harley said.  
“Oh?” Chris asked.  
Harley pointed to her Morpher.  
“You’re a...whoa...what color?” Chris asked.  
“Green SPD.” Bridge said.  
“Wow, always great to meet a veteran.” Chris said.  
“All of you are...” Bridge asked.  
“Yeah. We’re a team...the twins are on Savannah and Arissa’s team.” Tiffany said.  
“Oh? Two teams?” Bridge asked.  
“Long story.” I said.  
“Oh, ok...” Bridge accepted.  
“We’ll see you later Wildcats. Bridge, this way.” Harley said.

We went to the dorms, the classrooms, and the sports field.  
“So what do you think?” Harley asked.  
“This place is amazing.” Bridge said.  
“Thank you.” Harley said.  
“Oh god...look at the time...I need to go check on Cyberspace.” I said.  
“Oh...ok. I’ll get you back then. It was so great seeing you again Harley.” Bridge said.  
“Great seeing you too.” Harley said hugging him again.

We got back in the car and headed for Cyberspace.

Anna

~~~~~

I spent the day hanging around the suite then finally headed out for some food. I was a little tired of room service food. I went to Reefside Café and guess who I ran into? My parents!

“Hey Anna!” Dad called.

“Um...hi...” I said softly.

“How have you been?” Dad asked.

“Good...” I said carefully.

“If you expect me to start quizzing you then you can stop worrying. I’m not gonna. You’re an adult.”

I sighed with relief. “Ok, thank you.”

“You want to eat with us?” Mom asked.

I nodded, “Sure.”

“What have you been up to?” Mom asked.

“Oh stuff...I wrote some new music.” I said.

“Really? I’d love to hear it...you want to come by the house after dinner and maybe play a song for us?” Mom asked.

I sighed, I knew it’d mean a lot to Mom, “Ok, sure.”

“Anna, if we did anything to push you away I’m sorry.” Mom said.

“It wasn’t you guys...I just needed some space. I love you guy a lot.” I said.

“We love you too, very much.” Dad said.

After dinner I went to my parents’ and picked up my mom’s guitar and went to sing my new song I wrote earlier that day:

*"Don't think that you can tell me what to think
I'm the one who knows what's good for me
And I'm stating my independence
Gonna take the road I'm gonna take
And I'm gonna make my own mistakes
It's my life
I decide*

*I decide, how I live
I decide, who I love
Choice is mine and no one gets to make my mind up
I decide
I decide where I go, what I need, who I know
I'm the one who's running my life
I decide, I decide*

*Don't think you're ever gonna hold me down
Couldn't do it then can't do it now
I'm kicking down all the fences
I'm gonna do it all and do too much
And if I mess the whole thing up
It's my right
I decide*

*I decide, how I live
I decide, who I love*

*Choice is mine and no one gets to make my mind up
I decide
I decide where I go, where I sleep, who I know
I'm the one who's running my life
I decide, I decide*

*I'm taking my own chances
I'm finding my own answers
I'm only answering to me
And that's the way it's gonna be
I decide
Ohh yeah yeah
I decide
I decide*

*I decide, how I live
I decide, who I love
Choice is mine and no one gets to make my mind up
I decide
I decide where I go, where I sleep, who I know
I'm the one who's running my life
I decide, I decide*

*I decide how I live
I decide who I love
Choice is mine and no one gets to make my mind up I decide"*

"Wow...that was good...very...expressive." Dad said.
"Nice song." Mom said.
"Thanks." I said, "Well, I'm gonna head home." I felt like I'd made a point to my parents with my song.
"Ok...goodnight." Dad said hugging me.
"We love you." Mom said.
"I love you too." I said as I headed back to the suite.

Savannah

~~~~~

Bridge and I got back to Cyberspace and it was swamped again.  
"Oh crap...I'm sorry, I need to help out." I said.  
"You want some extra help?" Bridge asked.  
"You?"  
Bridge nodded.  
"Sure, if you don't mind."  
"Of course not."  
"Ok, if you can bus some tables that would really help me out." I said.  
"Consider it done."

We raced around for the next 3 hours to keep up with the business. Finally it was closing time.  
"I got it covered from here. You guys go. Nice work today." I told the workers.  
When they were gone I went back in the kitchen and started doing dishes. I was washing some glasses when I heard Bridge.  
"Hey you. How you holding up?" he asked.  
"I'm exhausted but it's almost done." I said.  
"Ok, well I'm gonna go clean up the front while you finish in here."



I nodded, "Thank you so much."  
"Anytime."

I finished the kitchen then went to go help Bridge. When I went to the front it was done. Bridge was sitting on the sofa waiting for me.

"Oh wow, you're quick." I said.

"I try." Bridge said.

I sat next to him.

"Running a café is a lot of work." Bridge said.

I laughed, "No kidding."

"It was kinda fun though." He said as "I'll Be", AKA our song, came on the radio.

"Remember this?" I asked.

Bridge smiled, "Oh god...how could I forget...this was playing the night we first..."

I smiled, "Yeah..."

"You...wanna dance?"

"I'd love that." I said.

He stood up and took my hand and pulled me into his arms. We started moving to the music:

*The strands in your eyes that color them wonderful  
Stop me and steal my breath  
And emeralds from mountains thrust towards the sky  
Never revealing their depth*

*And tell me that we belong together  
Dress it up with the trappings of love  
I'll be captivated, I'll hang from your lips  
Instead of the gallows of heartache that hang from above*

*And I'll be your cryin' shoulder  
I'll be love's suicide  
And I'll be better when I'm older  
I'll be the greatest fan of your life*

"You know, I've really enjoyed spending the day with you." I said.  
"So have I...you've really matured into a great woman." Bridge said.  
"Thanks...you've turned out pretty great too. You're an amazing man Bridge."  
"I'd like to spend more time with you Sav."  
"I'd like that too."  
"Really?"  
"Really."

There was a pause before he spoke again.

"This song sure brings back old memories..."

I put my head on his chest, "Yeah, I feel like I could fall in love with you all over again."

"You really loved me back then?" he asked holding me closer.

"Yeah..." I said then I paused...

*And rain falls angry on the tin roof  
As we lie awake in my bed  
And you're my survival, you're my living proof  
My love is alive and not dead*

*And tell me that we belong together  
Dress it up with the trappings of love  
I'll be captivated, I'll hang from your lips*

*Instead of the gallows of heartache that hang from above*

*And I'll be your cryin' shoulder  
I'll be love's suicide  
And I'll be better when I'm older  
I'll be the greatest fan of your life*

“...and truthfully...I don't think I ever stopped.” I finished.  
“Neither did I.” He said looking at me. Our eyes locked and we leaned in to each other. Our lips met in the most passion filled kiss I'd ever experienced. It seemed to go on forever.

*And I dropped out, I burned up, I fought my way back from the dead  
I'm tuned in, I turned on, remembered the thing that you said*

*And I'll be your cryin' shoulder  
I'll be love's suicide  
And I'll be better when I'm older  
I'll be the greatest fan of your*

*I'll be your cryin' shoulder  
I'll be love's suicide  
And I'll be better when I'm older  
I'll be the greatest fan of your life*

The kiss finally broke.

*The greatest fan of your life*

“Bridge...”

“Shh...” he said putting his finger to my lips, “I know what you're going to say. Don't be sorry. I'm not.”

“Really?” I asked.

“Savannah James, I love you...I always have...why do you think I came here?”

“To see Starlight.”

“That was an excuse cause I wasn't sure if you wanted to see me. I came here hoping for this very thing to happen.

When I found out that you left Sky part of me really hoped we'd get a second chance someday.”

“You really love me?”

“With all my heart.”

I felt tears falling from my eyes. “Oh god...I love you too Bridge...with everything I am...I love you too.”

“God...I've waited so long to hear that.” He said as he took me in his arms and held me close. I knew this was it...I finally had a chance at real happiness.

*"I'm trying to remember  
Why I was afraid  
To be myself  
And let the covers fall away  
Guess I never had someone like you  
To help me fit in my skin*

*I've never felt like this before  
I'm naked around you  
Does it show  
You see right through me  
And I can't hide  
I'm naked around you  
And it feels so right"  
~ "Naked" Avril Lavigne*

"Soooo, you gonna tell me what happened or not?!" Arissa asked. We were sitting at the counter at Cyberspace and she was trying to pry details about my day with Bridge out of me.

"Ok, ok." I said caving in, "We just spent the day together. We hung out...of course went to the Academy then he helped me out here..."

"Then?"

I blushed, "Then our old song came on the radio and we danced..."

"Then?!"

I blushed brighter, "Well...he...we..." I giggled.

"THEN?!"

"Ok, Ok!" I blushed brighter still, "He confessed he still loves me and I told him I still loved him."

"Oh my God!!! That's great!" Arissa squealed, "So then what happened?"

"We stayed up talking until 2 and then he went to his hotel and I went home." I said.

"What?! That's it?! You didn't even spend the night with him?!"

I laughed, "No. Been there done that before...this time I'm gonna wait...I'm gonna wait until I know it'll last."

"I guess that's sweet."

"So you two are back together?"

"I'd say so."

"That's so great! I'm so happy for you Sav!" she said hugging me.

"Why are be happy for Sav?" DJ asked walking up and sitting behind Arissa.

"She and Bridge are back together!" Arissa said.

DJ smiled, "Oh wow, congratulations!"

"Thanks DeeJ." I said.

"So where is Prince Charming?" Arissa asked.

I giggled, "He'll be by later."

"You look so happy, you're glowing."

I smiled brighter, "I am." I said as I thought back to when he first took be in his arms last night. It was as if we'd never been apart. In that moment I knew that we were meant to be together all along...he was it. I knew that this would be the one to last. He was my soul mate.

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

I've been at Starlight for a few weeks now and perhaps it isn't as bad as I thought. I have made several observations since I've been here...mostly about the people.

First there's the head masters. Hunter and Michelle Bradley. Hunter is the strong type. I can tell by looking at him. He's attractive for his age but has a fatherly appearance about him...it's also somewhat big brotherly...it makes it easy to want to open up to him. Michelle has an Earth Mother feel to her. Kinda like she rules the world...or at least the Academy.

Then we have the other Wildcats, that's my group. First there's Chris, the unofficial leader of things. He is in here for gang activity and stuff. You'd never know it now though. He's just like any prep back in Blue Bay, except he doesn't tease me. No one does. I do that about this place. Anyway, Chris has a commanding presence, I guess that's why he has the leader role. He seems nice enough. His girlfriend, Tiffany, is probably my favorite Wildcat. She's so sweet and tries so hard to be everybody's friend. I like her a lot. Then there's Destiny who I don't like. She's extremely rude to Tiffany and it gets old after awhile. I think she does it because she's insecure in herself and it gives her a charge to bring Tiff down. Finally there's Jesse. I haven't formed an opinion of Jesse, mostly because he's so quiet and doesn't open up much. I'm sure he's a nice guy though.

Of course other things have changed since I've been here. I'm a Power Ranger now. I like being a Ranger, no one knows who I am and it doesn't matter what my family is like. It's also nice to work with Mellie. I miss being close to her. If we get anything out of Starlight I hope we get our relationship back. Anyway, my other team mates are Savannah James, DJ McKnight, Tamara DeSantos, and Arissa Bradley. Savannah is pretty cool. She's a good hearted person but she has a lot of fight in her. She's kinda like the mother of the group. Arissa works at Starlight and is Hunter's daughter. Arissa also used to be evil...so I hear anyway. I have a hard time believing she was ever evil. She's a great person and really caring. I like her a lot. So much more than her sister Harley who also works at Starlight. Harley is...kinda full of herself. She thinks she's something special and everyone else is beneath her or something. Anyway, Arissa's boyfriend DJ is also on the team. He's nice once he turns his act off. He tries to be some real cool, smooth guy. That's annoying, but when he's with Arissa he's just himself and he really is a sweetheart. Finally, Tamara...I like her. She's in high school but she goes to a normal high school. She's nice enough. She's been through a lot. Her father died a few years ago and now that she finally has a great guy to adopt her Harley is being a brat about it. I guess Harley isn't fond of all her sisters.

Anyway, my Ranger team has two enemies. Sankua, a Pluto rebel out to take over Earth. Then there's the other Ranger team. The Wild Cats. That team consists of all the other Wildcats, Harley, and DJ's twin brother Noah. I'm not sure I like fighting another team of Rangers, especially when the one I'm normally matched off with is Tiffany. I think she and I could be good friends if not for this Ranger thing.

Anyhow, I need to get going. I have some homework to finish if I want to stay on the Bradleys' good sides...and Hunter's bad side is not a place I'd like to be.

Ellie

Melanie

~~~~~  
"You're such a loser. Stop writing in that lame book." I said referring to my sister's lame diary.

"It helps me sort my thoughts. I'm done writing anyway." Ellie said.

I rolled my eyes.

"You should do your homework Mel." Ellie said.

"I'll get to it when I'm good and ready." I said.

"You're gonna fail."

"Oh wow. I'm scared."

"And I'm the loser." Ellie mumbled as she opened her math book.

"Melanie, you have a visitor." Arissa called from the lodge door.

"Who?" I asked turning around. I sighed, this was just my luck, "Oh, the Green Meanie. What do you want?"

"Nice to see you too." Stacy said.

"Seriously, what do you want? We both know you don't actually care about me."

"That isn't true. I actually do care and I came to check on you. See that you're ok and everything." Stacy said.

"Well as you can see I'm quite fine."

"Good. I got permission from Hunter to take you to lunch off campus. You interested?"

I gave this some thought. Did I really wanna have lunch with the Green Meanie? Not really. But it did get me out of this place for a couple of hours. Was it worth it? I looked over at Ellie and her lame diary. Yes, it was worth it. "Sure."

“Ok, get ready.”

“I am. Let’s hit it.”

“Ok.” Stacy said. I followed her out to her car. It looked real expensive.

“Nice ride.” I said.

“Thank you.”

“Your Daddy buy it for you?”

“No, I bought it myself. I own Fernandez Industries now.”

“Only for a little longer.”

“I don’t know about that. My father has been slacking. If I don’t feel comfortable that he can handle the company I won’t sign in over to him.”

I laughed.

“What’s so funny?” she asked.

“You are you hypocrite you.”

“Me? Hypocrite?”

“Yes, you. Hypocrite.”

“What are you talking about?”

“Miss I wanna be a graphic designer cause that’s my dream.”

“I was a graphic designer and I will be again...at some point.”

“Riiight. You’re such a poser.”

“I am not!”

“Yes, you are.” I said as we pulled up to Cyberspace. I knew this place. It was where they had that lame singing contest Dad made me sing in when we came for Derek’s trial. You know that whole thing was so fucked up. I still can’t believe Aunt Tara did that to Derek...actually on second though I can...she always was a little screwy. Anyway, we went into Cyberspace and found a table. Savannah walked over to take our order.

“Hey, Mel, they let you out.” Savannah said.

“Just a day pass. What are you doing here? You work here?” I asked.

“My mom owns it, I manage it.” Savannah said.

“Cool.” I said.

“How’s it going Stace?” Savannah asked.

“Busy, very busy.” Stacy said.

“How’s Noah?” Savannah asked.

“He’s doing great. How’s Bridge? I heard he was in town.”

“He is. And he’s great.” Savannah said turning red.

“You two are together again aren’t you?” Stacy asked.

Savannah smiled and nodded.

“I knew it! You two are soul mates!” Stacy cried.

I rolled my eyes.

“I think we’re grossing out Melanie.” Savannah said.

“Me? Nah. I’m good. Seriously, I’m happy for you Savannah. I hope you and Bridge live a long and happy life and that he doesn’t cheat on you and break your heart like the typical man.” I said, deadpan.

“Um...thank you...I think.” Savannah said.

“How do you two know each other?” Stacy asked.

“We’re team mates.” Savannah said.

“Out to right wrongs and triumph over evil.” I said, again deadpan.

“Oh, Noah said something about that. You guys are giving Harley some competition right?” Stacy asked.

“Something like that.” Savannah said.

“Impressive. Not everyday someone is brave enough to mess with Harley.” Stacy said.

“She’s just a stuck up brat.” I said.

“A powerful stuck up brat. She’s a princess of a planet.”

“What? Princess? We’re taking on a Princess or a Planet? If she uses some weird alien spell to vanquish us I’m gonna be pissed. What have you gotten me into Savannah?” I said.

“Oh Harley hasn’t even been to Saturn and in case you didn’t connect it I’m Michelle’s daughter too so I’m just as Sataurian as Harley is. Trust me, we have a fair fight going. Honestly I’d say our teams are about even in power.”

Savannah said.

I rolled my eyes. “Yeah, here’s hoping.”

Harley

~~~~~

“Don’t wait for me for dinner.” I said.

“Why? Where are you going?” Dad asked.

“I have a date with Josh. We’re going to have dinner at the lakeside restaurant.” I said.

“Oh, that sounds sweet.” Mom said.

“It is. Josh is such a romantic at heart...he’s amazing.” I said smiling.

“Have you guys...ya know...done it?” Mom asked.

“MOM!!! Oh my god! You so didn’t just ask me that!” I cried.

“Michelle, I don’t think she wants to discuss her sex life with us.” Dad said.

“I don’t even want to hear you say...that word...but for the record, no, we haven’t” I said.

“For the record I’m proud of you for waiting. I know you don’t want to hear it but I wish I would have waited for your father.” Mom said.

I just nodded. I couldn’t really get mad about that. She was being very serious and I knew it. She regretted her past. I was glad I’d never have the same regrets. “Anyway, fun as this is I have some work to do then I need to get ready for tonight.”

“OK. Have fun.” Dad said as Liss toddled into the room.

“Daddy...” she said.

“What sweetie?” he asked.

“Go swimming.” She said.

“No sweetie. The lake is too cold this time of year. You’ll get sick.” Dad said.

“No. Go swimming!” Felicity demanded.

“I said no.” Dad said.

Felicity pouted and dragged her feet into the other room.

I laughed, “Poor kid. Anyway, I’ll see you guys later”

“Bye.” Mom said as I left.

I went to the lodge to check on the Wildcats. When I walked in I found Ellie in a corner, Chris and Tiffany were curled up on the sofa pretending to study, but really having a tickling war. Destiny was at a near by table but would turn and glare with disgust at Chris and Tiff every now and again. Jesse was sitting in a chair cattycornered to the sofa by himself. Melanie...was nowhere to be found.

“Hey guys, where’s Melanie?” I asked.

“Stacy Fernandez took her out to lunch.” Ellie offered.

“Oh ok.” I went to the sign-out sheet and confirmed it. “Alright. The rest of you guys ok?”

“Yeah, we’re fine.” Chris said.

“More than fine.” Tiff giggled as she tickled Chris again.

“You are so paying for that Princess.” Chris laughed as he went back at her.

“Oh god, I think I’m gonna be sick.” Destiny said.

“Oh get over it Destiny. You really need a guy...Jesse is available.” Tiffany said.

Destiny rolled her eyes.

“You guys are group mates and team mates. You should get along better.” Ellie said so softly we barely heard it.

I smiled, this was progress for her. “Ellie is right.”

Ellie gave a small smile.

“She is right but Destiny won’t stop messing with me.” Tiffany said.

“Sure, blame me.” Destiny said.

“Not to take sides Destiny, but I have seen you start things with Tiffany more times than not.” I said.

“Oh sure, take the side of the Princess. Everyone does. But I guess Princesses stick together right?” Destiny sneered.

I sighed, “I told you I’m not taking sides, but this is what I mean, you get defensive over everything. You need to chill.”

“Sure, whatever.” Destiny said.

I sighed and was about to turn around when I felt a pair of arms wrap around my waist from behind. I was startled then I turned around. Josh was standing behind me. “Hey babe!” I cried hugging him.

“Hey sweetie. Everything ok?” I asked.

“Fine now.” I said kissing him.

I heard the Wildcats make a ‘Oooooo’ noise. Josh laughed.

“Oh hush.” I said, “I didn’t figure I’d see you until tonight.”

“I couldn’t wait that long.” He said.

I smiled, “You’re so sweet.”

Destiny made a gagging noise. “All this sweetness is going to give me a cavity.” She got up and went into the TV room.

I sighed.

“What’s wrong?” Josh asked.

“I worry about her.” I said.

Destiny

~~~~~

All these happy couples were more than I could take. What was it with the overwhelming joy for everyone but me around here? What did Chris see in that Princess anyway? I could offer him so much more than her. Life wasn’t fair.

Of course I couldn’t exactly do anything now that we were team mates. I couldn’t betray the Rangers...but still...there had to be something I could do that wouldn’t affect the team.

Savannah

~~~~~

I was taking a break and sitting with Stacy and Melanie when I saw Bridge come in. I waved to him and he walked over.

“Hey sweetie.” I said

He blushed, “Hey yourself.”

I smiled. “How are you today?”

“I’m good. You?” he asked.

“I’m better now.” I said.

He blushed brighter.

I giggled, “Oh, this is Stacy Fernandez and of course you know Melanie.”

“I’ve met Stacy before too. Nice to see you both.” Bridge said.

“Likewise. Oh would listen to that song...sounds like a sweet dance song.” Stacy hinted.

I smiled. It was a love song but a faster song. “Wanna dance?” I asked.

“Here?” he asked.

“Yes. Here.” I said.

“OK.” He agreed.

We went to the side of the stage and started dancing. It quickly turned into a tickle war. We were having a great time when my communicator suddenly went off.

“Oh god...I’m so sorry...” I said.

“Duty calls?” he asked

I nodded, “Yeah, and we need to get there before the Wild Cats.”

“Ok...good luck.” Bridge said.

“Can I have a kiss for luck?” I asked.

He smiled, “Of course.”

We kissed then I ran to Melanie. “It’s go time.”

“Yes, I needed some action today.” She said.

“Good luck.” Stacy said.

I nodded and Melanie and I took off.

We found a safe spot.

“What’s up Mom?” I asked.

“Monster downtown. The others will meet you there. Hurry.” She said.

“We’re on it.” I said.

“Ninja Rangers Transform!” We called.

We got downtown and met with the rest of our team mates.

“Let’s do this.” Arissa said.

“Gladly.” Melanie said.

“Who does this loser think he is?” DJ asked.

“I am Catlyn, sworn servant of Sankua.” The monster said.

“You look more like an overgrown cat to me.” Tamara said as the other Rangers showed up.

“Look, it’s the has-beens.” I said.

“Oh look, it’s the wannabes.” Harley countered.

“Guys...look at that monster...” Noah said.

“That’s one big cat.” Destiny said.

“Better watch its claws.” Tiffany said.

“Can we please work together to fight this thing?” Ellie asked.

Arissa and Chris looked at each other then at Harley and I.

“I will if she will.” I said.

“Fine. Just this once.” Harley said.

We all lined up then started attacking the monster.

“You’re going down kitty cat.” Tamara said.

“Bring it on.” Catlyn said.

“Oh it’s brought.” Destiny said as each team formed their blaster and fired at the monster. Catlyn went down.

“Sweet!” Tiffany cried. She and Ellie hugged.

We all looked at them.

“What?” Tiffany asked.

“Sorry.” Ellie said softly.

“Well I don’t think it’s gonna grow. Let’s go.” I said.

“Ninjas vanish.” Arissa said.

I went back to Cyberspace and found Bridge waiting for me on the sofa.

“Hey you.” I said.

“Hey...everything ok?” Bridge asked.

“Fine now. I missed you.”

“I missed you too.” He said hugging me.

“Good, then we’re even.”

He smiled, “You want to go out to dinner tonight?”

I nodded, “I’d love that.”

“Great.” He said hugging me.

I smiled. I was so happy that nothing else mattered.

Melanie

~~~~~

I went back to Cyberspace after the battle and found the Green Meanie.

“Hey, you gonna ship me back now?” I asked.

Stacy laughed, “Yup, it’s time to go back to the prison.”

“Take me away.” I said following her to her car.

She got me back and signed me in.

“See you later?” Stacy asked.

I sneered, “Not if I’m lucky.”

“You’re not.” Stacy said smiling as she walked out.

I went back to my normal corner and looked around. It was clear. I pulled out my notebook.



Dear Diary,

*Every once in a while I get the feeling someone actually cares about me. It's a weird feeling and a feeling I don't quite know how to deal with. I mean how could anyone possibly care about me? I'm such a screw up. Yet somehow I do have certain people that care and I spend all my spare time pushing them away...go figure...I even screw that up.*

*Ellie is coming need to go.*

Mel

"Hey Mel, what are you doing? Writing in a lame diary?" Ellie asked.

"Of course not. Only losers like you do that. I was making a to-do list. I don't feel like getting bitched at by Hunter again." I said.

"Whatever." Ellie said walking back to her normal corner.

Harley

~~~~~

I finished getting ready for my date. As I did I was seething from the battle. Every time I saw those Ninja Rangers my blood boiled. Who did Savannah James think she was anyway? She didn't love Mom. She didn't even consider her a mom. What gave her the right to use the Purple Ranger powers, except for DNA? It wasn't right and it pissed me off to no end.

Anyway, Josh finally picked me up and we headed for dinner.

"Are you ok? You're awfully quiet." He said as we drove.

"I'm fine. Just had to face those Ninja Rangers again." I said.

"I'm sorry sweetie. Everything will work itself out." Josh said.

"You think so?" I asked.

"Yeah, I do." He said as we pulled into the parking lot of the restaurant. I smiled and we went inside. He was right. It would work out, besides, I was here with him now. The Ninja Rangers couldn't bother me now.

Or so I thought...

When I walked into the restaurant with Josh do you know the first thing I saw? Savannah and Bridge. They saw me too. Savannah's expression of distaste matched my own. Bridge waved.

"Hey Harley!" he said.

I couldn't be rude to him. He didn't double cross me...if fact he'd always been nice. I walked over with Josh. "Hey Bridge. How's it going?" I asked.

"Pretty good." He said.

"Oh, this is my boyfriend Josh McKnight. Josh this is Bridge Carson." I said.

"Nice to meet you." Josh said.

"Likewise." Bridge said shaking his hand.

"Hi Savannah." Josh said, trying to be polite.

"Hi Josh. Bridge, Josh is also my brother." Savannah said.

Josh cringed.

"Oh, right, Conner's kid...I remember you. I met you when you were a kid." Bridge said.

"Yeah...well you know I was thinking I wanted to eat here but I'm suddenly feeling sick. Can we leave?" I asked Josh.

"Sure." Josh said, "Nice meeting you Bridge."

"Likewise. Hope you feel better Har." Bridge said.

"Thanks." I said as I walked out with Josh.

"Where do you wanna go?" Josh asked when we got in the car.

"Um...beach." I said.

We found a deserted spot on the beach and sat in the sand watching the waves.

"I hate her." I mumbled.

"Shh, I know you do. I don't blame you." Josh said pulling me into his arms.

I rested my head on his chest. "Have I told you today how much I love you?"

“Yeah, but it’s always nice to hear.” He said kissing me.

This kissing quickly turned to making out. I moaned in extacy. I knew what it was to really want someone now. I mean I’d wanted Aaron and Jay and Nick but I always knew it wasn’t right and I could stop myself. This was different.

Josh pushed me back into the sand and rolled on top of me. We were still kissing.

“Josh, I want you.” I moaned through the kisses.

Josh froze, “Are you sure? I don’t want to pressure you. I know you haven’t…” I put my finger to his lips.

“Shh, yes I’m sure. I’ve waited until I felt it was right. This is right.” I said.

“I wanted your first time to be special though.” He said.

“It is. I’m with you, that’s all I care about. It couldn’t be more perfect if it was out of a movie.” I said.

“You know there’s no pressure right?”

I nodded, “I know. As long as you have protection we’re good to go.”

Josh fished in his pocket and pulled out his wallet, “I’m a guy, of course I have protection.”

I smiled, “Ok then, what are we waiting for?”

“Out here on the beach?”

“Yes. We’re alone. We’re down so far that there’s nothing to worry about. There’s no one around for miles.”

Josh nodded, “You’re really, really sure, cause if we go any further I might not be able to stop myself.”

“Then don’t stop.”

“Har…”

“Josh, I’m sure.” I looked into his eyes so he knew I meant it, “I’m 110% sure I want it. I want you.”

“I want you too.” He said kissing me again. We fell back into the sand and I felt him slide his hands under my shirt. He lifted it over my head. I unbuttoned his shirt and slid it off. We continued to undress each other and kiss. When we finished undressing it was a weird feeling. I’d never let a guy completely undress me before. We kiss again and in my heart I knew this was right. After we were protected Josh kissed me again. “Last chance to stop”

I shook my head. “No, I want this.”

He kissed me and brought himself into me. I gasped at the new sensation. After the initial shock wore off it felt very good to be with him. I held him tightly as he moved his hips. I lifted mine to meet his. When I climaxed for the first time it was unlike anything I’d ever felt. It was purely amazing.

When we finished he held me in his arms.

“Wow…” I said.

Josh laughed, “Is that a good wow or bad wow?”

“The best wow.”

“No regrets?”

“Oh god no…never.”

“You glad you waited?”

I smiled, “So glad. This couldn’t have been any more perfect.”

Josh held me tighter. “I love you Harley.”

I snuggled up to him. “I love you too Josh.” I said closing my eyes.

Yeah, those Ninja Rangers didn’t much matter at all.

*"In a moment everything can change
Feel the wind on your shoulder
For a minute all the world can wait
Let go of yesterday*

*Fly
Open up the part of you that wants to hide away
You can shine
Forget about the reasons why you can't in life
And start to try
Fly"
~ "Fly" Hilary Duff*

"So what did you guys get? I got an A" I said referring to the English test we just took.

"Well aren't you a smart princess." Destiny said.

"Let me guess, another C?" I asked smirking.

Destiny glared.

"Well, I made a B. Thanks to you Tiff." Chris said hugging me.

"You did?! Wow, way to go! I knew you could do it!" I said hugging him.

"What about you Jess?" Chris asked.

"A". Jesse said.

"Awesome!" I said happily, "What did you get Ellie?"

"An A. Melanie, what did you get?" Ellie asked.

"None of your business." Melanie said.

"You didn't study did you?" Ellie asked.

"Shut up." Melanie said.

"Let me guess, D?" Ellie asked.

"I said shut up!" Melanie yelled.

"Yup, it's a D." Ellie said.

"What part of shut up don't you get?!" Melanie screamed as she ran at Ellie and grabbed her by the collar and pushed her back.

"Hey! Break it up!" Julia cried trying to pull them apart. Just then Harley was walking in.

"Enough!" Harley cried grabbing Melanie while Julia held Ellie to show her she was safe. "What is your problem Melanie?!"

"She's my problem!" Melanie cried glaring at Ellie.

"You need some cool down time. How about some time in the shuns cabin?" Harley asked.

"Like I care." Melanie said.

"Ok, shuns it is." Harley said dragging Melanie off to the shuns cabin.

I shivered at the thought. I'd been on shuns. It was the worst time I'd had since I'd been here. It was complete isolation. I hated it.

I walked over to Ellie and sat next to her after Julia left.

"Ellie, are you ok?" I asked.

"I'm fine. Thanks." Ellie said.

"So it's obvious why Melanie is here. What did you do to land here?" I asked.

"Well, the fact that shuns sounded appealing to me should be a clue." She said.

"You want to be on shuns?" I asked.

"Complete isolation? Sounds like heaven."

"Um...ok..." I said.

"What about you, why are you here?" Ellie asked.

"Cutting and bulimia." I said.

“Ew, you barfed up your food?” Ellie asked.

I nodded.

“Why would you do something like that?” Ellie asked.

“Well...my mom.”

“What did your mom do?”

“She had an idealistic image of beauty and was determined I be a picture of that. When I’d gain weight or get over the weight she said I could be at I’d get punished so I started purging. When the emotions of that became too strong I cut to get rid of the inner pain I was feeling.” I explained.

“That’s horrible.” Ellie said.

“Yeah, eventually I made myself sick and my aunt forced my mom to send me here and get help. She still calls to check on my weight every now and again though...for the most part she leave me alone.” I said.

“What about your dad?” Ellie asked.

“He’s mom’s puppet.” I said.

“Oh...wow...” Ellie said. She looked like she was trying to process my story.

Savannah

~~~~~

“Bridge, you don’t have to go.” I said.

“I’m sorry Sav...I do.” He said.

“But we finally have another chance.” I said.

“Yes we do...we’ll find a way to make this work.” He said.

“Long distance?” I asked.

He nodded, “Yes. I love you...that’s all that matters.”

“I love you too.” I said.

“I’ll call you soon.” He said.

We kissed and I watched at he got in a taxi and left.

I couldn’t believe he was gone. I knew he had his own life but...

My thoughts were interrupted by a Sankite sighting.

“You stupid creatures.” I mumbled as ran over and took a fighting stance in front of them. I was in a fighting mood now and so this was exactly what I need. I didn’t bother calling for back up. I punched, ducked, kicked, spin kicked, turned, blocked, and did every other move I knew. I managed to get rid of them by myself.

“You think you’re pretty good don’t you Purple Ninja?” Britta asked showing up.

“As a matter of fact I do.” I said.

“You’ve got to be kidding...I’ll take you out myself.” Britta said.

“Bring it on.” I said.

Suddenly Britta paused, “Not today...but I will be back. When you least expect it.” She said as she disappeared.

“That was too weird” I mumbled to myself as I headed for Cyberspace.

Anna

~~~~~

I sat in the suite and looked out the window. I didn’t leave this place much anymore. Trent paid for me to eat room service and he gave me his credit card so I did a lot of online shopping. I’d bought all new clothes, very different from anything I’d ever worn but I liked them now.

I got up and went to the dresser. I looked in the mirror. Who I saw didn’t look like me. I didn’t recognize that girl. That’s when I realized how disconnected from myself I felt. I loved Trent but I couldn’t be who I was when I was with him. I needed to find out who I was now and to do that I needed to be with him some place we didn’t have to hide.

When Trent came in to check on me later that day I had an idea.

“Sweetie, I had an idea.” I said.

“What is it?” Trent asked.

“Let’s take a vacation together. We can go to Paris or London or some place where we don’t have to keep this a secret.” I said.

Trent considered this. “I can try to work something out.”

I smiled and kissed him. “Thank you.” I said. I felt better already.

Tiffany

~~~~~

I had just fallen asleep when Harley came in the dorm and shook me.

“Tiff, wake up sweetie.” She said softly.

“Hmm? Harley? What’s wrong?” I asked.

“Come with me to the office. We need to talk to you.” She said.

“Ok...” I said confused. I got up and slipped on some shoes then went with her to her parents’ office. Michelle and Hunter were in there.

“What’s going on here?” I asked.

“I don’t exactly know how to tell you this...” Michelle said softly.

Harley looked at her mom and Michelle nodded. Harley knelt in front of me and held my hand.

“Tiffany...I’m really sorry to tell you this...your mother was killed tonight.” Harley said.

I couldn’t believe what she just said. “What?” I asked.

“It was a car accident. She was drinking and ran her car into a tree. Your father was with her but he is ok. Just a few broken bones.” Harley said.

“But my...mother is dead?” I asked looking down at mine and Harley’s hands.

Harley nodded.

“I’m so sorry sweetie.” Michelle said walking over. Harley moved out of the way and Michelle knelt and gave me a hug. I hugged her back. Finally I started crying.

“She’s really gone?” I asked through my tears.

“Yes sweetie...oh god I wish there was something I could do.” Michelle said brushing my hair with her hand.

“If you want to talk about this anytime we’re all here for you.” Hunter said.

I nodded, “Thank you.”

“Do you want to go to the funeral?” Hunter asked.

“When is it?” I asked.

“We don’t know yet. They’re calling with details tomorrow.” Hunter said.

“Yes. She was my mother...maybe not much of one but she was all I had. I wanna be there.” I said.

“Ok, Harley will take you.” Hunter said.

“I’d be glad to.” Harley said.

I nodded, “Thank you.”

“Do you want to talk?” Hunter asked.

“Not right now. I’m still in shock.” I said.

“Ok...do you want to stay in our house tonight?” Harley asked.

“No thank you. I just want to go get back in my bed. I can’t even process this.” I said.

“Ok. I’ll walk you back.” Harley said.

She took me back to my bed and made sure I was settled then she left when I told her to.

I lay in bed away for hours after that. I couldn’t believe it...my mother was gone...sure I hated her but...she was my mother. She was the only one I’d ever have and...she was gone...I just couldn’t process it...she was gone...

Harley

~~~~~

The next morning when it was time to get Tiffany’s dorm up I did it quietly and let each of the girls know to get ready quietly. I wanted to let Tiffany sleep in.

Once I had all the Wildcats together I looked at them.

“So why does Princess get to sleep in? Royal treatment?” Destiny asked.

“This isn’t the time Destiny. Tiffany will need you all to support her.” I said.

“What happened?” Chris asked.

“Tiffany’s mother was killed in a car accident last night.” I said.

“Oh my god...” Chris said.

“I...I had no idea.” Destiny said.

“I know you didn’t...but now you do. I expect everyone to be supportive of her.” I said.

“Of course.” Destiny said as Tiffany walked in. She looked a wreck.

“Why didn’t someone wake me up?” Tiffany asked.

“I figured I’d let you sleep in.” I said.

“Oh...thanks...” Tiff said, “Did you tell them about...”

“Yes.” I said, “I hope that’s ok.”

Tiff nodded. “Yeah, fine.”

“I’m so sorry Tiff.” Chris said hugging her close.

Tiffany hugged him back and cried again. “Thank you.”

“Tiff, your father called this morning. We’re going to be leaving for the funeral tomorrow.” I informed her.

“Ok. Thank you.” Tiff said.

“I’m going to get some work done. I’ll be around if you need me.” I said.

“Thank you.” Tiffany said again.

I nodded and went to check on the other groups.

Savannah

~~~~~  
“I can’t do it.” I said.

“You can’t leave him again.” Arissa said.

“I can’t do a long distances thing and I can’t leave Reefside again. I certainly can’t ask him to move here. He’s already built a life for himself. I don’t see another way.” I said.

“Sav, you’re an idiot.” Arissa said.

I sighed. “I know.”

“You just...Sav no.”

“My minds made up. I’m calling him right now.” I said reaching for the phone as I heard an explosion outside.

“Saved by the bell...it’s a sign.” Arissa said.

“Later Arissa, not now.” I said as we ran out to see what was going on. We saw it soon as we stepped outside. “Who gave Britta the keys to a Zord?”

“Sankua, who else? Let’s call for back up.” Arissa said.

“Ninja Rangers, we’ve got trouble.” I said.

“What’s up?” DJ asked answering his communicator.

“Step outside and see for yourself. Britta has a Zord.” I said.

“We’re on it.” DJ said.

“Ready?” I asked.

“Ready.” Arissa said.

“Ninja Transformation!”

## Harley

~~~~~  
I went to check on the Wildcats when I saw the twins slipping out the back. I followed them.

“Where are you two off to?” I asked.

“Duty calls.” Ellie said.

“Ellie! Shhh! She’s the enemy.” Melanie said pulling her alone.

I ran into the lodge to the others.

"There's trouble. Let's check it out." I said.
"On it." Destiny said.
"Tiff, you can stay here if you want." Chris said.
"What? No. You're gonna make me stay alone?" Tiff asked.
"Of course not, but you don't have to come." I said.
"I'm a Ranger through good and bad. I'm going." She said.
I nodded, "Let's do this then."

We got to the scene of the battle and Noah met us there. The Ninja Rangers were battling Zords with Britta.
"Who gave her a Zord?" Chris asked.
"No fair, that's our thing." Destiny said.
"Let's join the party." I said as we got stopped by an army of Sankites.
"Looks like we have company." Noah said.
"Not for long. Let's go for it." Chris said.
We started to fight the Sankites.

Tiffany

~~~~~

I tried fighting and I did fine at first but then I started having flash backs.

*"Look at that scale. You've gained 3 pounds Tiffany Ann. I expect those 3 pounds to be gone tomorrow." Mom said.  
I looked down. "Yes ma'am."*

*"And look at your skin...you're breaking out. You haven't been cleaning your face properly." She said.*

*"I have, but it's a stress break out." I said.*

*"I'll make a call. We'll laser is clean. You have to look perfect for the states dinner on Saturday."*

*"Of course." I said.*

*"Are you really going to eat all that?" Mom asked referring to a hamburger I was eating.*

*"Of course not." I said throwing ¾ of it away.*

*"That's my girl."*

*"You shouldn't wear those jeans. They show how much weight you've gained." Mom said.*

*"I'll go change." I said.*

*"Thank you."*

*"Look what you did now. Your aunt is making me send you to this school." Mom said.*

*"I'm sorry Mother." I said.*

*"You should be. You'd better not gain any weight here. I expect you to maintain the goal weight I set for you."*

*"Yes Ma'am"*

*"Mr. Ball, this is our daughter Tiffany." Mom said.*

*"So nice to meet you Tiffany."*

*"Likewise Mr. Ball." I said.*

*"You look beautiful."*

*"Thank you sir."*

*"How old are you?"*

*"14."*

*"Do you go to private school?"*

*"Yes she does." Mom said.*

*"Yeah, sort of. I actually go to Starlight Academy here in town." I said as I got a glare from my mother.*

*"Isn't that a school for troubled teens?" Mr. Ball asked.*

*"Yes sir. I'm there for cutting and purging, and if you will excuse me I'm late getting back." I said walking out. I was suddenly very sick of pretending to be something I wasn't.*

*"Tiffany Ann Jennings!" Mom cried after me.*

*"Mom, please don't even start. Just take me back to the school and leave me there till you can accept me as is." I said.*

*"Oh I'll take you back, you bet I will." She said as we got in the car.*

I felt emotion over take me from my soul and I suddenly fell to my knees unaware that a Sankite was over me with a sword.

"Tiff!" Chris cried jump kicking the Sankite just before it sliced and diced me. He knelt at my side.

"Tiff, are you ok? He asked.

"Fine." I said softly.

"Wait at the side. We'll get you out of here in a second." He said.

## Savannah

We finally destroyed Britta's Zord then I went back to Cyberspace. Arissa was right on my heels.

"You can't do this!" Arissa said running to the phone and blocking it with her body.

"Arissa, please, move." I said.

"You're making a huge mistake." Arissa said.

"I have to do this...please move."

Arissa sighed. "Fine."

I picked up the phone and dialed Bridge's number. I was shaking as I dialed. I really didn't want to do this but all and all it was for the best. It had to be done. There was no future for us with so many miles between.

"Hello?" he answered.

"Bridge, it's me. We need to talk." I said.

"Hey Sav...what about?" he asked.

"Us...I don't see how this can work."

"What? Sav?"

"This distance. I just...I can't do this. I'm sorry."

"I...I don't know what to say. I thought we were fine..."

"I can't do a long distances relationship forever and I don't see either of us relocating anytime soon. There's no future there. I'd rather end things now before it hurts even more." I said.

"Ok...if that's how you feel."

"I'm sorry Bridge."

"I'm sorry too."

"Goodbye." I said hanging up.

## Tiffany

After the fight we went back to the lodge. I was sitting at the fireplace when Ellie sat next to me.

"I'm really sorry about your mom Tiff." She said.

"Thanks." I said.

"If you need a friend I'm here."

"A friend?"

"Yeah. This Ranger war is insane. We can be friends right?"

I nodded, "I'd like that."

"So would I."

"Would you like to go to the funeral with me? I think I could use a friend."

"Um...that's...pretty far..."

"Just to Beverly Hills. It's about a 6 hour drive." I said.

"Lots of people around..."

"Oh yeah, you're afraid to go out. Ok. I understand."

"No...it's ok...I'll...I'll go with you." She said.



“Are you sure?”

“Yeah. If it’s ok with Michelle and Hunter.”

“Thanks.” I said hugging her. I knew this was a huge thing she was doing for me.

It was ok with Hunter so the next day we piled into Harley’s car and the three of us headed for Beverly Hills. When we got there it was very weird. I hadn’t been home in over a year. I’d forgotten how glamorous it was.

“Are you ok?” Harley asked.

I nodded. “I’m fine.” I said squeezing Ellie’s hand.

We pulled into the Beverly Hills Hotel and the valet parked the car.

“Oh god...” I mumbled.

“What?” Ellie asked.

“I ate lunch here so many times.” I said.

“This place is really fancy.” Ellie said.

Harley got our room and we went in.

“Oh my god, is this a palace?” Ellie asked looking around the room.

“It’s Beverly Hills. Everything is like this” I said.

“This is...wow...and you live in this town? You are rich aren’t you?”

I laughed, “Yeah...just a little.”

“Can we go explore?” Ellie asked.

“Tiff, are you up for it?” Harley asked.

“Yeah, I’ll show Ellie some of my old hang outs.” I said.

“Ok, can I trust you two to go out and be back by a curfew?” Harley asked.

“Of course.” I said.

“Ok, no later than 8 tonight. Please don’t make me regret this.” Harley said.

I nodded and we headed out.

We got to Rodeo Drive first (pronounce Row-Day-O for those of you who wanna call it Row-De-O).

“This is amazing!” Ellie said.

“Thought you didn’t like going out.” I said laughing.

“I’m not...oh...I am out aren’t I?”

“Yes, you are.”

“Well...I’m having fun, don’t remind me I’m afraid of it.”

“Deal.” I said laughing. We went into all the stores I used to shop at. Calvin Klien, Tommy Hilfiger, Madison, and Louis Vuitton...I even let her try on some clothes. The sales ladies were nice soon as I introduced myself. “Can we help you Miss Jennings?” “What can we get you Miss Jennings?” It was just like the old days.

After our shopping I took her to the Mandarin. It was a Chinese place I loved. They served the best rice noodles anywhere. Unfortunately it was where my old friends hung out too. When we sat down I saw a group of my old friends walking towards our table.

“Tiffany, is that really you?” Brittany Sadie said. Brittany was my old best friend.

“Brittany?!” I cried.

We hugged.

“How are you? Have they hurt you at the icky camp school?” she asked.

“No, I’m doing pretty good, all things considered.” I said.

“Yeah, heard about your mom, I’m so sorry. You poor thing, you must feel horrible.” She said hugging me again. This time she felt the cloth I was wearing. “Oh eww, where did you get that outfit?”

“There’s a strict dress code at Starlight and they’re not fond of brand names.” I said.

“Oh eww,” Brittany said.

“Ignore her. You still look beautiful to me.” Brian said. Brian was my old boyfriend. We broke up when I left for Starlight. Brian tried to kiss me. I pulled away. “What’s the deal Tiff?”

“I’m sorry Brian. I’m seeing someone else.” I said.

“Oh you are? You met someone at that summer camp you go to? Where’s he from? South Dakota?” Brian asked

laughing.

“No, he’s from Oakland.” I said.

Everyone laughed, “You’re kidding right? That’s a joke? You can’t seriously be dating someone from Oakland.” Brian said.

“I’m very serious. Chris is a great guy and I love him a lot.” I said.

“Tiffany’s dating a homeboy now...she’s gone gangster on us.” Brian said.

“It’s gangsta, get it right.” I countered.

“And who’s this?” Mindy Alec asked pointing to Ellie.

“This is Ellie Holmes, my best friend.” I said.

“She’s your what?” Brittany asked.

“My best friend.” I said.

“Her best friend? Hmm...I guess I can see that...you’re kinda plain though.” Mindy said.

Ellie looked down at her clothes.

“Ignore them Ellie. You look fine.” I said.

“You’ve changed Tiff, and not for the better.” Brittany said.

“I think it is for the better.” I said.

“Come on guys, let’s beat it. This isn’t our Tiff. Goodbye Tiffany.” Brittany said leaving.

“Goodbye Brittany.” I said softly. I couldn’t believe I just did that. I turned on my friends...then it hit me, they weren’t my friends. The Wildcats were my real friends.

“I can’t believe you were ever friends with them.” Ellie said as we headed back for the hotel.

I nodded, “Neither can I.”

“Did you mean it? We’re best friends?”

I nodded again, “Yeah...I did mean it.”

The next day at the funeral I saw my dad. He had a broken leg and some cuts and bruises.

“Daddy...” I said hugging him.

“Oh sweetie, I’m glad you could make it.” He said hugging me back.

During the funeral I cried a lot. I couldn’t believe it still. My mother was gone. I leaned on Ellie and Harley for support a lot. Finally I realized what was really upsetting me. Not so much that my mother was gone...sure that hurt...but I never got to tell her how I really felt. After the funeral I waited until everyone was gone.

“You ready?” Harley asked.

“No. Can I have a second alone?” I asked.

“Of course.” Harley said guiding Ellie back to the car.

I walked up to the grave site and knelt down.

“You just couldn’t let me have the last word could you? Well too bad. I’m talking anyway. All I ever wanted was for you to be my mom...not just my mother...my mom. Just once I wanted you tell say “I love you” and mean it. Just once I wanted you to tell me how pretty I was even if it wasn’t true. But you cared more about your own image than making me feel good. You were selfish and you made me forget what true feelings were. You made me think money and image were all that mattered but that’s not true. Money is cold and it made you cold. I loved you and looked up to you so much. I almost killed myself trying to be the perfect daughter for you and even that wasn’t good enough. The one good thing you ever did for me was send me to Starlight and even that you were forced to do. Starlight taught me about what emotion is. What love and caring is really all about. It’s more that being friend with someone because of their car...it’s about caring about what they feel and what’s inside. I wish you could meet my new friend Ellie. You’d hate her. She’s everything a person should be...kind and caring...a bit of a hermit but I’m working on that. Anyway...this isn’t fair...I wanted a mom...now you don’t even have a chance to change...I know you wouldn’t have but at least I could have hope. Well this is it. From now on I live my life my way and be who I wanna be. Goodbye Mother.”

I walked away from the grave and rejoined Harley and Ellie.

“Are you ready to go back to Starlight?” Harley asked.

I put my arm around Ellie. “Yeah, take me home.”



## PRWC 9- "Somewhere I've Never Been"

*"You take me somewhere  
That I've never been before.  
There's a whole new place waiting  
When you open up the door.*

*You're out of this world-  
I knew that you could make it,  
You didn't have to fake it,  
You're never comin' down.  
You're out of this world,  
Can't get any better,  
We're gonna last forever,  
Keep your head up,  
Don't look down.*

*You're out of this world"*  
~ "Out of This World" Cosmic Blush & Proto Zoa

"Did he say why?" Dad asked.

"No, just that he was coming to Reefside and he needed a place to stay." Mom said.

"Nick isn't coming with him is he?" I asked.

"No. Why?" Mom asked.

"If I start hanging out with my ex-boyfriends all the time Josh might start wondering why and Aaron was just here." I said.

Mom laughed, "Harley, you're paranoid."

"It is weird Dustin would just come without a reason." I said.

"Yeah, I think so too but maybe he just wants to visit some friends." Mom said.

"Yeah, who knows why Dustin does anything Dustin does." Dad said.

I nodded, "Good point. Well I'm gonna go set up the guest house."

## Savannah

~~~~~

I was wiping the counter down when I saw another customer sit out of the corner of my eye.

"What can I get you?" I asked not looking up.

"How about a hug?"

I looked up. "Dustin! Hey!" I cried jumping over the counter and hugging him.

"Hey Savannah. How's it going?" he asked hugging me back.

"It's going pretty good. What are you doing here?" I asked.

"Just came to visit your mo...um Michelle and Hunter and I figured I'd stop in for a sandwich and shake first." He said.

"I'm so glad you did. Get whatever you want. It's on the house." I said.

"You don't have to..."

"I know. It's fine. I missed you last time you were in town because of all the Harley drama...I'm just glad to see you this time."

Dustin was a very old friend of mine. Because of the fact he'd known about Michelle having me he took it on himself to check on me every once in a while and help my parents whenever they needed it.

I got Dustin a sandwich and shake then took a break. I sat next to him at the counter.

"How have you been?" I asked.

"Um...ok." He said.

"Um...right. I can't tell when you're lying." I said.

"Oh it's nothing. Marah and I are having some problems and she asked that I leave the house for awhile so I came here."

Dustin said.

"I'm so sorry. What kind of problems if I may ask?"

"Just...I think we're growing apart."

"That's horrible. I'm so sorry."

"Thanks. But enough about me...how are you? I heard a rumor you were back with Bridge."

I looked down. "I was...we broke up again."

"I'm sorry. Why?"

"I couldn't do the long distance thing."

"I'm so sorry Savannah."

I nodded, "Thank you." He was finished with his food now.

"I should be getting to the Academy." He said.

I nodded, "OK...you wanna grab some dinner tonight?"

"Sure, sounds great." He said.

"Ok, meet me here around 8. I'll get off and we can go get something."

"Ok. See you tonight."

Jesse

~~~~~

During my personal time I went down to the lake again. I did this everyday and no one ever noticed. No one ever noticed when I did anything. It was like I was invisible until it came time to Morph. Then again I had been invisible since my parents died. Aunt May shipped me here. The Wildcats ignored me. The only time I felt people cared was right after I got out of the hospital after my OD. Chris had been cool for awhile too but after he hooked up with Tiffany their focus went to each other.

I was lost in my thoughts when I heard footsteps. I turned around and saw Melanie.

"What are you doing out here?" I asked.

"I came to ask you that exact question. I see you slip out everyday and I always wonder where you're taking off to. Today I decided to see for myself. So what do you do out here?" she asked.

"Think." I said.

"That's it?"

"Why? What did you think I did?"

"Well I heard you ODED on barbs last year and I thought maybe you had a stash or something."

I scoffed, "I'm not a user, that was a specific suicide attempt...I'm still sorry it failed."

"So try again. What's stopping you?"

"Nothing to OD on."

"There's other ways to do it. Drown yourself...hang yourself with the sheets...there's butcher knives in the kitchen..."

"Ok I get it. I never met anyone that promotes suicide before."

"Hey, if you're sure that's what you want who am I to stop you? So why'd you do it?"

"What?"

"Attempt suicide."

"Because no one would miss me. I'm a waste of space and air."

"Nah, you're a Ranger. You have a purpose as long as you have that Morph...though when my team is done with yours you may not serve that purpose anymore....ok maybe you're right."

"You're just full of pep aren't you?"

"You want pep go talk to Tiffany. I tell it like it is. What did you do to land in the land of the un-free anyway?"

"Nothing. My Aunt wanted my parents' inheritance but not me and I came with it so she took the money and shipped me here."

"That sucks for you."

"Yeah, no kidding. What did you do?"

"About 20 guys."

I looked at her. "I'm serious."

"So am I. Sex, drugs, rock n' roll...evidently my parents felt like that wasn't the life for a teenager to live so here I am."

"A moving story."

“It’s their fault anyway. My friends were the only ones who would accept me.”

“Why?”

“Because I’m a freak with two fathers and no mother. Go ahead and laugh now.”

“I’m not gonna laugh.” I said.

“Why not? Everyone else does.”

“Because you have two parents. You’re very lucky.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Look at Tiff, she just lost her mother. I lost both my parents...you’re lucky.” I said.

“I guess if you wanna put a positive spin on it.”

I laughed, “You just like being dark and shocking.”

“It works for me...and I just made you laugh. I haven’t ever seen that before.”

I smiled, “It hasn’t happened in awhile.”

“And now a smile...see...dark and shocking works.”

I nodded, “Yeah...I guess so.”

Savannah

~~~~~

I finished working at 7 then I hurried to get ready for dinner. I was ready by 8 when Dustin walked in.

“Hey.” I said.

“Wow...you look nice.” He said.

I was wearing some tight jeans and a purple button up shirt that was fitted perfectly. “Thank you.” I said.

“Shall we?” he asked holding his arm out for mine.

“We shall.” I said taking his arm.

We went to the Lakeside. It was a restaurant and...go figure...the lake side. We sat down and ordered.

“This is a nice place.” Dustin said.

“Yeah, it is. It’s very pretty at night.” I said.

“Like you. It amazes me how beautiful you’ve grown up to be.”

I blushed, “Thank you.”

We talked about random things during dinner then went back to Cyberspace and sat on the sofa.

“So, do you still dance?” he asked.

I nodded, “When I’m not fighting evil or running my mother’s business, yeah.”

He laughed. “You were a really good dancer when you were younger.”

“I still am...want me to prove it?”

“Ok.”

I turned on some cheer mixes I had and started dancing using moves I’d learned in college. These moves were much more...suggestive than anything I’d done in high school. The song finally ended.

“Point proven?” I asked.

“Um...yeah...point proved.” Dustin said. I could tell he was turned on.

“You ok over there?” I asked.

Dustin nodded.

I sat next to him. “You sure.”

“You’re just...really beautiful.”

I looked in his chocolate eyes and saw something I hadn’t seen before. Suddenly he was more than a family friend...he was a man...a VERY attractive man. “Dance with me.” I said taking his hand. There was a slow song on. He pulled me into his arms and held me and we moved to the music. As we danced we got closer and closer. I felt very safe in his arms and I liked that feeling. I didn’t feel so alone either. By the middle of the song I couldn’t take it. I tilted my head and kissed him. I felt him return the kiss. Soon we weren’t dancing anymore. He lifted me and carried me to the sofa and we started making out. I felt his hands go under my shirt. I pushed him away. “Not here.” I said.

“Ok...” he said.

“Let’s go to my place.” I said.

He nodded.

We got back to my place and I let him in.

“Can I get you anything?” I asked.

“Just you.” He said.

I fell back into his arms and we started kissing again. We finally made our way to the bedroom but by this time we’d half undressed each other anyway. We finished undressing then literally fell into the bed. I landed on top of him and we kissed for awhile longer before we couldn’t take it anymore.

“Savannah...I want you.” Dustin said.

“I want you too.” I whispered as I lowered myself onto him.

He moaned in response.

We were at this for many hours after before we finally became exhausted. I rested my head on his chest and he wrapped his arms around me and we fell asleep.

Jesse

~~~~~

I went down for breakfast and the first person I saw was Melanie.

“I see you lived through the night.” She said.

“Good morning to you too.” I said.

“Sleep well?”

“Like the dead.”

She smiled. “Ah ha...the darkness is rubbing off on you.”

“You actually smiled. You’re right. It works.”

“Me? Smile? You’re lying. I don’t know how to smile.”

“Yes you do. I saw it. You can’t fool me. Under all that darkness is a peppy person just screaming to get out.”

“You couldn’t be more wrong.”

“Whatever you say Sunshine.”

“What did you just call me?”

“Sunshine.”

“Sunshine? Ew.”

“Ok no? How about Sunny?”

“That’s just messed up.”

I smirked, “I kinda like it...Sunny.”

She glared at me. “You better cut it out.”

“Why Sunny? You don’t like your name Sunny?”

“The name is Melanie.”

“Ok Sunny.”

“I never should have taken time out of my day to talk to you.”

“Oh you know you like me.”

“As much as I like choking.”

“You’re too kind.”

She smirked, “I know.”

“Want me to walk you to class?” I asked.

“May as well. We’re headed to the same place anyway.”

“OK, let’s go...Sunny.”

“Ok, let’s...you carry my books.” She said dropping them on top of mine.

I smiled and followed her.

Savannah

~~~~~

The next morning when I woke up I was still in Dustin’s arms. I smiled to myself. Last night had been so amazing. I really liked Dustin...I knew he was married but it sounded like that was coming to an end so we didn’t do anything wrong. I stared at him for awhile. He was so amazingly attractive...very sexy too. I kissed his head then fell back to

sleep for a while.

I woke up again to the smell of something good. When I opened my eyes this time I was alone in bed. A couple seconds later Dustin walked in with a tray of food.

“Good morning.” He said.

I smiled. Partly at the fact he cooked and partly at the fact he was wearing just boxers. “You cooked breakfast? I’m impressed.” I said.

“Well, after last night I imagine you worked up an appetite. I know I did.” He said getting back in bed and setting the tray between us. It had two plates of food and two glasses of juice.

I smiled, “I sure did.”

“I had a great time last night.” He said.

“I did too.” I said as I started to eat.

“I’m glad. I was worried I took advantage...”

“No, not at all...actually...I was thinking...if you want to stay here instead of the Academy...”

“You’re inviting me to stay here? For how long?”

I smiled, “As long as you want.”

“You’re essentially telling me I can move in?”

I nodded, “If you want to.”

He smiled, “I’d like that.”

Harley

~~~~~

I went to go check on Dustin but when I went in the room he wasn’t there. It didn’t even look like he slept there. I went to my parents’ office.

“Guys? Dustin didn’t come back last night.” I said.

“What? Are you sure?” Mom asked.

“Pretty sure.” I said.

“I hope he’s ok.”

“I’m sure he’s fine Mich, don’t worry. He can take care of himself.” Dad said.

“I’m sure he’s fine.” Arissa said.

“Where could he have stayed last night?” I asked.

“With me.” A voice said.

I turned around and saw Savannah. “With you? Why would he stay with you?”

“Because we’re together now.” Savannah said.

“Together?” I asked.

“As in an item...dating...boyfriend/girlfriend...need I go on?”

“WHAT?!” Arissa and I both cried.

“What about Marah and Bridge?” Mom asked.

“Bridge and I broke up and Dustin and Marah are close to divorce court.” Savannah said.

“You home wrecker.” I said.

“What’s wrong *sis*? Mad because I got the man who turned you down?”

“Why you...” I started Arissa held me back.

Savannah smirked, “Anyway, we just came so Dusty could get his things. He’s moving in with me for now.”

“Dusty? I thought I was the only one who called him Dusty.” Mom said.

“Not anymore.” Savannah said.

“Are you insane Sav? You’re letting him move in?” Arissa asked.

“Yes, good. Go be good for something. Talk some sense into your sister there.” I said to Arissa.

“For once I agree with Harley. You need some sense talked into you Sav. This is nuts.” Arissa said.

“Will you stop?! I’m not marrying Dusty, we’re just moving in together. Makes sleeping together less complicated.” Savannah said.

“You guys slept together?!” I cried.

“Yeah. I got what you couldn’t.” Sav said.

“You’re such a bitch!” I cried.



“Stop it, all of you. Savannah is a grown woman and she can be with whoever she wants. I don’t think this is right either but it’s between her and Dusty...Dustin.” Mom said.

“Thank you Michelle. Anyway, I just told Dusty I’d fill you guys in. He’ll come visit later. Bye.” Savannah said walking out.

I glared at the door after she left. “I hate her.”

Ariisa sighed, “I wonder what’s gotten into her.”

“I wonder what’s gotten into Dustin.” Mom said.

“I think you all need to calm down and stay out of their business.” Dad said.

I sighed and went to check on Felicity.

Anna

~~~~~

“OK, I got it all set up. I have some business to do in Hawaii. I’ll take four extra days and we can turn it into a vacation too.” Trent said.

I jumped up and hugged him. “Thank you!” I cried.

“I told you I’d find a way to make it happen...only one catch.”

“What?”

“We leave tonight.”

I smiled, “Fine by me!”

“Don’t worry about packing either. You can go shopping while I’m working.”

“Alright, then let’s get moving.” I said.

“I have the limo downstairs.” Trent said as we left the suite and headed downstairs.

The limo took us to the airport and we boarded the company jet. I’d never flown on a private jet before. It was pretty nice. More like a lounge than an airplane. The flight was so comfortable and seemed to go by like nothing.

When we got to Hawaii Trent had another limo waiting for us. We took it to the hotel where there was another suite waiting for us. We got settled in and I looked in the guide book. “Oh, look Trent, they have nude beaches here.” I said.

“You really wanna go hang out on the beach naked?” Trent asked.

“Well, it’s not like we know anyone here...yeah...it might be fun to do it once just to feel the freedom...I heard it’s a freeing experience.”

“If you want to go ahead. Count me out.”

“Oh come on. It wouldn’t be as much fun with you...besides, other guys would hit on me unless I have to there to protect me.” I said climbing in his lap.

Trent sighed, “Well...fine...just this once...and only for a little while.”

“An hour.”

“Fine. No more than that.”

“Deal. We’ll go tomorrow afternoon when you get off work.”

“Ok.”

The next day I went shopping while Trent went to some meetings. There were some killer shops around. I went into one store and found a really cute green Hawaiian shirt. “Oh, that would look great on Aaron.” I said, suddenly I realize that I wasn’t with Aaron anymore. For a second I felt sadness...then I remember I was in love with Trent...I really was.

Anyway, I did some major shopping. I had enough bikinis to last me a lifetime. After I finished shopping I got some lunch then went back to the hotel. I got there shortly after Trent had gotten back.

“Hey you, how was work?” I asked.

“It was productive. I’m very pleased.” Trent said.

“Good, now let’s go celebrate. Nude beach time!” I cried.

Trent laughed, “I’m so happy right now I’m not even gonna try to get out of it.”

I put on a bikini and he put on swim trunks then we drove over to the part of the beach that was clothing optional. We took off our swimsuits in the car then grabbed our towels and got out of the car. It was very weird walking around with no clothes but once I got used to it I was having fun with it. It was freeing. Trent was having a little trouble adjusting but

he eventually did. It was weird knowing other girls were seeing my boyfriend naked...but I'm sure he felt the same about me.

We were getting ready to leave when Trent suddenly grabbed my hand and started pulling me away.

"What are you doing? Where are we going?" I asked.

"You'll see." He said.

Trent led me into a coved area. It was deserted and we were alone.

"I couldn't take it. Seeing you...seeing other men look at you...and not being able to have you...I want you Anna."

I smiled. "That so sweet. I want you too."

He kissed me and pressed me up against the cove. I wrapped my legs around his waist and we made love. It was amazing. I knew this trip would be a good thing.

After we finished we went back to the car and got dressed then went back to the hotel. That night as we got in bed I was so happy. Being able to go out and do things with Trent was great. We didn't have to worry about sneaking around. That moment I knew that I couldn't keep this a secret forever. I would have to tell my family about us and soon.

*"You drive me crazy
I just can't sleep
I'm so excited, I'm in too deep"
~ "Crazy" Britney Spears*

"Hey Sunny." I said walking into the lodge.

"I told you not to call me that." She said.

"Don't pretend you don't like it."

"What do you want?"

"Well, I heard you're not doing so hot in English. I was going to offer to tutor you."

"Maybe I don't want to do better in English."

"Ah, but you do want out of here and if your grades go up you have a better shot at getting to go home sooner." I pointed out.

"Hmm...you might have a point. Ok. Tutor away."

I smiled and sat next to her. "Ok Sunny, let's begin."

"That name is really getting old. Anyway, what do I do if you decide to off yourself before I get my grades up?"

"Ok, I promise you, I won't off myself until your grades are up to a B." I said.

"You've got a deal."

I nodded, "Deal." I said. We shook on it and she pulled out her English book.

Arisa

~~~~~

"There's one down side of being a Ranger." I said.

"What's that?" DJ asked.

"Less time with you." I said taking another lick of my ice cream cone. DJ and I were walking through downtown together. He had one arm around me and an ice cream in his other hand.

"I know what you mean. We don't get to be alone nearly as much as we used to. I miss it." DJ said.

I nodded, "So do I."

"But you've also been spending a lot of time with Savannah."

"Yeah I know...I think she's lost her mind though."

"Why do you say that?"

"She's dating Dustin Brooks."

"Are you serious?"

"Oh yeah, I'm serious."

"That's insane."

"See...our trainer has lost her mind."

"No kidding. I see what you mean. I thought she was head over heels for Bridge."

I sighed, "She dumped him."

"What? Why?"

"Because of the distance."

"Well...that kinda makes sense."

"Yeah, but going after a man old enough to be your father isn't...especially when he's still legally married."

"Oh god...you have to talk some sense into her babe."

"I tried Dee...I tried. Nothing works. She's happy with him."

"Maybe the newness will wear off and she'll snap out of it."

"God, I hope so." I said.

"In the meantime why don't we go back to my place? Noah is off doing...whatever Noah does...so we have the place to ourselves..." DJ said.

"Hmm...that's quite an offer." I said.

"Gonna take me up on it?"

"I think I just might." I said as we headed for the apartment.

Harley

~~~~~

"Mom, she won't eat." I said.

"Hold on. I'm trying to get a repair man on the phone." Mom said.

"But..." I started. Mom left the room.

"Ugh...Liss, eat." I said.

"Cake." Liss said.

"No cake until you eat your carrots." I said.

"Ick." She said turning her nose up.

"Liss..."

"Cake!"

"No cake."

"Cake!"

"No cake."

"Cake!"

I was getting sick of this. "FINE! Here." I said handing her a slice of cake.

She just started eating it when Mom came back in. "Harlyn Nicole Bradley, I told you not to give her cake until she ate her food!"

I sighed, "I'm not even gonna go there. I have work to do." I said walking out of the house and heading for the lodge.

When I got the lodge I saw two blonde girls wandering around like they were lost. One was older, the other was a younger version of the older one.

"Um, may I help you?" I asked the older one.

"Maybe. I'm looking for Hunter Bradley. He does own this school right?" she asked.

"Yes. He's in his office. I can take you there." I said.

"Thank you. Come on Breanne." The older woman said to the younger one.

I got her to the office and went in.

"Dad, you have some visitors." I said.

"Thanks Har..." he paused and looked up.

"Sara?!"

"Hi Hunter." Sara said blushing, "I had no idea this was your daughter."

"Yeah, I'm his daughter..." I said confused.

"Oh...Harley, this is an old friend of mine, Sara Austin. Sara, this is my daughter Harley Bradley." Dad introduced.

"Nice to meet you Sara." I said.

"Likewise...and Hunter...I think we were more than just friends." Sara smiled then looked at me. "I dated your Daddy back in high school."

"Ohhh..." I said.

"Yeah...um...anyway...who is this?" Dad asked looking at the younger girl. I knew he just wanted to change the subject.

"Oh, this is my daughter, Breanne Austin." Sara said.

"Austin? She has your last name?" Hunter asked.

"Yeah, don't exactly know who her father is...always wished it could have been you. So, Harley, who's your mom?" Sara asked.

"Michelle is her mom Sara. Michelle and I are still happily married. If you came here to cause trouble..." Dad said.

"Oh of course not. I wouldn't dream of it. I'm glad you're so happy. I wish I could be that happy." Sara said.

"So why are you here?" Dad asked.

"That's what I'd like to know." Mom said. She was standing in the doorway with Felicity in arm.

"Oh hello Michelle. So good to see you again. And who is this cutie?" Sara asked as she touched Liss's hand.

"This is mine and Hunter's youngest daughter Felicity." Mom said

"Wow...two kids...impressive." Sara said, "Do you have any other daughters?"

Dad nodded, "I have one other daughter."

"Oh...she's not Michelle's?" Sara asked.

Oh great. Now Dad had to find a way to explain why he had a 30 year old daughter that looked and acted like his 20 year old daughter and that the said daughter was the daughter of an alien.

"Yes I am." Arissa said walking in. "Mom, there's some trouble in the lodge."

"Oh...wow...you have three daughters..." Sara said.

"This is my other daughter Arissa Bradley." Dad said.

"Nice to meet you. You look a lot like Harley, you even look about Harley's age." Sara said.

Arissa smiled a smile that looked happy, I knew it to be evil though, "Well we should look alike. We're twins."

I looked at her wide-eyed.

"Wow...twins." Sara said.

"Twins..." I mumbled.

"Not identical mind you but pretty close, don't you think?" Arissa asked putting her arm around me.

I could tell Mom was holding back laughter.

"So, this brings us back to our first question. Why are you here?" Dad asked again.

"Well...can I talk to you alone Hunter?" Sara asked.

"You can talk to Michelle and I alone." Dad said.

Sara sighed, "Fine."

"Ok. Girls, will you show Breanne around the school? And take Felicity with you?" Dad asked.

"Yes Daddy." Arissa said smiling. She took Felicity from Mom and gave her a kiss on the cheek. "Love you Mommy."

I glared and followed her and Breanne out.

Michelle

~~~~~

I won't lie...part of me liked hearing Arissa call me Mom. I'd grown to really love her. I didn't even think about the fact she was Lilianna's anymore. What I wasn't happy with was the fact Sara was here. She was like that damn cat in the song. Every time I thought she was gone for good she came back.

"So, what do you want?" I asked sitting next to Hunter. Sara sat on the other side of the desk.

"Oh...I know I shouldn't be here...I didn't know where else to turn though." Sara said turning on the water works. I fought the urge to roll my eyes. I knew tears would come in somewhere here.

"What's wrong Sara? What happened?" Hunter asked.

"It's Breanne...I've failed her so horribly. She's in major trouble and it's all my fault." Sara said crying more.

"What kind of trouble?" Hunter asked.

"She's been busted for identity theft...she was going to go to prison....but I was able to cut a deal. I need your help though. Please..." Sara begged.

"What sort of help?" Hunter asked. I wasn't liking the sound of this.

"The judge is willing to give her a second chance...but to get this second chance she needs to spend a year here...at Starlight."

"WHAT?!" I cried.

"Michelle, don't. Sara, you want to enroll Breanne in Starlight?" Hunter asked.

"Yes." Sara said.

"Ok...well we are full at the moment. To take another one on we'd have to discuss it with the councilors and see if any of them would be willing to take on another kid. If you take Breanne into town and come back in a couple of hours I'll have an answer for you." Hunter said.

Sara nodded, "Ok. Thank you."

"I'll show you out." Hunter getting up. He walked Sara out then came and sat down next to me.

"You can't even be thinking about it." I said.

"Michelle, we shouldn't punish Breanne for her mother's mistakes." Hunter said.

"I'm sorry, I know this sounds bad but I don't want any excuse around for Sara to use to be around you."

"You know there's no way anything is going to happen. I love you Mich, I always have. You've always beaten out Sara and you always will."

I sighed, "I know...she just doesn't give up though."

"I just don't want Breanne to go to prison if she can be helped. We started this school to help every kid in need."  
"I know...you're right...fine...but she can not, under any circumstances, be a Wildcat." I said.  
"Agreed." Hunter said.  
"Ok, fine, let's call Julia in and see if she'll take her into the Wolves."

In the end Julia agreed and we accepted Breanne into the Academy. It was going to be a fun year...

## Harley

~~~~~  
After Breanne left with her mother I pulled Arissa to the side and pushed her against a wall.
"Twins?! Are you insane?! We're not even sisters!" I cried.
Arissa laughed, "Harley, like it or not we're sisters. We look alike, we act alike, we share parents."
"We share *A* parent. We do not share mothers." I said.
"Yeah...about that...I was thinking about asking Michelle to adopt me." Arissa said.
"YOU WHAT?! Oh hell no..." I said.
"Oh come on, twin..."
"Stay the hell away from me." I said pushing her away.
Arissa smirked, "Have it your way. I need to go to Cyberspace anyway. I'll give Savannah your best.
I glared as she walked away.

I headed into the office.
"Mom, you're not adopting Arissa." I commanded.
"Adopting Arissa?" Mom asked.
"No matter how sweet she asks you are not adopting her." I said.
"Awww, she wants me to adopt her? That's so sweet." Mom said smiling, she looked like she wanted to cry.
"NO! This isn't sweet! She is trying to steal my family!" I cried.
"Um, sweetie, she's part of your family." Mom said.
"No she isn't! God I'm so sick of this!" I cried storming off.

Melanie

~~~~~  
It was lunchtime. My favorite part of the day. I grabbed my tray and went to sit with Jesse. He sat alone everyday and I didn't much like the other Wildcats anyway so I figured I could sit with him.  
"This seat taken?" I asked.  
"Hey Sunny. No. It's yours if you want it...why are you sitting with me?" he asked.  
"Because this is the closest thing to an empty table...'sides I figure I should stake my claim on it now for when you off yourself. I'll get my own table." I said.  
"Remember our deal." He said.  
"Yeah, not until I get my grades up. I'll try not to keep you. Maybe they'll go up pretty quick. Anyway...you may not live that long if you don't start remembering my name."  
He smiled, "I know your name. Sunny."  
I sighed. Most of that was for show. Secretly I was loving this. For the first time I felt like someone cared about me... someone cared about me for me and not any image. Yeah...it was pretty cool.

## Hunter

~~~~~  
There was a knock at the office door.
"Come in." I said. It was Sara.
"So?" she asked.
"Breanne can stay here." I said.
"Oh god...thank you Hunter! Thank you so much!" Sara cried running over and hugging me. She kissed my cheek and I

could tell Michelle was pissed so I pushed her away.

"You're welcome Sara. Michelle will go and check in Breanne if you'll stay here and fill out some paperwork." I said.

"Ok." Sara agreed.

Michelle glared then walked out to go get Breanne.

Breanne

~~~~~

I got checked in and searched and all that stuff then I was introduced to my group leader.

"Breanne, this is Julia Locke. She'll be your group leader." Michelle said.

"It's very nice to meet you Breanne." Julia said.

"It's very nice to meet you too Julia. I'm sure we'll become very good friends and I'm excited at the adventures we are sure to have." I said happily.

Julia smiled. "Good. If you'll come with me I'll show you to your dorm."

"I think you have it covered. I'll be in my office." Michelle said walking away.

"This way." Julia said.

We went to the dorms.

"You'll bunk in this room. This is a room you'll share with your fellow Wolves as well as the Windchasers and the Wildcats." Julia said.

"Oh wow. Exciting. Just like a summer camp." I said excitedly.

"And if you'll come this way..."

I got a whole tour of the campus...again. We finally got back to the lodge.

"And here we are back in the..." Julia paused when she saw two kids about to fight, "Excuse me. I'll be right back.

Wait here." She took off to break it up.

I was standing there looking around when I saw the finest creature I'd ever seen in my life. "Well hello...and who might you be?" I asked.

"I'm Josh McKnight. I work here." He said.

"Oh wow, so do I. I'm Breanne Austin, the new councilor." I said.

"New councilor? I didn't know they were getting another one." Josh said.

"Yeah...they wanted one to work with all the groups. Which group do you work with?" I asked.

"The Wildcats. They're actually my girlfriend Harley's group but I help out." Josh said.

"Harley? Bradley? As in the daughter of the owners? She's your girlfriend?" I asked.

"Yeah. You've met her right?"

I nodded, "Yeah, sweet girl. Good taste in men."

Josh blushed, "Um...thanks."

"I only speak the truth." I said as I noticed Julia coming back, "Well I should get back to work. Busy, busy, busy."

"Nice meeting you." Josh said.

I smiled then went off to meet Julia. "Let's go see the kitchen again." I said heading for the kitchen. Julia followed. I smirked to myself. Harley was a nice girl...too bad I'd have to steal her boyfriend.

Arisa

~~~~~

I walked into Cyberspace and saw Dustin sitting at the counter watching Savannah work. I sighed. I noticed DJ sitting the sofa watching the scene. I went and sat with him.

"Our trainer is insane...that's just it." DJ said.

I nodded, "No kidding. We have to do something."

"What? Look at them. They look like love sick teenagers." DJ said.

"It's sad." I said, "Maybe if we get Bridge to come see her?"

"Riss, I know your heart is in the right place but I don't think she's appreciate you sticking your nose in. Just leave it alone."

I sighed, "Easier said than done."

“Come here.” DJ said pulling me onto his lap.
“What?” I asked.
“You need to relax.” He said kissing my neck
I giggled, “We relaxed this morning.”
“We can always go back to my place and relax some more.”
I smiled, “Tempting...very tempting...but no. I need to try to talk some sense into Savannah.”
“It won’t work.”
“Maybe not, but I gotta try.”
“I know you want to but it’s only going to mess up your friendship.”
I sighed. “So what can I do?”
“Enjoy dating an amazingly hot man.” He said.
“Who are you talking about? I’m dating you.” I teased.
“Oh...you’re gonna pay for that.” He said tickling me.

Savannah

~~~~~

I saw Arissa come in and I saw her get into a tickle war with DJ.  
“They look happy.” Dustin said.  
I nodded, “They are. They are very happy.”  
“Are you?” he asked.  
“What do you mean?”  
“Are you happy...dating me...no regrets?”  
“I should be asking you that. You left your family and now you have me.”  
“Nick will eventually understand and Marah...well she’s the one who kicked me out.”  
I nodded. “She’s an idiot.”  
“So is Bridge.”  
“Why?”  
“He let you leave him.”  
I smiled. “Thanks.”  
“You know you’re pretty amazing Savannah.”  
“You’re said that...many times.” I said smiling brighter.  
“It’s true.”  
“Oh it is?”  
“Yeah. It is.”  
“You’re gonna give me a big head one of these days.”  
“Come here.” He said reaching over the counter and pulling me forward. He leaned over and kissed me. I love kissing him...he was an amazing kisser. God my life rocked.

## Anna

~~~~~

We’d been gone 2 days and this trip was amazing. I love everything about being with Trent opening. We got to go out and eat instead of getting room service. We went to clubs and danced without worrying about someone seeing us. We got to go to bed together without Trent worrying about going home. It was great waking up next to him. We made love until the late hours of the night because Trent didn’t have any early meetings. It was just heaven. I never wanted this vacation to end.

While Trent was at work I went down to the pool to lay out. I got settled on a cot chair and closed my eyes.
“Is this chair taken?” I heard a voice ask. I opened my eyes and saw a woman standing there.
“No. It’s yours.” I said.
“Thank you. Is this your first trip to Hawaii?” she asked.
I nodded. “Yeah, first time.”
“Yeah? I figured.”

“What’s that?”

“I noticed you with your father in the lobby. You seemed really excited about everything.”

“My fa...oh...that isn’t my father. That’s my boyfriend.” I said.

“Oh, I’m sorry.”

I nodded, “It’s ok.”

“How old are you?”

“18.”

“Oh...you look younger.”

I forced a smile, “Thank you. If you’ll excuse me, I have some calls to make.” I got up and walked back to the room. I sat on the bed. I loved Trent...so why was I so bothered? And why was I thinking that this wouldn’t happen with Aaron.

*"Spinning a web that's hard to see
Of envy greed and jealousy
Feelin' angry but you don't know why
Why don't you look me in the eye?
You want my friends
You want my clothes
You're one of those"
~ "Haters" Hilary Duff*

I was sitting in my office processing some paperwork for new students when there was a knock on the door.

"Come in." I said.

"Hunter...hi...I'm sorry to bother you but I really needed a friend." Sara said walking in.

I sighed, "We've been over this, I can't just be your friend. Why don't you call Lucy or something?"

"Because we haven't spoken in years. She isn't a friend. Hunter...you're the only friend I have." She said walking over and sitting on my desk, right in front of me.

"Sara..."

"Hunter...listen, I know nothing can ever happen between us no matter how much I want it. I just hope you know that I more than realize what a fool I was to let you go."

"It was for the best."

"Why? Because you have Michelle? We could have been so much happier."

"She's my soul mate."

"No...you're my soul mate." She said leaning in to kiss me.

I knew if I let this happen and Michelle found out it was grounds for divorce. I stopped her before her lips touched mine.

"No. This can't happen Sara. This can't ever happen."

"I'm sorry." Sara said backing off.

"You can't do this anymore Sara. Every time I let you back into my life you try to make a move on me. I'm happily married."

"Really? How happy is it really?"

"Sara don't."

"I'm just saying..."

"This is exactly why Michelle was worried about letting Breanne in. She was worried you'd use it as an excuse to start hanging around and causing problems again"

"If you're so happy my being around wouldn't affect that."

"Sara, get out."

"Did I strike a nerve?"

"Sara...out. You're welcomed here only as a parent of a student, not as my friend and not as my anything else. I'm happy with Michelle and have been for quite sometime. You will just have to accept that."

"You don't know what you're missing out on."

"I think I'll live."

"Fine..." Sara said turning and walking out as Destiny was walking in.

"What was that about?" Destiny asked.

"Unfinished business. What can I do for you Destiny?" I asked.

"Just wanted to ask you if I have to go home or is this negotiable?" Destiny asked.

"I'm sorry Destiny, it's part of your treatment. It's only for three days. You might find it's not so bad if you go in with a positive attitude."

"Yeah...sure."

"I'm serious Destiny. This might be good for you. Now go and finish packing. Your parents will be here anytime now." I said.

"Fine." Destiny said sulking out of the office.

I sat back in my chair and sighed. I had a feeling my Sara problems were far from over. I should've listened to Michelle. If I didn't watch it Sara was gonna destroy my marriage.

Breanne

~~~~~

Starlight was really a drag. So many rules and regulations to follow. Who had the energy to learn them all? The only thing about this place I liked was Joshua McKnight. Josh was one fine creature and Harley or not he would be mine. I was sitting with my group when I noticed him come in the lodge. Lucky for me Julia had gone to the kitchen to check on some things. I stood up and walked over to Josh.

"Hey Josh, good to see you again. How's your day going?" I asked.

"Fine. Working with the Wolves?" he asked.

"Yeah, good kids. I think I can help them."

"Almost all the kids here are good kids they just need some guidance"

I nodded, "It's sad how some people are just ready to write these kids off as lost causes."

Josh looked at me. "Yeah...wow...not many people I know feel that way about it."

"I know. It's horrible. I wish everyone could see the potential I see in these kids." I said making myself look like I wanted to cry.

"You're so passionate about them."

"It's hard not to be when you see the hope in their eyes."

"It means a lot to you to work here doesn't it?"

"It's everything to me."

"I'm sure you'll do wonderful here."

I smiled, "Thanks. I really hope so. Hey...please don't take this the wrong way but I don't know many people around here. Do you think we could go get some lunch or something? I don't know many people around here."

"Sure. Harley is busy today anyway. We can go grab a quick bite." Josh said.

I smiled, "Great, just let me tell Julia she can have her group back."

I went into the kitchen.

"Hey, Julia?" I asked.

"Yeah Breanne?" she asked.

"I'm going to go help Michelle with Felicity. Is that ok? I won't stay gone too long."

Julia nodded, "Sure. Have fun."

I smiled, "Oh I will."

I went back over to Josh.

"Ok, let's go. Um, can we take your car? I don't have one yet." I said.

"Sure." He said.

I followed him to his car and we went to a place called Cyberspace. It looked real trendy. We went in and sat down.

"Hey Josh...um...who's this?" a blonde girl asked.

"This is Breanne. She just started working at Starlight. Breanne, this is Savannah James, Michelle's other daughter and mine and Harley's sister." Josh said.

"You and Harley share a sister?" I asked. That sounded gross major.

"Yeah...but it's not like Harley and I are related. Sav and I share a dad and Har and Sav share a mom...Har and I don't share any parents." Josh explained.

"Ohhhh, ok. Anyway, nice to meet you Savannah." I said.

"Nice to meet you too Breanne. I hope you enjoy Reefsides." Savannah said.

I nodded, "Thank you very much. I'm sure I'll love it here. It seems very homey."

Josh and I ordered lunch and then as we ate we talked about everything. Mostly I tried to keep the conversation on him.

After lunch I convinced Josh to give me a tour of Reefsides.

"This is such a beautiful town." I said.

Josh nodded, "Yeah. It's small but it's home."

"I think I'm really going to enjoy living here." I said.

"Well, we should get back to the academy."

"Alright. I have work to do anyway."

We went back to the Academy and I made an excuse to take off and rejoin my group. I was happy with the way lunch went. I had my foot in the door. Now I just had to go in for the kill.

## Destiny

I was so not happy about going home. I was walking through the lodge with my backpack.

“Hey Destiny! Going home for a visit?” Tiffany asked.

“Don’t sound so happy.” I grumbled. That’s when I got a brilliant idea. If I was going home I could at least have some fun with the princess first. “Oh, Tiff...I actually was looking for you. Michelle needs our Morphers. Some... maintenance.”

“Oh...ok. Sure.” Tiff said handing me her Morpher.

“Thanks. I’ll take them to Michelle before I leave. Oh, you think you could help me unpack some boxes in the freezer? I was supposed to do it earlier but with packing and everything I didn’t get it done and now I’m not sure I have enough time.”

“Sure! I’ll help.” Tiff said following me to the big walk in freezer we had in the kitchen.

“Oh damn, I forgot to get a box from the main kitchen. I’ll be right back. Can you start unpacking that box over there?” I asked.

“Sure.” She said.

“Thanks. You’re the best.” I said. I walked out of the freezer and closed the door behind me then locked it. The lock on the freezer was on the outside. Once the freezer was locked I grabbed my pack and took off. It would be awhile before Tiff realized she was locked in and tonight was sandwich night. No one would check the freezer until breakfast. They might consider her a runaway but that was their problem. For now the princess was locked up. On my way out of the kitchen I saw Felicity. “Hey kid.” I said. I ran to the dorms and left her Morpher with her things then left.

I headed for the office. I saw my dad waiting for me.

“Hi.” I said softly.

“Destiny, it’s good to see you. How are you?” Dad asked hugging me.

“I’m good...are we going?” I asked.

“Yes, in a second.” Hunter said coming out of his office. “Remember what you need to work on while you’re gone.”

“I know, I know. Stay cool, don’t lose my temper, try to compromise, don’t talk back, and keep my room clean.” I recited.

“And obey curfew.” Hunter added.

“Of course.”

“Alright, good girl. We’ll see you in a couple days.” Hunter said hugging me.

I hugged him back and left with my father. It was good to be a fun few days.

## Tiffany

Destiny was gone for quite awhile and I was getting really cold so I decided to go check on her. I tried to leave the freezer but the door was locked.

“You sneaky brat!” I cried. That witch locked me in. Oh well I’d just call for...oh...right...no Morpher...no communicator. I could scream but this freezer was made out of reinforced steal. No one would hear me. I was really, really cold. I tried to think of some way to get warmer. I remembered Mr. Jones, my science teacher, telling us that warm air rises so the higher I went the warmer it would be. I looked around for something to climb. There was a set of steal shelves that had some cans on them. I took the cans off and climbed to the top shelf. It was a little warmer but very cold still. I saw some sacks of flour. “Ew...” I groaned but it seems like the only way. I got the flour and covered myself in it to add layers then I wrapped the sack around myself. I curled up on the top shelf and tried to focus on staying warm until someone found me.

## Chris

~~~~~  
I had looked everywhere for Tiff. We were supposed to be meeting in the lodge to study but she was nowhere to be found. I finally came upon Jesse and Melanie studying in the dining room.

“Hey guys, have you seen Tiff?” I asked.

“Why? The princess go missing?” Melanie asked.

“Yeah.” I said.

“Big loss.” Melanie said.

“Hey, stop it Sunny. Tiff is a good girl.” Jesse said.

I looked at them and laughed, “Sunny?” I asked.

“It’s an inside joke. Right Sunny?” Jesse laughed.

“I told you not to call me that.” Melanie mumbled.

I rolled my eyes. “Well if you see Tiff tell her I’m looking for her.”

“Will do.” Jesse said.

I walked away. It was funny. Jesse was much more upbeat...in a dark sort of way. He and Melanie were so falling for each other.

I continued looking for Tiffany. I came across Ellie.

“Hey, have you seen Tiffany?” I asked.

“No. Why?” Ellie asked.

“We were supposed to meet and I don’t know where she is.” I explained.

“I haven’t seen her but if I do I’ll tell her you’re looking for her.” Ellie said.

I nodded. “Thanks.”

I sat back in the lodge and started to think.

“Chris!” Ellie cried running into the lodge.

“What’s wrong? Did you find Tiff?” I asked.

“No. I found her Morpher. It was in her room among her things.” Ellie said.

I took the Morpher from her. “Ok....this isn’t right...last time Tiff went missing it was because of Destiny...”

“Arisa told me about that...but isn’t Destiny your team mate now?” Ellie asked.

“Yeah, but she still hates Tiffany. She’s jealous of her.”

“I never understood that.”

“It’s pretty simple. Tiff and Destiny both had a thing for me and Destiny never got over the fact I chose Tiff.”

“Oh...ok. I get it...so you think Destiny did something? But how? I thought she was leaving.”

“Maybe she did something before she took off. It’s just the kind of thing she’d do. Even still I don’t see her making a deal with Sankua or Britta the way she did with Arissa.”

“So what do you think Destiny did with her?”

“I don’t know. I’m gonna go ask Hunter about it.”

“I’m coming with you.”

“You’re going outside willingly?”

“Tiff is my best friend. I’m worried about her too.”

“Arisa and Savannah aren’t gonna be happy when they find out you’re best friends with a Wild Cat Ranger and your sister is dating one.”

“What?! Who is Melanie dating?”

“Jesse...and I don’t know if they’re dating, they looked pretty close though.”

“I wish she’d tell me things like that.”

“You and your sister used to be close didn’t you?” I asked.

“Very. We were like the same person...we even looked exactly alike.”

“You do look exactly like...except the hair color.” I said.

“Exactly. She used to have blonde hair too. She colored it dark in 7th grade. That’s when everything started to change.”

“What changed?”

“S...it doesn’t matter. Let’s find Hunter.” Ellie said.

I nodded, “Ok.”

We went to Hunter's office. He was in there with Felicity and Michelle.

"Hey guys...we have a problem." I said.

"And what would that problem be?" Hunter asked.

"Tiff is missing." I said holding up her Morpher.

"What?!! Did she run again?" Michelle asked.

"I doubt it. She wouldn't have taken off without telling me anything. I think Destiny did something to her before she left." I said.

"Don't you think you're jumping to conclusions?" Hunter asked.

"No. Last time Tiff disappeared it was Destiny's fault too." I said.

"OK...you have a point...but we don't actually know Destiny did anything. And Ellie, is there something I can do for you?" Hunter asked.

"I'm helping Chris find Tiffany." Ellie said.

"You are?" Hunter asked.

"Just because we're on different teams doesn't mean we can't be friends. Tiff is my best friend and if Destiny did something to her I need to find her and help her out of it." Ellie said.

Hunter nodded, "I'm glad you feel that way. Now, if Destiny did something do you have any idea what?"

"No...none." I said.

"Well she has to be around here somewhere because Destiny didn't leave campus until her father picked her up." Hunter said.

"Ok...so we check every place on campus...maybe Tiff is trapped somewhere." I said.

Michelle nodded, "Good idea. We'll find her Chris. Don't worry."

Tiffany

~~~~~

There was something about the freezer I hadn't thought of. On top of being cold it was air tight. I was freezing, covered in flour, and now it was getting harder and harder to breathe. According to my watch I'd been locked in for about three and a half hours. If I remembered the math correctly...according to the space of the room with the amount of air that was in here...there would be no air left in half an hour. By now I was too cold to move. Besides, I was low on air. Anyway extra movements I made would cause me to breathe that much faster and waste the air. I needed to conserve every last breath.

If I ever got out of here Destiny was dead. Not only did she sell me out to Arissa once but now she was trying to freeze and/or suffocate me to death. This was the last straw. Now I was mad.

## Chris

~~~~~

We looked everywhere we could think of for Tiff. By the lake, in the woods, around the Academy.

"Where could she be?" I asked.

"Tiffy i cream." Felicity said.

"No sweetie. This is a bad time for ice cream." Michelle said.

"What did she say about Tiffany?" I asked.

"I don't know...Tiff got her some ice cream the other night. Maybe she wants the same kind." Michelle said.

"I cream!" Felicity screamed.

"Felicity Elizabeth Bradley, stop that." Hunter said.

Felicity pouted.

"If she wants ice cream get her some. We could use a break anyway. We're not having any luck." I said.

"Ok...well we're out of ice cream in the house." Michelle said.

"There's some in the Academy freezer." I said.

"Ok. Fine. Come on." Hunter said picking up Felicity.

We all went into the kitchen then back to the freezer and tried to open it.

"Oh damn, who locked it?" Hunter asked as he unlocked the door. When he opened the door we saw a big pile of white

and pink on the top shelf in the back.

“Tiffany?” I asked.

“C...C...C...Chris...” Tiffany said shivering.

“What happened?” I asked.

“Help.” She managed to get out.

“Oh...ok.” I climbed up the shelves and helped her down. When we got down she fell in my arms. I was so happy to see she was ok I didn’t even care that I was now covered in flour too. We dusted ourselves off some and I took Tiff to the dining room. I got her a blanket and Ellie made her some hot cocoa. Michelle got her a pan of hot water to soak her feet in. Once we got Tiff warmed up some she was ready to talk.

“How did you get locked in the freezer?” I asked as I held her hand.

“Destiny did it.” She said.

“I knew it!” I cried.

“Destiny locked you in the freezer?” Hunter asked.

“Yeah. She said that she needed help unloading boxes and I agreed to help her. When I went in the freezer she locked me in.” Tiff said.

“What about your Morpher? Why did you take it off?” Ellie asked.

“She said Michelle needed it for maintenance.” Tiff replied.

“She’s toast. I thought she learned her lesson.” I said.

“I guess me faking my death once wasn’t enough...I think I have a better plan this time. When she gets back Destiny is going to learn a lesson she’ll never forget.” Tiff said with an evil smirk I’d never seen on her before.

“I didn’t hear that...do what you will...but I didn’t hear that.” Hunter said.

“I think it’s time for the Wild Cats and Ninjas to finally unite for a project.” Tiff said.

Ellie smirked, “I agree.”

“Oh...Liss, did you want some ice cream?” Michelle asked.

“No. Tiffy” Felicity said hugging Tiffany.

“Ohhh...she didn’t want ice cream...she was trying to tell us Tiffany was with the ice cream. She must have see Destiny leave her in there.” Michelle said.

Felicity nodded.

“Good girl Felicity. You saved Tiffany.” Hunter said hugging his daughter.

I picked her up. “Yes, thank you very much Felicity.”

“Welcome Chris.” Felicity replied kissing my cheek.

I smiled and squeezed Tiff’s hand. I was so glad she was ok.

Destiny

~~~~~

When I walked in my house I saw my sisters and mom in the living room watching a movie.

“Guess who’s back.” I mumbled.

“Hey Destiny!” Rochelle, my older sister, cried. She ran up and hugged me. Roch and I were always closer than anyone else and she’s probably the only person I missed.

“Hey Roch.” I said hugging her back.

“Well, look what the cat dragged in.” Fran, my younger sister, said. I loved Fran and I knew she loved me, but we never could get along.

“Don’t start with me.” I said.

“Neither of you start. Destiny is home for a couple of days and I expect all three of you to get along.” Dad said.

“Yeah, that’ll happen.” I said.

“What did Hunter say about your attitude?” Dad asked.

“How can I have a good attitude when everyone in this house hates me?!” I cried as I ran to my room and locked the door.

I looked around. Just like I left it. Black and yellow everywhere. Ironical I’d be the Yellow Ranger...always was my favorite color. I fell back on my bed and started crying. I hated this place. Why couldn’t they just leave me at Starlight? I rolled over and felt something in my pillow. I reached in and grabbed it. It was my pocket knife...the one I used to cut

myself. It always eased my pain...I was in pain now.

I took a look at the knife then at the door. I didn't like what was on the other side of that door. I opened the knife and pressed it to my skin.



*"Gotta find your inner strength  
If you can't then just throw life away  
Gotta learn to rely on you*

*Beauty, strength, and wisdom too  
You're beautiful inside and out  
Lead a great life without a doubt  
Don't need a man to make things fair  
Cause more then likely he won't be there  
Listen girl, gotta know it's true  
In the end all you've got is you"  
~ "Inner Strength" Hilary Duff*

"Not a chance. No way in hell." I said.

"Come on Harley, just this once." Tiffany said.

"And you should really watch your language." Chris added.

I glared. "Nothing and no one can make me work with those ninjas on anything."

"But Destiny needs to be taught a lesson. This is the best way...please?" Tiffany begged.

"No way. Besides, Arissa and Savannah will never agree to it." I said.

"Actually we have agreed. What Destiny did to Tiff was horrible. It's bad enough she sold her out as a group mate but to sell out her own team mate? It's horrible." Arissa said.

"You were the only Destiny sold out to!" I cried.

"You're right, but I had nothing to do with this...and I've reformed since then." Arissa said.

"You just like doing things to upset me." I said.

"That isn't...ok that is true, but that's not what this is about. I really do want to help you guys teach Destiny a lesson. If one of my team mates did something like that to another team mate I'd do the same thing." Arissa said.

I sighed, "Fine...this one time...and only this one time."

"Deal." Arissa said.

"Yes! When Destiny comes back she is so getting pay back." Tiffany said.

I sighed. How did I get myself into these things?

## Destiny

I pressed the knife to my skin. The cold metal felt so good against my skin. Suddenly I thought about what Hunter and Michelle would think...they would most certainly check my arms when I got back and they'd be so disappointed. I threw the knife down and started crying. I fell face down into my pillow and cried myself to sleep.

The next morning I got up and went to the kitchen to get some breakfast.

"Morning sleepy head." Rochelle said.

"Hey. What are you doing here? Shouldn't you be in school?" I asked.

"I've been already. I only had one class this morning." She said. Rochelle was in college already.

"Fran is at school?" I asked.

"Yeah, if you want to go and see your old friends and teachers I can take you up there for lunch."

I shrugged, "I guess."

"Ok, then you should get dressed. It's already 11:00. We'll need to leave in half an hour."

"Alright." I went back to my room. I took a quick shower and got dressed then went back to the living room. Rochelle was ready to go. "OK, ready." I said.

We drove to the old school and I went to the lunch line. First person I ran into was my ex-boyfriend JD.

"Destiny?!" he asked.

“JD! Hey!” I cried hugging him.  
“Are you back?” he asked.  
“Just visiting.” I said.  
“Wow, how are you?” he asked.  
“I’m ok. You?”  
“I’m good...”  
“Hey sweetie, did you want Coke or Sprite?” Bethany Phelps said walking over. Bethany was my best friend.  
“Sweetie?” I asked.  
“Destiny? Oh my god!” she cried hugging me.  
“Hi Beth...so are you and JD dating now?” I asked.  
“Um...yeah...I hope you don’t mind.” She said.  
“Not at all...just because you were the one who told me I should dump him...why would I be mad?”  
“He’s changed since then. He’s a better guy now. If you were still here I’d so support you dating him.”  
“Right...” I said.  
“So, you in town long?”  
“Just for a couple of days.”  
“You wanna hang out after school?”  
“Doing what?” I asked.  
“Same thing as always.”  
“No way, they drug test at that school.”  
“So avoid the drugs. We got some beer and other assorted alcoholic beverages. And I’d be willing to share JD for one afternoon...” she said.  
“Um...” I pondered this. It might be nice to sleep with JD again...that was one thing we always did well together...and I totally wouldn’t mind getting crazy drunk...“OK. Count me in.” I said.

Stacy

~~~~~

I was in my Dad’s office waiting for him. He should have gotten back from Hawaii last night so I fully expected him at work today. I still wasn’t convinced I should give him the company back. He finally walked in.
“Hey Dad, how was your trip?” I asked.
He smiled, “Very productive. I made some good deals.”
“Very good. I knew you could. I missed you though.” I said hugging him.
“I missed you too.” He said hugging me back.
“So did you have fun or was it all business all the time?”
“I managed to squeeze in a little bit of fun.” He said.
“Good, you ready to get back to work?” I asked.
“I’m ready to get my company back.”
“Soon.” I said, “Now if you’ll excuse me, I have a meeting.”

That was true. I did have a meeting...just not a business meeting. I went to Reefside Café and found Noah waiting for me.

“Hey sweetheart.” I said kissing him.
“Stacy, hey...how are you?” he asked kissing me back.
“I’m good. My dad is back so that’s less work for me.” I said.
“Good. I didn’t like you working late.”
“Neither did I.”
“So, when are you giving the company back?”
I sighed, “I don’t know...when I’m sure he won’t run it into the ground again.”
“Sweetie, I hate seeing you like this. Your dream is graphic designing...that’s what you should be doing.”
“It was just a dream...this is what I’m meant to do.”
“No, it isn’t. Stacy, you can’t just give up on your dreams like that...sell the company back and start graphic designing again.”
“I...no.”

Noah sighed, "What will it take to make you see what a mistake this is?"
"It isn't a mistake."
"OK...we'll see."

Savannah

~~~~~

"Stay." Dustin said tugging on my hand and making me fall back into the bed.  
I laughed, "Sweetie, I can't stay. I have to check on Cyberspace."  
"Why? It's your day off."  
"I know but..."  
"But nothing. That gives you the freedom to stay in bed with me all day." Dustin said pulling me on top of him and kissing me.  
"Who can resist an offer like that?" I asked kissing him back. I had a good feeling we'd be in bed all day.

Harley

~~~~~

"Ok guys, group time." I said.
"Ugh..." everyone groaned.
"Sorry guys, you know the drill." I said.
All the Wildcats gathered around.
"My parents and Arissa will be joining us today." I said as Arissa plopped next to me. I fought the urge to glare at her.
"OK, Ellie and Melanie. We haven't heard much from you. Why don't we start with you two?"
"We're not the same person you know...'sides we have different reasons for being at the dump." Melanie said.
"OK then, would you like to begin Melanie?" I asked.
"No."
"Ok...Ellie."
"She doesn't either."
"Melanie, you're two different people. Please let Ellie speak for herself." I said.
"OK...I guess I'll go." Ellie said.
"OK. Start with telling us..." I started.
"Um...may I get this going?" Chris asked.
"Sure." I said.
"OK, Ellie, you and your sister don't seem all that close but you've said you used to be. What happened to change everything?" Chris asked.
I nodded at Chris to show I approved.
"Well, it started changing when we got to middle school. Up to that point Melanie was my best friend and everyone knew it. We were Mellie and Ellie. It was really great. Life was perfect. We were really close to our parents and our whole family was just really tight. When we got to middle school and people started grasping what being gay actually was we started getting teased about having gay parents. We blew it off at first but when you heard the same comments everyday it starts to hurt. They said some horrible things. They said we had fag dads and that we didn't really exist because you can't have two fathers. It was really hard to deal. Melanie made some new friends from the high school. They didn't care about her family. The problem was that these friends weren't the best types of people. She started skipping school and leaving me behind when she did things. I was left to deal with the teasing all alone. Eventually it just became easier to stay in except for school and ninja training. Once we got to high school I didn't even want to go to school anymore and I'd fight my parents on it. I know they love me but it's hard not to resent them." Ellie said.
Melanie glared at her and got up and walked out of the lodge.
"Melanie!" I cried.
"Melanie wait!" Arissa echoed.
She was gone.
"I'll go talk to her." Jesse said getting up and running after her.

Jesse

~~~~~

I ran after Melanie and finally caught up to her. She was sitting on a picnic table in the middle square of the campus and she was crying. I sat next to her.

“What’s wrong?” I asked.

“Go away Jesse.” She said covering her face.

“No. I think I’ll stay here thanks. You know it’s ok to cry.” I said.

“GO AWAY!”

“No. Come here.” I said putting my arm around her. I pulled her close to me and let her rest her head on my chest. I put my other arm around her too so that I was hugging her. She started to cry more freely. “It’s hard reliving isn’t it?” I asked.

She nodded.

“I know...group isn’t the most fun part of the day but it does help.” I said.

“I just...I don’t like to remember the things that were said and done.” Melanie said.

“Done? Like what?” I asked.

“Well, in 8<sup>th</sup> grade we had to build a house on the Wind Academy campus because our house got vandalized. Of course after that we couldn’t have the few friends we did have over or anything. We never even fit in with the other Academy students because we didn’t train with them. We weren’t ninjas of a wind elements, we were Gemini ninjas and required special training.” she said.

“But you fit in now.” I said.

“No I do. Who would actually care if I left?”

I hugged her tighter. “I would.”

“Really?”

“Yeah...I’d care a lot. You fit in with me Sunny. You’re my best friend.” I said kissing her head.

She paused, “You’re mine too. Thanks Jesse.”

“Anytime.”

Destiny

~~~~~

That afternoon I snuck away from Rochelle and met up with Bethany. We went to Monica Tyler’s house. Her parents were never home and that where we’d always hung out. JD was there with some of his friends too. I knew all of them... well I’d slept with all of them anyway. JD walked over to me.

“I’ve been looking forward to you all day. Let’s have a couple drinks and then we’ll go to the bedroom.” He said.

I nodded, “Sounds like a plan.”

“I’ll get you a drink.” He said. He brought me back a beer.

“Thanks.” I said opening it. I started drinking it. I’d forgotten how disgusting beer tasted. I got half of it down then JD walked back over. “Bethany wants to join us later, but first I want you all to myself.”

“Join us? As in a threesome?” I asked.

“Yeah, you down with it?”

“Um...ok.”

“Awesome. Come on beautiful.” JD said taking my hand and walking me to the bedroom. He locked the door then led me to the bed. We started kissing and making out. I’d forgotten how great making out was. It also felt nice to be wanted by someone. Chris never wanted me this way. No guy at Starlight did. This was so nice. I gasped when DJ kissed my neck. He took off my shirt then his own. “You’re as beautiful as I remember.” He whispered. He started to take off my jeans then suddenly I could almost hear Michelle telling me this was wrong. I shouldn’t be doing this...but it felt so good.

I finally decided I had to stop. I pushed JD away.

“I’m sorry JD, I can’t do this.” I said.

“Why not?” he asked.

“Because you have a girlfriend for one thing. For another we’re too young.”

“Man, that stupid forest school brainwashed you.”

"I'm sorry." I said.

"Not as sorry as you're gonna be. You shouldn't have started if you didn't wanna finish." JD said pulling my jeans off.

"I said no!" I cried.

"And I said yes." He said kissing my neck and ripping my bra off.

Now I was pissed. No one messed with the Yellow Ranger and got away with it. I brought my arm up in a cross chopping motion and pushed him away.

"What the hell?" he asked.

"I've learned more that right and wrong at that forest school. I learned to fight. You really don't wanna take me on." I said as I re-hooked my bra. I took a fighting stance.

"Come here kung fu chick." He said trying to pull me into his arms.

"You don't learn!" I cried kneeing him in the groin area. He fell back in pain as I pushed him to the side. I grabbed my clothes and quickly got dressed then took off. On my way out the door Bethany stopped me.

"Destiny, what the hell?" she asked.

"Sorry, this just isn't my scene anymore." I said.

"Have it your way, but if you leave you can come back."

"See ya." I said turning and walking home.

Ellie

~~~~~

*Dear Diary,*

*I never meant to upset Mellie but I guess I really did need to talk about what happened. I finally trust some people enough to talk about it. I know Tiff is my best friend no matter what and I know that the others won't tease me about having two fathers. In fact most of them just think I'm lucky to have two loving parents at all. I'm starting to believe them too. My parents are pretty great people. That's why the news I got after group made me happy, even if Melanie was even more upset about it than she was about group.*

*After group I went to the dorms to get ready for bed. Melanie came in a few minutes later. We had just gotten in bed when Michelle came in. She told us that our parents called and it had been decided Melanie and I could spend a weekend at home. I felt safe that there were enough Rangers to keep Sankua company and I wouldn't be leaving until after we executed our revenge on Destiny so I was very happy about the whole thing. Melanie on the other hand started acting like the world was coming to an end.*

*I don't understand it at all. I seem to be making progress. I enjoy leaving the dorm. I have great friends. My grades are way up. Melanie is her same old self. I don't know why I'm taking steps forward and she isn't. I didn't think she was that much worse off than me. I wish she'd see the people here are good and don't judge us...plus they're the right type of people to hang out with. I'm happier than I've ever been. I just wish Melanie could share this happiness with me.*

Ellie

Melanie

~~~~~

I was furious about going home for a weekend. I finally got settled and found a friend and they were dragging me back to a place I hated. I didn't care if it was only two days. I didn't know how I'd go for two days without Jesse...

Oh my god...was I falling for him?

Nah, he was just a good friend.

Anyway, I didn't want to leave Jesse for an entire weekend. He was the only person I could talk to. I trusted him more than I trusted anyone. I could be me with him and he didn't judge me. He didn't try to change me or put me down. He took me as is and was happy to do it. No one ever did that for me before. Everyone that would accept me accepted me at a price...the only cost with Jesse was returned friendship. We understood each other in a way I'd never experienced before. I didn't even wanna go home now. I was content to stay at Starlight forever.

Destiny

~~~~~

I got home and was immediately questioned at to my whereabouts.

“God, lay off the 20 questions.” I said.

“Destiny Marie Long where the hell were you? Were you with Bethany again?” Dad asked.

“Yes ok?!” I cried.

“And what were you doing?” he asked.

“You wouldn’t believe me if I told you so I did whatever you wanna think I did.” I said.

“Don’t mouth back to me young lady.”

“Just leave me alone. God I can’t wait to go back to Starlight tomorrow.”

“And I can’t wait to take you back.”

“Good!” I cried storming off to my room. I hated this place. I started ripping posters off the wall and throwing my sheets off my bed. I so couldn’t wait to go back.

## Chris

~~~~~

The next day Destiny came back to Starlight. All the Rangers were there to pull off our revenge plan, even Savannah, DJ, and Noah. Tiffany was hiding in the kitchen where she could watch everything unfold. All the Wild Cats and Ellie were sitting around looking mournful except Harley who stood up and was talking to Arissa and Savannah. Destiny walked in.

“What’s going on?” she asked.

“Oh, Destiny...I’m so sorry to tell you think when you’ve just gotten back...Tiffany is dead.” Harley said.

“What?” Destiny asked.

“We found her in the freezer. Somehow she got locked in and we don’t know if she ran out of oxygen or if she froze to death but she’s gone.” Harley explained.

“And I can’t go on without her...none of us can. We’re surrendering our powers to the Ninjas so they can take care of Sankua.” I said.

“What? No!” Destiny screamed.

“I’m so sorry Destiny. There’s no way to go on without Tiffany.” Harley said.

“She can’t be dead...no!” Destiny cried.

“She’s with her mother now...I’m sure she’s happy.” Jesse said.

“She wasn’t supposed to die! You were supposed to find her!” Destiny cried.

“What?” I asked.

“She was in the freezer...you should have found her!” Destiny screamed.

“You act like you know she was in there.” Harley said.

“It was supposed to be a prank...a joke...this wasn’t supposed to happen this way.” Destiny said.

“Are you saying you locked her in the freezer?” Arissa asked.

“Yeah...I just wanted to play a joke on her.” Destiny said softly.

“Some joke, you killed my girlfriend!” I screamed.

“I’m so sorry Chris. God, if she were alive I promise I’d never do anything to her ever again.” Destiny said.

“I’m gonna quote you on that.” Tiffany said coming out of the kitchen.

“You pranked me again?!” Destiny cried.

“Oh, but it was just supposed to be a joke.” Tiffany mimicked.

“I hate you! I hate all of you!” Destiny cried running away.

“Destiny!” Harley cried.

“Oh don’t bother. She’s just being a brat...I’ll deal with her.” Tiffany said going after her.

Tiffany

~~~~~

I found Destiny in the dorms.

“You shouldn’t dish it out if you can’t take it.” I said.

“That wasn’t funny Tiffany.” Destiny said.

“Neither was getting locked in the freezer. For your information I did almost die. I was 30 minutes away from running out of air before they found me.”

“I didn’t mean for that to happen...I just...”

“You were just miserable about going home and you wanted to make me miserable too because you’re a little brat.”

“It’s not like that”

“Oh I think it’s exactly like that Destiny.”

“Just stay away from me.”

“Oh, but I’m not the problem. Stay away from *me* and stay away from Chris.” I said.

“Just shut up. You don’t know what I’ve been through...the inner strength I had to use the past few days.”

“Oh poor baby. We all have issue here. I use self control after every meal. You know as much as you hate it I’m not that different from you. We’re basically the same...I just don’t think you’re beneath me.”

Destiny started crying.

“What?” I asked.

“I don’t think you’re beneath me...I think I’m beneath you...Tiffany, I’m jealous of you.”

This knocked me off center. “What? You’re jealous of me?”

“Yeah. You’re smart and pretty and have a great boyfriend...what’s not to be jealous of?”

I hugged her. “Destiny, you don’t need to be jealous...you’re pretty and you’re smart and someday you’ll find a great boyfriend too because you’re a good person...under all that vengefulness.”

“You think so?”

“Yeah, I do...listen this is silly...what do you say we forget about all this and be friends?”

“You want to be friends with me after what I did?”

I nodded, “That’s all I ever wanted.”

Destiny smiled. “Ok...friends.”

I nodded and we hugged.

Guess every once in a while we get a happy ending.

*"All the days collided  
One less perfect than the next  
I was stuck inside someone else's life and always second best  
Oh, I love you now 'cause now I realize  
That it's safe outside to come alive in my identity*

*So if you're listening  
There's so much more to me you haven't seen  
Living in the shadow  
Of someone else's dream  
Trying to find a hand to hold but every touch felt cold to me  
Living in a nightmare  
A never-ending sleep  
But now that I am wide awake  
Then I can finally see  
Don't feel sorry for me"  
~ "Shadow" Ashlee Simpson*

I looked around the dorm. I looked over at Ellie and sighed. I picked up my backpack and headed for the door. There was no way I was going home and this was the only way I knew to avoid it. I was running from Starlight.

Ok maybe it wasn't my brightest move but there was no way I'd ever step foot in Blue Bay Harbor again. That place was evil...that place turned me into the monster I am. That place is the source of all the darkness. Starlight really was full of hope and...well...light. Jesse was my light...he made me happy for the first time in a long time...I didn't feel so lost when I was with him.

I opened the door and started out when someone tackled me. We tumbled a couple of times and the person landed on top of me. I opened my eyes and saw Jesse.

"Going somewhere Sunny?" he asked.

"Jesse! What are you doing?!" I cried.

"Well, you're going home in the morning. I thought you might try running tonight." Jesse said.

"Ok, you were right. Now let me go."

"Let you run? Right...that'll happen."

"Can you at least get off me? You're not exactly feather light." I asked.

"Fine. But don't think you're taking off." He said.

"Oh, and how exactly do you think you're gonna stop me?"

"By going to wake up Julia."

"You wouldn't"

"Wanna bet?"

"Fine, go for it. It'll save you the trouble of offing yourself cause I'll do it for you."

"Ok I won't go get Julia...I'll get Michelle." He said running towards the Bradley house.

"Stop!" I cried tackling him. This time I landed on top of him. "We have to stop doing this."

"I kinda like it." He said smiling.

"I bet you do."

"Oh, like you mind it?"

"I didn't say that...it just tempts me."

"Tempts you? To do what?" he asked.

"To do this." I said kissing him. He kissed me back but when the kiss broke he looks like a deer in headlights. "I just freaked you out didn't I?"

"Um...no..." he said with a squeaky voice.

"Yes, I did..."



“Will you please go back to bed?”

“I’m not going back to Blue Bay Harbor”

“Sunny, you have to. You have to face it at some point.”

“Why? You haven’t faced your home.”

“That isn’t by choice. My aunt doesn’t want me there...truthfully I’d like to go back to at least visit my parents’ grave if nothing else.”

I sighed, “Yeah well I have no reason to go back.”

“Your parents Sunny. Your parents love you so much. You should go at least to spend time with them.”

“You act like it’d mean a lot to you if I went.” I said.

Jesse nodded, “I guess it would. Please go and try to enjoy yourself...as much as you ever enjoy anything...for me?”

I sighed, “Fine...for you.”

“You promise?”

I nodded, “I promise.”

“Thank you. I’ll walk you back to the dorm.” Jesse said. We got there and he hugged me goodnight and I went back to bed. I felt defeated but what could I do?

The next morning Ellie woke me up.

“Melanie, come on. We need to get ready.” She said.

I groaned, “Ugh...no.”

“Yes. Come on. Dad and Daddy will be here any minute now.” She said.

“Fine.” I mumbled getting out of bed. I stomped to the bathroom and got dressed. When I came out Ellie was waiting, backpack on her shoulder. “I take it you’re waiting on me?”

“Yup. You ready?” she asked cheery.

“God, turn off the perky. The princess is rubbing off on you.” I said putting my shoes on and grabbing my backpack.

“Fine, let’s hit it.”

“Ok...by Tiff. I’ll miss you.” Ellie said hugging the princess.

“I’ll miss you too Ellie. I’ll see you in a couple of days.” Tiffany said hugging her back.

“Ugh...can we get this over with?” I asked.

“Yes, yes...coming.” Ellie said.

We went outside and Jesse was waiting for me.

“Hey Sunny, just wanted to see you before you left.” He said.

I cracked a smile. “I’m glad you came by.”

“Have a nice trip. I’ll miss you.” He said.

“I’ll miss you too. See you when I get back.”

“See ya.” He said hugging me.

When he let go Ellie and I continued on our way.

“Wow...” Ellie said as we walked.

“What?” I asked.

“You actually smiled. I haven’t seen that in awhile.”

“And you won’t again. Come on.”

We got to Hunter’s office and waited. About 10 minutes later our parents got there. Daddy (Derrick) was the first to walk in. He was followed by Dad (Kyle...remember it like this, Derrick is longer than Kyle and Daddy is longer than Dad...I hate having two dads).

“Daddy!” Ellie cried running and hugging him.

“My girl...Ellie, how are you?” Daddy asked hugging her tight.

“I’m good. I missed you so much.” Ellie said.

“Melanie?” Dad asked.

I admit it...I did kinda miss him. “Hey.” I said hugging him.

He hugged me tight. Ok so no one ever said our parents didn’t love us.

“Thank you for everything.” Derrick said to Hunter and Michelle.

“Don’t mention it.” Hunter said.

“We’ll see you girls in a few days.” Michelle said.

Ellie and I nodded and left with our parents.

A couple hours later we got back to Blue Bay Harbor. It was weird being back. We finally pulled up to our house. We went in and first place I went was the refrigerator. What they served at the Academy was not real food and most caffeinated beverages were banned too. I grabbed a Pepsi then Dad shut the 'fridge door. "HEY!" I cried. "We're going out to dinner after you get settled in. No snacking." He said. "Fine, let's settle Ellie, I'm starving." I said. Ellie nodded, "So am I."

I went to my room and looked around. I'd forgotten how much I liked my room. It was very me. From the dark red rug to the dark green walls...it was me. My incense table was just how I left it...my Japanese fan was still sitting by the incense burner. All my music books and writing folders were still laying on the shelves of my book case. My guitar still sat in the corner of the room. My bed, dark red and black, was as sloppily made as I'd left it. I threw my backpack on the chair in front of my vanity and fell back on my bed.

Ok...so it was kinda nice to be home.

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

My first day back at home was fun, yet odd all at the same time. When I first walked in my room it was nice to see everything where I left it. My bed was still neatly made, the sheets were white as ever, the familiar white and light green bedspread was very comforting to see again. The rugs matching the bedspread still covered my white carpet. My dresser was still neat, pictures standing up. I felt safe surrounded by the familiar white and light pink walls. I put my backpack on my white vanity and sat on my bed. It was so great to be home.

A few minutes later Daddy called us and we left for dinner. We went to Blue Bay Café. I got the catfish. It was so good to get real food. Even Ellie seemed to enjoy it (she got the turkey club). During dinner Dad and Daddy asked us about school.

"Do you like Starlight? Are you making friends?" Daddy asked.

I happily nodded, "I made one really good friend. Her name is Tiffany Jennings and she's my best friend."

"You look much happier." Dad commented.

"I am! And did you notice, you didn't even have to make me come out." I said.

"I did notice. I'm so proud of you sweetie." Daddy said.

"What about you Melanie, are you enjoying the school?" Dad asked.

"I guess." Melanie mumbled.

"Melanie has a boyfriend." I informed them.

"A boyfriend?" Daddy asked.

"He's not my boyfriend you moron! He's just a friend." Melanie said glaring at me.

"What's your friend's name?" Dad asked.

"Jesse Foster. He's just tutoring me. It's not a big deal." Melanie said.

I rolled my eyes at her, "Whatever you say."

"Well you both sound like you're doing well at Starlight." Dad said.

"It's a nice place." I said.

"It's ok." Melanie mumbled.

After dinner we went and got ice cream then went home. Daddy insisted we all watch a movie as a family so he put in a movie and popped some popcorn. I curled up on the sofa next to Daddy and ended up putting my head in his lap and dozing during the movie. Melanie sat on the floor next to Dad. By the middle of the movie I noticed Dad was laying stomach down on the floor and Melanie was using his back as a pillow. It was great, almost like the old days. If it could stay this way I wouldn't want to go back to Starlight but I know this can't last. I know this is just because we both missed home, even if Melanie won't admit it. We both have a long way to go before we're ready to stay home, but we're making nice memories and that's a good way to counter all the bad ones. I'm about to go to bed and as I look around

my room I'm happier than I can remember being in awhile.

Ellie

Melanie

~~~~~  
After we finished watching the movie Ellie and I went to bed. We were exhausted. I went to my room and turned on my CD player then crawled into my nice familiar bed. It was so nice...even I had to admit that...to myself anyway. I closed my eyes and was asleep in no time.

The next day I woke up to the smell of pancakes. It was a yummy smell so I got up and went to see what was going on. Turns out I was right. Daddy was making pancakes in the kitchen.

"Yes, finally, a real breakfast." I said.

"I take it food at Starlight isn't great?" Daddy asked.

I shook my head, "Not even good."

"It's barely edible." Ellie agreed walking in the room.

"Then you better enjoy the next couple of days." Dad said coming in with a gallon of juice.

"Is there anything you girls wanted to do today?" Daddy asked.

"And hanging out with friends is not an option Melanie." Dad said.

I sighed, "Fine...can Ellie and I just go explore town or do we need chaperones 24/7?"

"If Ellie stays with you then you can go hang out in town." Dad said.

"But Ellie, that means we're trusting you to make sure Melanie doesn't go off with any of her so-called friends." Daddy said.

Ellie nodded, "Fine."

I rolled my eyes, "Of course, put the good twin in charge."

"Melanie, we're sorry, but you really haven't given us a reason to trust you." Dad said.

"Yeah, yeah...why start now?" I asked.

"Melanie, it's not that we don't want to trust you. We do. But we just don't know if we can yet." Dad said.

"Yeah, cause I screwed up so many times. I know." I said.

Daddy sighed, "Let's eat." He said putting plates in front of everyone.

After breakfast we went into town, Ellie and I.

"So where to first oh mighty chaperone?" I asked.

"Melanie, don't. I didn't ask to be left in charge." She said.

"You didn't have to. You're the good twin."

"It's not like you didn't have a million chances to be 'the good twin'."

"Yeah, and I screwed that up...so where to, seriously."

"The mall?"

"Sure, why not?"

We walked into the mall through the food court area. At a table close to the door we saw my old crew.

"Oh great." Ellie and I both mumbled.

"This was a bad idea." Ellie said.

"Ya think?" I asked as I was spotted and they walked over to me.

"Melanie, good to see you. We thought you fell off a mountain or something." Dina, my former best friend and guitar player, said.

"Yeah, well ya know, that fresh forest air is addicting." I said.

"We got something better than fresh air if you're interested." Blade, our drummer and my ex...fuck buddy, said.

"Nah man, I'm going back to that school. They do drug tests there and stuff. I can't get busted." I said.

"Oh look whose turned goody good on us guys...come on, dump your loser sister and let go have some fun." Dina said.

"Sorry guys, I can't do that." I said.

"Melanie, come on...we gotta have some fun while you're in town." Blade said.

He was as attractive as ever but I couldn't stand the thought of sleeping with him again. Every time I did I thought of Jesse and what he would think about it. I knew I had to get rid of these guys...if I went with them and Jesse found out

he'd be so disappointed and suddenly what someone else thought of me mattered...what he thought of me mattered... but these guys were my friends...my band...I guess I'd outgrown them. "Hey guys, the name is Sunny now." "Sunny? What the hell? What did they do to you?" Dina asked. "They made me grow up...you should try it." I said. "Looks like we need a new singer guys. Come on, let's split." Dina said walking away with the others.

"Wow...I'm impressed." Ellie said when they were gone. "Don't be...I did what I had to. They're idiots anyway...I outgrew them." I said. "You're growing as a person...maybe there is some hope for you after all." "Don't count on it. Now come on. I want to check out Hot Topic." I said. "But those clothes are so dark." Ellie said. "So go to Charlotte what's her name and get something white and pink. I'll stick to black thank you." "It's Charlotte Russo and I think I will...but it'd be nice to hang out." She said hopeful. I sighed, "Fine, come with me to Hot Topic and I'll go with you to the preppy bright light store." Ellie smiled so bright I thought I'd go blind, "Ok!" I rolled my eyes and we went into Hot Topic. We had 40 dollars each that our parents gave us. I grabbed a black shirt with a blue glittery fairy on it and a black mesh long sleeved shirt to wear under it. I was about to check out when I saw a pair of black cargo pants on sale. I picked those up and some black bracelets then I paid and we went to Ellie's store. She got a pair of white fitted jeans and a pink and white checkers sleeveless button up shirt. She grabbed some new hair ribbons while she was at it then she paid.

After we finished our shopping we went for a walk through town. "So when will you admit you're Jesse's girlfriend?" Ellie asked. "We're not dating!" I cried. "Oh right...what was that goodbye about then? 'I'll miss you'" she mimicked. "Oh you are so gonna pay for that." "Gotta catch me first." She giggled as she took off running. "Get back here so I can kill you!" I cried running after her. "Jesse and Sunny sitting in a tree..." she started to sing as she ran. "Hey! Only Jesse can call me Sunny!" I cried. "...k-i-s-s-i-n-g! First comes love, then comes marriage, then comes Jesse with the baby carriage!" "That's it!" I cried tackling her. "Let me up!" she cried trying to tickle me to get me up. We ended up in a massive tickle war. We finally quit and sat up on the ground. "Do you realize how long it's been since we spent the day together?" she asked. "Awhile." I said standing up and helping her up. "It's been fun." I smiled, "Yeah, it has been." "I missed you Mellie." "I guess I missed you too...but don't start crying on me or anything." Ellie smiled, "I'll try not to. I have to know though...why did you leave me?" I sighed, "Because I could barely stand being around myself." "But I needed you...you were the strong one." "That's just it Ellie, I'm not as strong as you always thought I was. You needed me to protect you and I couldn't. In fact, if anything, you were the stronger one. You had the inner strength to be alone over falling into the wrong groups." "You could have stood by me." "No, I couldn't have...I was resentful of you." "Resentful? Why?" she asked. "Because when we were growing up you got the good grades, you did best in ninja training...it was all about you and I felt like I was in your shadow. That's part of the reason I rebelled. I didn't know how else to be seen." "You're kidding...Melanie...I've always felt like I was in your shadow. That's why I started hiding out. I felt like there was no way I'd be anything but 'Melanie's twin'." "I never meant to make you feel that way...I never meant to abandon you." "We used to be best friends Mellie..."

I sighed, "I know...I'm really sorry."

"So am I." she said.

We hugged and the crying started...even I cried. Finally I got sick of the mushiness.

"Come on, let's go home. Dad and Daddy will be worried if we miss dinner." I said

Ellie nodded and looped her arm through mine and we walked home.

When we walked in the house Dad was cooking.

"Hey, where's Daddy?" Ellie asked.

"He had to go to work for awhile." Dad said.

"Oh ok." Ellie said.

"Ellie, can you set the table? And Melanie, pour drinks?" Dad asked.

"Sure." We said at the same time.

"You girls seem like you're getting along better." Dad said.

"We are. Mellie and I had fun today." Ellie said.

"Mellie? Wow, been awhile since I heard you call her that." Dad said.

"Yeah, been awhile since we actually hung out" I said.

"I'm glad you girls made up." Dad said.

"Me too." I said.

"I'm home!" Daddy said walking in the door.

"Daddy!" Ellie cried running up and hugging him.

"Just in time sweetheart, I just finished dinner." Dad said greeting Daddy with a kiss.

We all sat around the table and had a nice family dinner. It really was like old time and even I had to admit it was great...this one I even admitted to Ellie later that night.

After dinner we watched TV for awhile then Dad and Daddy went to bed and Ellie asked if she could hang out in my room. I agreed and we sat on my bed flipping through some past issues of Teen People and listening to the radio. After we both were tired she went to her room and went to sleep. I did the same.

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

As I write this we're on our way back to Starlight. I have to say I had a great time being home and I'm gonna miss Daddy and Dad way more than I did before. They've promised to try to visit more often though. Mellie and I are friends again...our friendship is still a work in progress but it's getting there. Mellie never told Dad about her dissing her friends so I didn't say anything either. I don't think she's ready to let go of her dark image entirely yet.

As for Starlight, I guess it won't suck going back. I do miss Tiff. It's nice having a friend around. Being a Ranger is also nice and we really can't leave Arissa and the others alone. I know the Wild Cats are around but Arissa and Savannah really want to be Rangers and Harley won't let them.

Anyway, all in all I had a great time and I'm so happy right now...there's a chance for life to be normal again...I'm very optimistic for the first time in a very long time.

Ellie

Melanie

~~~~~

When we got back to Starlight I was happy and sad all at the same time. I missed Jesse a ton but I finally had a good time with my family and I'd miss that too.

"So how did it go?" Hunter asked when we got back.

"I don't know what you did but thank you Hunter. This was the first time we've been a real family in a very long time." Daddy said.

Hunter smiled, "Good. I'm glad to know we're making progress."

"I'm amazed how far both of them have come." Dad said.

“Let’s hope for continued progress then.” Hunter said.  
“We’re very proud of both of you.” Dad said.  
“Very proud. And we love you both very much.” Daddy said.  
We hugged them both. “I love you guys too.” Ellie said.  
“We both do...very much...I’m sorry.” I said.  
“We forgive you.” Dad said.  
I started crying. I needed to be forgiven so much.

After our parents left we rejoined the Wildcats.  
“Hey losers.” I said when we got to the lodge.  
“Hey guys!” Tiffany said.  
“Tiff!” Ellie cried running over and hugging her. They went off to a corner to chat. I rolled my eyes then noticed Jesse was walking over to me.

“Hey Sunny. So, you survived I see.” He said.  
“Yeah, well it wasn’t easy. All that emotion and crap.” I said smiling.  
“Well, you look happier for it. See, I knew Sunny was in there somewhere.”  
“You know...I actually missed you.”  
He smiled, “I missed you too.”  
“I’m sorry if I freaked you out with that kiss before I left...I’ve never been subtle I guess.”  
“It’s fine...it was a very nice kiss...it just caught me off guard...and was my first kiss.”  
I looked at him, “Serious?”  
“Yeah.”  
“I’m sorry.”  
“Don’t be. I just didn’t want it to mess up our friendship.”  
“Nothing could do that. So is it something you wanna do again?” I asked.  
“Well...I think I could stand some practice...if you’re willing to teach me.”  
I looked around. “Come on, no one is watching. Let’s slip off to the wood shed. We’ll get some practice in.”  
Jesse smiled and followed me. “Good to have you back Sunny.”

PRWC 14- "So Much for This Happy Ending"

*"It's nice to know that you were there  
Thanks for acting like you care  
And making me feel like I was the only one  
It's nice to know we had it all  
Thanks for watching as I fall  
And letting me know we were done*

*He was everything, everything  
That I wanted  
We were meant to be, supposed to be  
But we lost it  
All of the memories so close to me  
Just fade away  
All this time you were pretending  
So much for my happy ending"  
~ "My Happy Ending" Avril Lavigne*

"Sweetie, if you don't stop we're never gonna get this place ready by opening time." I said.  
"I'm sorry...I can't help myself." Dustin said kissing my neck again. I was trying to get ready to open Cyberspace and Dustin kept pulling me back onto his lap on the sofa and kissing me. It made it very hard to work. I laughed, "If you can control yourself until I get off we'll grab some dinner and go home."  
"I'd rather have you now." He said.  
"I know you would but I have work to do." I said as there was a knock on the door. It was Arissa. "Ok, Arissa is here, behave!" I said pushing him away and going to get the door. "Hey!"  
"Hey, hope I'm not interrupting." Arissa said.  
"Actually..." Dustin started.  
"You're not at all." I said throwing a dishrag at him.  
Arissa laughed, "Um...ok. Anyway, just wanted to see if you needed help."  
"Actually I do. Thanks."  
"Anytime...you're the only sister that actually speaks to me...except for Liss who doesn't really speak in understandable phrases at all."  
I laughed, "But she's a cutie. I hope she accepts us better than Harley."  
"She will I'm sure. She's growing up with us."  
"So where's DJ?"  
"He had class this morning. We're meeting for lunch then I have some work to do at Starlight." Arissa said. I nodded and we got to work on getting Cyberspace ready to open.

Harley

~~~~~  
"Ok Wildcats, hurry...you're gonna be late for class! Let's move!" I said.
"We're hurrying, just chill out." Melanie said.
"Yeah, we'll get there when we get there." Jesse said.
"I think I liked you better when you didn't talk." I said.
"Blame Sunny." Jesse said.
Melanie smirked, "Not in front of people."
I rolled my eyes. I wasn't sure I liked their new found friendship.
"Come on guys...Har is right, we're gonna be late." Chris said.
"Thank you." I said.
"You're such a good leader." Tiff said kissing his cheek.
"Watch the PDAs." I said as I noticed Felicity toddle in. "Hey cutie."

“Har-ree!” she said running over for me to pick her up.
I laughed. “Har-lee...come on, say it with me...Har-lee...Harley.”
“That’s what I said...Har-ree.” Felicity said.
I laughed again. “Come on cutie, time for you to eat.”

I fed Liss and made sure the Wildcats were all in class then I cleaned up after Felicity (she made a huge mess when she ate) then I took Felicity back to the office. Mom and Dad were hard at work on something.
“Ok, the Pip Squeak is fed.” I said putting her with her toys.
“Ok...can you go to town and get some things?” Dad asked.
“Sure.” I said.
“Thanks sweetie. Here’s the list and the money.” Mom said handing it to me.

I went into town and parked in front of Cyberspace. It was easier to walk through town. Less parking to find. I was walking to the store when I saw Anna coming out of a clothing store with a lot of bags.
“Hey you, win the lottery?” I asked.
“Oh...hi Harley...no...I just had a little extra money.” Anna said.
“So it seems...since when do you wear Gucci dresses and Stiletto boots?” I asked.
“Um...well a girl can’t wear jeans and t-shirts forever.”
I looked at my clothes...jeans and a t-shirt. “Um...sure.”
“I didn’t mean that...I just mean it’s not my taste anymore.”
“Make up obviously is...and your hair...it’s puffy.” I said.
“Yeah...I got sick of it being straight and flat all the time.”
“Yeah, you got sick of Aaron too? You replaced your hair, clothes, and shoes...who did you replace Aaron with?” I asked.
“I don’t have time for this.”
“Make time. You broke Aaron’s heart and I’d like to know why.”
“Hey, pot? This is the kettle. You’re black. Like you’re one to talk about breaking Aaron’s heart.”
I glared. “Fine...I don’t know what’s gotten into you Anna but I don’t like it. Not at all.”
“I found style...it’s a great thing. Maybe you should get out of the woods and try it.”
“If finding style makes me as bitchy as you I’ll stick to the woods thank you.” I said turning and walking away. I couldn’t believe the total 180 that Anna had done. It was beyond shocking.

Anna

~~~~~  
I was fuming after my encounter with Harley. No wonder her sisters hated her. She was such a self absorbed bitch! She thought she was all knowing and above everyone else! I picked up some lunch. Unfortunately for me I saw Stacy at the deli I went to.  
“Anna?!” she asked.  
“Hi Stacy.” I said.  
“What happened to you? Fall through a fashion show?” she asked.  
“It’s my new style. Get used to it.”  
“Gucci and Stiletto is your new style? How high are those boots anyway?”  
“7 inches.” I said.  
“And you think you did enough shopping? I thought I was the rich one.” Stacy said looking at my bags.  
“It’s just a few small things.” I said.  
“Oh? Like what?” she asked looking in one of my bags before I could pull it away. She looked up at me then pulled out a black mesh teddy set. The top was like a baby doll top but was split up to the bra area and it had a matching thong. It was the kind that you could see everything through and didn’t cover anything. “Well...it is small...”  
I sighed, “Put it back in the bag.”  
“Who’s that for?” she asked.  
“Me.” I said.  
“And who are you wearing it for?”  
“Um...it’s pajamas.”



“Bull...who’s it for?”

“Lay off Stacy! I’m 18 I don’t have to tell you anything about my life so stop questioning me!” I cried grabbing my stuff from her and storming off.

She ran after me and grabbed my wrist, “What in the hell is your problem?”

“My problem is everyone nosing into my life!”

“Oh? Well maybe if you wouldn’t be so damn secretive. We don’t even know where you live anymore.”

“And that’s the way I want it. It’s my life to be secretive with if I want. Now back off.” I said pushing past her and taking off.

I got back to the suite and ordered room service. It was times like this I remember why this had to stay a secret. Stacy wouldn’t care if I was happy with Trent...she’d be selfish about it and get angry. This had to stay my secret no matter how hard it got.

I was still furious though. I called Trent.

“Hello?” he answered.

“Sweetie, come to the suite now.” I said.

“I can’t.”

“Oh, but you can. Stacy is out for lunch. Please...you will like what I have planned.”

He seemed to ponder this. “Ok...I guess I could stand a lunch break.”

“I have something delicious on the menu.”

“I’ll be right there.”

I hung up then changed into the teddy I’d just bought. I kept my boots on with it and waited for Trent. When he walked in I went to meet him in the living area.

“Hey handsome.” I said

“Oh my...Anna...” he said in shock.

“You like?” I asked.

Trent just nodded.

“I thought you would.” I said as I went over and took off his shirt. “Come on.” I led him to the bedroom and finished undressing him. He was speechless. All he did was moan and gasp from time to time. Once I had him undress and laying on the bed I sat on him and kissed him all over his body then I did the oral sex thing before I took off my thong and lowered myself onto him. It was really good...he was very into it.

By the time we finished we were both exhausted so Trent called in and said he had some outside things to take care of and we took a nap. He fell asleep first. As I lay there next to him I suddenly started feeling a longing. ‘What am I longing for? I have it all.’ I thought to myself. Suddenly it hit me...I was longing for Aaron. ‘Did I do the right thing?’

Arissa

~~~~~

I walked into the restaurant and saw DJ waiting for me.

“Hey baby.” I said sitting with him.

“Hey.” He said back.

“How was class?” I asked.

“Oh, fun, fun.” He said.

I laughed, “Smartass.”

“How was your morning?” he asked.

I nodded, “Good. I helped Sav at Cyberspace.”

“She any saner?”

“If you mean is she still with Dustin then yes. She seems really happy though.”

“I thought you wanted her with Bridge.”

“I do...I think she’d be happier. But we can’t make her be with him.” I said.

“Ok...point.” He said as we saw a pink streak go by.

“Um...did you see that?” I asked.

"I did...let's go check it out." He said.

We ran outside and saw a Pink Ranger that wasn't Tiffany. She was standing with some weird looking creatures.

"May we help you?" I asked.

"Oh great, Rangers." The Pink Ranger said.

"Ok...you're obviously not with us..." I said.

"Blots attack!" she cried.

"Morph?" DJ asked.

"You read my mind." I said.

"Ninja Transform!" we called.

We took a fight stance and fought off the Blots then faced off with the Pink Ranger.

"Who are you and what do you want?" I asked.

"Shouldn't you be on our side?" DJ asked.

"I work for only one and he will reign supreme in time." Pinky said retreating.

"What was that about?" DJ asked.

"I have no clue but if Har knew about it and didn't warn us she's toast." I said.

I got back to the Academy and found Harley.

"You rat! Why didn't you warn us about another Pink Ranger?" I asked.

"What are you talking about? Tiffany is the only Pink Ranger...unless you wanna lump Ellie in with her." Harley said.

"So you really don't know?" I asked.

"Know what?"

"At lunch another Pink Ranger, not Tiffany, tried to annihilate DJ and I." I said.

"It wasn't Tiff for sure and I had no idea there was another Pink Ranger...though I have to say, she sounds nice."

"This isn't a joke Har...I think she's working for Sankua or something." I said

"What? Sankua got a Ranger? That's bad."

"What's even worse is she said her boss was a he. What if it's someone other than Sankua?"

"Oh no..." Harley said taking off.

I sighed and went to inform my team.

~~~~~  
Harley

I gathered the Wild Cats, including Noah.

"Bad news guys. Arissa encountered an evil Pink Ranger and she didn't come with Sankites. She came with something called Blots and called her boss a he. We might have more than just Sankua to deal with in the very near future." I said.

"Oh just great. As if Sankua wasn't bad enough." Jesse said.

"It's ok. We'll pull through. We beat Aria, we can handle Sankua and this new comer." Chris said.

"Are you sure the Evil Ranger is Pink? Pink isn't a very evil color. It's so pretty." Tiffany said.

"That's what Arissa said." I told them.

"Great, just what we needed. An evil Ranger." Destiny said.

"We can do this guys." Chris said.

"Chris is right. We just have to be prepared for this new threat." I said.

"Do we know what this new evil dude is after?" Noah asked.

"Probably to take over the world like everyone else." I said.

"What if this is too much?" Tiffany asked softly.

"It isn't. We have each other. There's nothing we can't take on." Chris said putting an arm around Tiff.

Destiny rolled her eyes. "Sweet...but we need a plan."

"We stay alert until we know what we're up against." I said.

"Maybe we should work with the Ninjas." Jess said.

"Not a chance in hell." I said.

"This is the fate of the world we're talking about" Noah said.

"We can handle this without them." I said.

Arissa

~~~~~

I gathered my team and filled them in.

“You think Sankua enlisted some help?” Tamara asked.

“We don’t even know that they’re working together.” I said.

“But if they are...” Ellie said.

“We’re in trouble.” I finished.

“We don’t even know for sure this Pink Ranger is evil.” Melanie said.

“We’re pretty sure.” DJ said.

“She tried to kill us.” I said.

“The Wild Cats do that and they’re not evil exactly.” Melanie said.

“May as well be.” Savannah said.

“Hey, watch it. They aren’t all bad.” Melanie said.

“Yeah, like Melanie’s boyfriend Jesse.” Ellie teased.

“I told you he isn’t my boyfriend. He’s a friend. Just like you’re friends with Tiffany.” Melanie said.

“You guys made friends with Wild Cats? They’re our enemies!” Savannah said.

“Yeah...traitors.” DJ said.

“Watch your mouth or I’ll watch it for you.” Melanie said getting in DJ’s face.

“Melanie, enough...we need to be a team or we stand no chance of beating this new threat.” I said.

“So what do we do? Any plan?” Tamara asked.

“We stay alert. Watch, look, and wait...eventually we’ll be able to find out what this Pink Ranger is up to.” I said.

Breanne

~~~~~

I was working on homework in the lodge when I noticed Josh come in. I closed my books and walked over to him.

“Hey!” I said.

“Breanne, hey...how are you?” he asked.

“I’m great now that you’re here. It gets lonely here...you know without knowing anyone that well.” I said.

“Well, do you wanna get some dinner? I was gonna take Harley out but she’s busy.”

I nodded, “I’d really love that. Let me just grab my purse.”

I went and found Julia.

“Hey, can I go play with Felicity? Michelle said I could place a board game with her if I had your permission.” I said.

Julia nodded, “Sure.”

“Ok. Thanks.” I said. I went back to Josh.

“Where’s your purse?” he asked.

“Oh, didn’t need it after all. Let’s go.” I said.

We got in his car and went to the Lakeside. We ate inside the restaurant.

“This is the best place in Reefside.” Josh said.

“This is really nice. Thank you.” I said.

“No worries. I know what it’s like to be lonely.”

“You’re a really great guy.”

“You seem really great too.”

I smiled. “Thanks.”

While we waited for our food we talked about all kinds of things. It was so nice. He was the most amazing guy ever.

After dinner I asked Josh if we could go look out at the lake. We sat by the lake and talked awhile.

“I think it’s so great you want to help so badly. You have a really big heart.” He said.

“I just have a need to help.” I said.

“I admire that.”

"It just gets lonely sometimes. I put so much of myself into helping others I sometimes forget I have needs too." I said.  
"I wish you didn't feel so lonely."  
"I don't when I'm with you. You make me feel anything but lonely. I'm happy with we're together. I haven't felt this way in a long time."  
"I'm just glad to be a friend."  
"I wish we could be more." I said tilting my head and kissing him. I felt him kiss me back. It was so great. He was the most amazing kisser. We kissed for the longest time before it broke. "Wow..." I said breathless.  
"I'm really sorry..." he said.  
"Don't be...I like it." I said.  
"No...I can't do this...I'm in love with Harley."  
"Obviously not that much in love...you were pretty into that kiss with me."  
"I don't know what happened...I didn't mean for that to happen. I can't hurt Harley though...I do love her...more than I ever thought I could love. I can't hurt her this way...we need to go back." Josh said.  
"You didn't do anything wrong. Harley ditched you. You can't be expected to wait around for her to decide she wants a boyfriend." I said.  
"We need to go." Josh said again.  
"Fine." I said. This isn't what I was planning but I was making progress. I could tell.

We got back to Starlight and got out of the car just as Harley was coming out of the lodge.  
"Josh? What are you doing taking a student off campus?" Harley asked.  
"What? A student?" Josh asked.  
Great...busted.  
"Yes...she's one of Julia's...a Wolf." Harley said.  
"You're a student!" Josh cried.  
"You didn't know?" Harley asked.  
"She told me she was a councilor." Josh said.  
"So I like...you didn't mind when we were making out." I said.  
"What?!" Harley asked.  
"Yeah, you shouldn't have bailed on him. We had a lot of fun tonight. We had a great dinner at Lakeside then went to the lake and started making out." I said.  
"Is this true?" Harley asked pained.  
"I can explain..." Josh started.  
"Is this true?" Harley asked again.  
"Yes." Josh said.  
"And that's not all is it Joshy? We would have made love but I'm just not ready for a step like that...the clothes came off but I just couldn't do it." I said.  
"That's a lie!" Josh said.  
"You told her everything else, don't lie now." I said.  
Harley glared at him, "I thought you were special...I let you be my first because I thought we'd be together forever. I thought you were different from Jay...how could you do this to me?"  
"Harley...please let's talk about this...I love you..." Josh begged.  
"You don't know the meaning of the word. Just get out of here!" Harley cried running off.

Josh turned to me.  
"You little liar." He said.  
"Hey, it wasn't the lies that made you kiss me. You kissed me cause you wanted to so don't blame me for that. Now if you excuse me I have homework." I said going back into the lodge.

Harley

~~~~~

I ran to my room and slammed the door. I fell on my bed and cried. I heard the door open.
"Harley?" Arissa asked.
"Go away!" I cried.

“Har? What’s wrong?”

“I guess I may as well tell you before you hear it from gossip...Josh cheated on me.” I said looking up.

“What? Oh my god...Harley, I’m sorry.” Arissa said closing the door then sitting next to me on the bed, “With who?”

“What does it matter? He cheated on me!” I cried. I sobbed harder.

“Oh Har...you’re right, it doesn’t matter. Oh god...I’m so sorry.” Arissa said hugging me. I felt so miserable I didn’t even care. I let her hug me and I even hugged her back and cried on her shoulder.

“I thought he was it...I feel like such an idiot. How could I have slept with him? He was just using me.”

“I don’t think that’s true...I think he does love you...maybe it was just a very bad error in judgement...wait...was he your...first?”

I nodded. “Just a few days ago I told him I trusted him enough to let him be with me.”

“Oh my god...I’m so sorry...I had no idea...that’s horrible.” She said.

“I hate him.” I said sobbing hard.

“Shh...” Arissa said rocking me in her arms.

“This was supposed to be my happy ending...there’s no such thing as happy endings.” I sobbed.

“Shh...shhh...” Arissa said again. We were like that for hours while I cried until I finally cried myself to sleep.

*"I wonder why it always feels like rain
My life is like some cheap champagne
The answers don't always seem to fit
My glass is full, but it tastes like shit'
~ "Catch My Fall" Katy Rose*

When I woke up the next morning I felt numb. At first I didn't remember what happened then it hit me like a ton of bricks. Josh had cheated on me. I started to roll over when I felt someone. I looked to the side and saw Arissa. I remembered she'd taken care of me last night. She opened her eyes.

"Morning." She mumbled.

"Morning." I said.

"You feel any better?" she asked.

"Not really...I just feel numb."

"It'll get better."

I sighed, "Yeah...with time. Arissa, why did you stay with me last night?"

"Because Harley, no matter what you think of me you're still my sister and you were in pain. I wasn't just gonna leave you." Arissa said.

"Ok...well...thank you." I said.

"You're welcome. If you wanna stay in bed I'll get you something to eat then go take care of the Wildcats."

"Thanks...I don't think I'm ready to face the world yet."

"OK. Cereal?"

"Thanks." I said nodding.

Arissa came back with a bowl of cereal for me then left for the lodge.

Arissa

~~~~~

I felt horrible for Harley. I didn't like her still and I knew she still didn't like me but this was one of those times it didn't matter. This was also one of those times I was defensive of her and when I saw Josh on my way to the lodge I was ready to let him have it.

"Arissa...have you seen Harley?" Josh asked running over to me.

"Yes but if you think I'm telling where she is you're insane." I said.

"Oh...you heard..." Josh said.

"Oh yeah I heard. I sat up with Harley half the night while she sobbed herself to sleep. You just stay the hell away from her."

"I need to explain to her..."

I cut him off, "Explain to her what? She trusted you...she loved you more than she ever loved anyone...that's why she slept with you. Now after she's given you something so important to her you pull this crap? Don't think you're getting anywhere near her. In fact if you're smart you'll get away from this school. Dad doesn't know about this yet but he will find out and when he does you can consider yourself dead. Now get the fuck out of here and don't come back."

"Arissa..."

"I'm being nice...I wouldn't test me or I won't be so nice."

"Arissa...Breanne lied to me."

"Breanne?! You cheated on her with a student?!" I cried. This was not what I expected at all.

"Arissa..."

"I'm warning you. Get out of here or I'll kick your cheating ass."

"Fine..." Josh got back in his car and left.

I went into the lodge and saw the Wildcats.

"Hey guys, you all ready for class?" I asked.

"Where's Harley?" Tiffany asked.

“She’s not feeling well.” I said.

“What did you do to her?” Destiny asked.

“Hey, back off, she didn’t do anything.” Melanie said.

“Don’t start you two...I didn’t do anything to Harley, she’s in bed.” I said.

“I hope she feels better soon.” Ellie said.

“I’m sure she’ll be fine...now everyone, to class.” I said.

They all groaned but went. I looked over and saw Julia talking to her group. I walked over. “Julia, can I talk to you and Breanne for a bit?” I asked.

“Sure.” Julia said.

“What’s wrong?” Julia asked.

“I’m gonna be late for class.” Breanne said.

“Deal with it. We’re talking.” I said forcing her to sit.

“What’s this about Arissa?” Julia asked.

“Your little wolf here was screwing around with my sister’s boyfriend.” I said.

“Dustin? Bridge?” Julia asked.

“Wrong sister.” I said.

“Not Josh?” Julia asked.

I nodded.

“What?! Breanne? What is she talking about?” Julia asked.

“Josh and I kinda got close. We were talking and one thing led to another. He wanted to sleep with me but I stopped him.” Breanne said.

“He said you lied to him about something.” I said.

“Ok...I made have told him I was a councilor here.” Breanne said.

“I don’t believe this...all those times you said you were helping with Felicity you were with Josh weren’t you?” Julia asked.

Breanne nodded.

“We wouldn’t let her near Felicity. She’s Sara Austin’s daughter and Sara and her kin aren’t welcomed around our house.” I said.

“I’m so sorry Arissa. I had no idea.” Julia said.

I nodded, “I know. I don’t blame you. You couldn’t have known.”

“I take it Harley knows about this?” Julia asked.

I nodded, “Yeah. She and Josh broke up.”

“Oh god...I’m so sorry about this. Breanne, get to the dorm. I’ll deal with you later.” Julia said.

“I’m really sorry about this...I am.” Breanne said walking away.

“Is Harley ok?” Julia asked.

“No. She’s a mess. This is very hard on her.” I said. I really didn’t know if Harley would be ok for a long time.

Anna

~~~~~

I was getting dressed when Trent was getting out of the shower. He’d ended up spending the night.

“I had an idea. I meant to tell you last night but you had better ideas.” Trent said smirked.

I laughed, “Yeah, and I know you liked it. So, what’s your idea?”

“Well, you’re a singer and I know a couple of record producers. Maybe we could get you a demo deal and set up a showcase.” Trent said.

“Are you serious?” I asked.

Trent nodded.

“Oh my god! Thank you!” I cried hugging him.

Trent hugged me back then kissed me. “Do you have any new songs?”

“I have a lot of new songs. One I’d really like to record.” I said.

“Then get ready. I’ll get you in to the studio this afternoon. We’ll have a showcase before Christmas.”

“I don’t believe this. Thank you so much Trent...you’re amazing.”

“Anything for you Anna.”

I smiled and kissed him. I was so incredibly happy. Life was perfect.

Savannah

~~~~~

I had the day off and Dustin and I were at the mall doing some shopping. I stopped and let Dustin get a pretzel cause he was hungry.

“Want a bite?” Dustin asked as we walked.

“Sure.” I said.

“Here.” He said holding it up to give me a bite. When I leaned in to take a bite he stuffed it in my face.

“AHH! Damn you!” I cried.

He started laughing.

“You jerk!” I cried chasing him. I finally caught him but when I went to hit him he pulled me into his arms and kissed me. “You’re such a jerk.”

“I know.” He said kissing me again. I put my arm around him and we walked through the mall. I was having a great time. Then I saw some weird creatures through the window.

“What was that?” I asked.

“Let’s go see.” Dustin said.

We went outside and saw the evil Pink Ranger with her Blots.

“Oh great.” I said.

“I think your day off is over.” Dustin said.

“Go get the others.” I said.

Dustin nodded and took off.

“Just you and me Pinky.” I said.

“Bring it on.” She said.

“Ninja Transform!” I cried.

I fought this Pink Ranger. I don’t know who she worked for or what she wanted but she couldn’t fight worth a damn. Whoever hired her needed to train her. I kicked her butt without any help. By the time the others got there she was retreating.

“That was boring.” I said.

“What?” DJ asked.

“She doesn’t know how to fight.” I said.

“Then taking her down should be a snap.” Ellie said.

I nodded, “Unless she has bigger plans.”

## Lynn/Evil Pink Ranger

~~~~~

“I’m sorry my Lord.” I said.

“Lynn, you’re an Oliver...Tommy Oliver is your grandfather, how can you be such a bad fighter?” Liem, my master, asked.

“Perhaps my mistress and I can help.” A blonde lady asked stepping from the darkness.

“Who are you?” Liem asked.

“My name is Britta and my queen, Sankua, believes she can help you.” Britta said.

“With this Ranger I need all the help I can get. Come on Lynn.” Liem said.

We went with Britta to this cave. Inside a very pretty woman sat.

“Here they are my queen.” Britta said.

“Welcome. I am Sankua and I hear you’re after those pesky Rangers too.” Sankua said.

Liem looked in a way I’d never seen him look. He looked...starry eyed. “Excuse me for staring but in all my travels I have never seen a creature of such beauty.”

Sankua smiled. Judging from Britta’s face this was unusual. “Thank you...you are quite...attractive yourself...perhaps

we can help each other?

Liem nodded, "It is my goal to get rid of the Crimple Ranger...Felicity Bradley...in my time. I've come back 11 years to get her as a child. I was not expecting whole teams of Rangers."

"You only have one to fight?" Sankua asked.

"Yes, but with Lynn I have had less than sufficient luck." Liem said.

"Perhaps she can be good for something. I do have a plan." Sankua said.

"It will be an honor to work with you. Listen to her plan Lynn." Liem said.

Harley

~~~~~  
I had finally pulled myself out of bed and was sitting in the office with Felicity. As I sat there I played my life in my mind. It'd been one hardship after another since I became a Ranger. First Nick betrayed me then I discovered that my mother lied about my father...my own mother. Finally things started to look up then Jay came along and we all know how that worked out. Then I find out my mom lied AGAIN about Savannah...I wasn't even the second Purple Ranger...now this Josh thing. Who was I? I never had a chance to find out. I was either living in someone else's shadow or watching my back, praying that they wouldn't betray me too. Maybe if I just went totally numb...if I felt nothing...then no one could hurt me ever again.

I was lost in thought as Felicity played with her dolls.

"Har-ree..." Felicity said tapping me on the shoulder.

"What?" I asked.

"Don't be sad...I love you Har-ree." Felicity said hugging me.

I hugged her back. "I love you too Lissie." I said as the door opened. A young blonde girl came in. "May I help you?" I asked.

"Um, I need to speak with Hunter or Michelle Bradley." The girl said.

"They're in the lodge right now." I said.

"Can you go get them? This is really important." She said.

"Um...I'm watching my sister...I can try to call them." I said.

"I don't mind watching her. I love kids." She said.

"Ok...what's your name?" I asked.

"Lynn Oliv...Lynn Oli." The girl said.

"Ok Lynn. This is Felicity. I'll be right back." I said going to get my parents.

I found them in the lodge.

"Hey, there's a kid named Lynn Oli here who says she needs to talk to you guys." I said.

"Ok, coming." Dad said.

We got back to the lodge and Lynn was gone...so was Felicity. "Oh my god..." I said.

"What's this?" Dad asked seeing a note on the desk.

"What does it say?" Mom asked.

"Bradleys,

*We have Felicity and if you ever want to see her alive again the Wild Cats and Ninjas must surrender their Morphers by midnight. If you fail to turn over the Morphers Felicity will pay the price. You decide.*

*Signed,*

*Sankua of Pluto, Liem of Saturn, Britta and Lynn"*

"Oh my god...my baby..." Mom said sitting down. She was about to break down.

"It's ok Mich...they won't get away with this." Dad said.

"One more tile in the mess that is my life." I said.

Anna

~~~~~

I met with the producers Trent called in. I walked in the studio.

"Hello...I'm Anna McKnight." I said.

"It's nice to meet you Anna. I'm Alan Jackson."

I nodded, "I hear you're very good."

"I'm the best. Now let's begin. What's your style?" Alan asked.

"Actually, I'm in a transition period right now. I just disbanded my band and I'm trying to find my sound and style as a solo artist." I said.

"Good...so you're willing to work with me?"

"Oh totally. Whatever you say I'm more than willing to try."

"Good, good. I'm always looking for fresh talent to mold. I think this could work."

"I do write my own music but I'm willing to work with writers as long as I have some input. The music does need to reflect me in someway."

"Of course. I wouldn't have it any other way." Alan said.

I smiled, "Awesome."

"Do you have any of your music with you?"

I nodded and handed him a tape and my note book. He listened to the tape and looked over the note book.

"I see a lot of potential here Anna. I think we might just be able to make you a star."

"You think so? As big as Kira Ford and Michelle Morris?"

"Bigger."

I smiled, "Let's do it."

This was all too perfect. I had a great man. I was totally happy. And I was going to be a bigger star than my mother ever dreamed of being. This was a dream come true.

Arissa

~~~~~

I heard about Felicity then took off to find Savannah. I finally caught up to her.

"We have a problem." I said.

"What is it? What's wrong?" Savannah asked.

"It's Felicity...Sankua has her. Sankua teamed up with that Pink Ranger and her boss Liem and they kidnapped Felicity." I said.

"Oh my god...no...not Felicity..." Savannah said worried. Felicity was the only Bradley that tied us all together.

Harley, Savannah, Michelle, Dad, and I all loved Felicity no matter what was going on between the rest of us.

"We have to get the others." I said.

Savannah nodded and we took off to get Tamara.

We got to her house and knocked on the door. Rocky answered.

"Is Tamara here?" I asked.

"Yes. Is everything ok?" Rocky asked.

"No. Felicity was kidnapped by Sankua." Savannah said.

"Oh my god...is there anything I can do? Michelle and Hunter must be going insane with worry." Rocky said.

"Just let Tamara come with us." I said.

"Of course. Tamara!" Rocky called.

We filled in Tamara then went to DJ and Noah's apartment.

We knocked on the door and Noah answered.

"DJ, your girlfriend!" Noah called.

"What's wrong?" DJ asked when he saw me.

"Emergency. Felicity was kidnapped by Sankua." I said.

"What?!" Noah asked running back to the door.

"Sankua took Felicity." Savannah repeated.

"I gotta go." Noah said taking off.

"We all do. We have to save her." I said.

DJ nodded and we all headed for the Academy.

Harley

~~~~~

"I can't believe my baby is gone." Mom said crying.

"I know sweetie. But we'll find her." Dad said.

"It's times like this you realize those awards and sales figures don't matter. All the success in the world means nothing without family." Mom said.

"I'll go gather the Rangers." I said taking off. Along the way I ran into Josh.

"What are you doing here?" I asked.

"Hoping to run into you and not Arissa again." He said.

"Arissa saw you?"

"Yeah, earlier. She threatened to kick my ass."

"Yeah, well don't think I won't follow through on her threat." I said.

"We need to talk about this."

"There's nothing to talk about Josh. You cheated on me. It's over."

"Please...don't do this."

"Fuck off. This isn't the time. My sister is missing." I said.

"Felicity? I'm so sorry...can I help?"

"You can help my staying away from here so I don't have to worry about dealing with you on top of everything else." I said.

Josh nodded, "OK...good luck...we'll deal with this later."

I fought back tears and continued on my way.

I went and pulled the Wild Cats out of class.

"What's this about?" Chris asked when we got to a secluded part of the lodge.

"Felicity. Sankua kidnapped her." I said.

"What? No...poor Felicity..." Tiffany said.

"Don't worry. We'll get her back." Jesse said.

"Yeah...we'll find a way." Destiny said.

I started to cry.

"Oh Har..." Tiff said hugging me.

"Don't worry we'll get her back." Noah said coming in.

"Noah..." I said running into his arms.

"It'll be ok Harley...we'll get her back. I promise." He said holding me.

I noticed the Ninjas come in.

"We're not working with you so don't ask. You'll only be in our way." I said.

"We wouldn't work with you anyway. We will save Felicity so stay out of our way." Savannah said leading her team to the other side of the lodge.

"Harley, wouldn't this be a good time to work with them?" Jesse asked.

"Not a chance. I'm not dealing with them while I have to be focused on saving my sister." I said.

"So anyone have a plan? I take it we're not actually surrendering." Destiny said.

"Of course not...right?" Chris asked.

"I don't know...we don't have much time to think of a plan." I said.

"So we think fast. We have to save Felicity..." Tiffany said.

"But we can't surrender." Noah said.

I was thinking when a blonde girl walked into the lodge with Dad.

"Wild Cats, Ninjas, there's someone you should meet." Dad said.

We all gathered in the center of the lodge.

"Who is this?" Arissa asked.

“Don’t you recognize me?” the blonde girl asked.

“Should we?” I asked.

“Oh Harley...” the girl said.

“Ok...you know us...who are you?” I asked.

The girl looked at us. “My name is Felicity. I’m the Crimple Ranger.”

*"Nobody, nowhere holds the key to your heart
When love's a possession it'll tear you apart
You may have lovers wherever you roam
But sooner or later
We all sleep alone"
~ "We All Sleep Alone" Cher*

"Felicity?" I asked.

"Yes Harley...this is Felicity from the future. It was her enemy that kidnapped her younger counterpart and she's here to help you get baby Felicity back before she is destroyed in the future." Dad explained.

"So you're Felicity...this is too weird...how old are you?" I asked.

"15." Felicity said.

"Wow...she grows up to be hot..." Chris said.

Tiffany hit him.

"Not as hot as you of course." Chris said.

Felicity smiled, "Tiffany! I remember you!"

"You do?" Tiffany asked.

"Yeah...you we..." Felicity started before Dad held his hand up.

"Felicity, you need to be careful about giving away our futures to us." Dad said.

"Oh...right...sorry...anyway, yeah I remember you...most of you." Felicity said.

"A lot has happened today and so we're going to spend the rest of the day letting Felicity get settled in. Harley, Arissa, can you take Felicity to the house?" Dad asked.

I nodded, "Sure. Come on...Liss." I said...it was very weird having my sister from the future here.

Arissa and I walked Felicity to the house.

"This is too weird." Arissa said.

"Yeah...as if my week wasn't weird enough." I mumbled.

"Is something wrong Harley?" Felicity asked.

"Just broke up with my boyfriend." I said.

"Um...which boyfriend?" Felicity asked.

"Josh." I said.

"Josh?! Um...oh...why?" Felicity asked.

"He cheated on me." I said.

"I'm so sorry. I'm sure things will work out though." Felicity said.

"Not with him. It's over." I said as we walked into the house.

"Here's your room...but I guess you knew that..." Arissa said.

Felicity nodded. "Yeah, this is my room...looks quite a bit different though..."

"Feel free to decorate or move anything around to make yourself more comfortable." Mom said walking up.

"Thanks Mom...can I call you Mom?" Felicity asked.

"Of course." Mom said.

"People are gonna start questioning this...maybe as far as any non-Ranger is concerned she should be Uncle Zack's daughter that considered you and Dad like second parents." I said.

Mom nodded, "That's a good idea."

"Alright, I can go along with that." Felicity said.

This was turning into a very weird week.

Anna

~~~~~

"The showcase is all set up. I don't believe this is happening. Thank you so much." I told Trent at dinner.

"You're welcome. You know I'd do anything for you Anna." Trent said.

“So, Christmas is coming up...what are we going to do?”

“You’re going to go have dinner with your family.”

“What? Why?”

“Because Stacy told me your parents are having everyone over for a huge dinner.”

“Everyone but you...the one person I want to spend Christmas with.”

“I’ll be with Krista anyway. You go and be with your family.”

I sighed, “Fine. But they make any comments about my clothes or attitude and I’m gone.”

Trent laughed, “Fair enough.”

“I’m gonna miss you.”

“I’ll miss you too but maybe we can spend New Year’s together. I’ll tell Krista I have to work or something.”

I nodded, “Ok, that could be fun.”

Melanie

~~~~~

I was sitting on the dock on campus with Jesse.

“So Felicity came from the future to save herself as a baby. That’s so trippy.” I said laying down, I rested my head on Jesse’s lap.

“No kidding...it would be nice to go back in time though. I’d give anything to go back and stop that car accident from happening.” Jesse said.

I looked up at him. “I know you would...but I would hope we’d still find a way to meet...I mean you’re pretty cool for a psycho dude.”

“Oh, I’m psycho?” Jesse asked looking down at me.

I nodded, “You’re the one who was gonna off yourself remember.”

“Yeah...I’m glad I didn’t.”

“So am I.” I said as he leaned forward and kissed me.

OK, I admit it, I was happy...really happy. I was wrong about coming here. For once my dads did the right thing. There was no where I’d rather be.

Josh

~~~~~

I sat in my room staring at the wall. I was replaying everything in my mind. How could I have been so stupid? I fell for all of Breanne’s lies! Because of it I lost Harley...and even worse, I’d broken her heart. She trusted me with something so special and I broke her heart. I felt like a total ass. God...I loved Harley...I’d loved Harley since the day I met her and I’d fought so hard to be more than her friend. I finally got her and I blow it. I was such a moron.

I was jarred from my thoughts by Mom calling me downstairs. I went to see what she wanted.

“What?” I asked.

“Do you know if your sister is coming for Christmas?” Mom asked.

“I don’t know...wait...we’re still having everyone over?” I asked.

“Yeah.”

“Harley is coming?”

“As far as I know.”

“Don’t sit me anywhere near her.”

“Do you two get in a fight?”

“We broke up.”

“Why?”

“I don’t want to talk about it.”

“Ok...fine...”

“If that’s all I’m going back to my room.” I said leaving without waiting for an answer.

Harley

~~~~~

After Felicity was settled in I went back to my room. I couldn't believe I'd been such an idiot. I thought Josh was the one. I thought I loved him. I was moving past the sadness and more to the anger. I felt the rage in me building. I grabbed a picture of us and threw it across the room into the wall. It felt good. I grabbed other things at random and started throwing them too. I pulled the sheets off my bed and threw them. I punched the pillows and threw them across the room. Everything reminded me of him and I was just so mad. I couldn't believe he'd cheat on me when he knew what he meant to me. I finally fell to my knees in the middle of the room. About that time Felicity and Arissa walked in.

"Whoa...Hurricane Harley hits hard." Arissa said.

"Are you ok?" Felicity asked kneeling next to me and putting her hand on my shoulder.

"I will be. I'm not gonna mope and be sad. I'm moving on." I said.

"Moving on?" Arissa asked.

"Yup. There's a guy I've always found very sweet and attractive and he just happens to be single. I think I'll invite him to Christmas." I said.

"Are you sure that's smart? Right in front of Josh?" Arissa asked.

I nodded, "I'm positive."

"Just...be careful." Arissa said.

"I know what I'm doing." I said as I went to the phone and dialed a number.

Arissa

~~~~~

Harley seemed to be at least pretending to be her old self. I took this as a good sign and Felicity and I decided to go to Cyberspace.

"Hey guys." Savannah said when we walked in.

"Hey Sav." Felicity said.

"What can I get you?" Sav asked.

"The usual." Felicity said.

"Um...what's that?" Sav asked.

"Oh...right...I forgot...tuna wrap with tomato and a chocolate cherry milkshake." Felicity said.

"Alright, Arissa?" Sav asked.

"That sound good. I'll have the same." I said.

Savannah got our food and something for herself. We all sat at a table together.

"So, everything going ok?" Savannah asked.

Felicity nodded, "Yeah...things aren't that different in this time that I can tell. There's times I forget I'm not at home...except for missing Blaine, Connie, and Katrina."

"Who are they?" I asked.

"Oh...friends." Felicity said.

"So, are you going to Conner's for Christmas dinner too?" Savannah asked me.

"Yeah. Kira and Conner invited everyone I guess." I said.

"Yeah, my parents, Dusty, and I are going. Who all is? Do you know?" Sav asked.

"Well, my parents, Harley, myself...I assume Felicity?" I said.

Felicity nodded, "Christmas 2033? Oh, I wouldn't miss it."

"Ok, then also Eric and Tally and their kids, I'm pretty sure Uncle Blake and Aunt Tori are coming in with their daughter Lindsey and her boyfriend Nick." I said.

"What? Nick is Dusty's son...oh Dusty will be so happy." Sav said.

"Oh yeah...um, of course Conner and Kira will be there, Josh too...I assume Anna and Stacy. I think Eric invited Kyle and Derrick so I guess they'll be there and probably take Ellie and Melanie with them. I think that's about it...oh yeah, Harley new boyfriend." I said.

"Harley has a new boyfriend? I didn't even know she and Josh broke up." Sav said.

"Yeah. Josh cheated on her and she's got it in her head she needs to move on ASAP." I said.

"He cheated on her? Oh god...I'm not Harley's biggest fan but I know she really loved him. That's horrible."

I nodded, "You have no idea...I stayed up with her the night it happened. She was a mess."

“On the bright side they weren’t really together that long.”

“Oh...you have no idea how close they were.”

“What do you mean?” Sav asked.

“Well...you didn’t hear this from me but...” I started.

“Josh was her first.” Felicity finished.

“What? Oh my god...she waited all this time and...she felt like it was supposed to be him? I didn’t know she was waiting...” Sav said.

I nodded, “Yeah...she was taking it very hard.”

“I can’t even imagine...so who is this new guy?”

“I don’t know, she wouldn’t tell me. I guess we’ll find out at Christmas...I think she’s doing this to throw something in Josh’s face.” I said.

“Well the jerk deserves it! What he did was horrible! After the way she must have trusted him, then for him to cheat on her...he deserves whatever she dishes out!” Sav cried.

“Yeah, and we’ve seen her wrath and we don’t deserve it. If she treats people that don’t deserve it then Josh is really in for it.” I said.

“Well...Christmas will certainly be interesting.” Sav said.

“Oh, you have no idea.” Felicity said.

I looked at her and shrugged. I noticed DJ walk in. “Hey sweetie.”

“Where’s your sister?” DJ asked.

“Sav?” I asked.

“No. Harley. I have a bone to pick with her.” DJ said.

“Why?” I asked.

“She dumped my cousin and now he’s miserable.” DJ said.

“Don’t you dare get on Harley for that.” I said.

“What? Why?”

“Because she’s upset enough! Josh cheated on her!”

“He was lied to!”

“He still cheated! There’s no excuse for that!”

“He didn’t know what he was doing! He loves her!”

“You stay away from my sister. I’ve already told Josh if he goes near her I’m kicking his ass.”

“What? You can’t seriously be on Harley’s side here?” DJ said.

“Of course I’m on Harley’s side here.” I said.

“I can’t believe this...well you do what you want. I’m going to find her.”

I grabbed his arm. “Don’t you dare. If you go anywhere near Harley you’ll be the next single McKnight.”

“You’d break up with me?”

“If you go and bitch at Harley now? Yeah, I would.” I said.

“I can’t believe this...you know what, I’ll save you the trouble...it’s over.” DJ said.

“DJ, wait.” I said pulling him back.

“Don’t worry, I’ll stay away from your dear sister...for now.” DJ said pulling away from me and walking out.

I sat down in total shock. “Did that really just happen?”

“I’m so sorry Riss.” Savannah said putting an arm around me.

“I can’t believe he dumped me...” I said.

“This is not a good week for couples.” Felicity said.

“No kidding...I think I’m gonna go home.” I said.

“Oh, ok.” Felicity said.

“You can stay here if you want. You know the way home.” I said.

Felicity shook her head, “No, I’ll go back with you.”

We went back to the house and went in. Dad and Mo...Michelle were in the living room watching TV.

“Hey guys, how was dinner?” Dad asked.

“Well, everything was great then DJ dumped me for defending Harley. Yeah, good times.” I said.

“DJ dumped you? I’m so sorry sweetheart.” Dad said.

“Doesn’t matter.” I said going to my room. Harley was coming out of her room as I was heading down the hall.

“What’s wrong with you?” Harley asked.



“You’re not the only single Bradley around.” I said.

“What? You dumped DJ?” she asked.

“Actually, he dumped me.”

“What? Why?”

“Because...it’s not important...I’m gonna get some sleep.” I said going into my room. I fell on my bed and cried. I hid it from everyone but I was really, really hurting. I was just more withheld about it than Harley.

Harley

~~~~~

I couldn’t believe Arissa and DJ broke up. I went to Felicity’s room and knocked.

“Come in!” she called.

I walked in, “Hey...did DJ really dump Arissa?”

“Yeah. It’s so sad.”

“Why would he do that?”

“Because he wanted to come bitch you out for dumping Josh and she was defending you and it pissed him off.” Felicity said.

“She was defending me?” I asked in shock.

“Yeah? Why do you seem so surprised? Sav or I would have done the same. We’re all sisters.” Felicity said.

“Wow...I guess we are...”

“You don’t get along with Arissa or Sav do you? Why is that?” Felicity asked.

I sat on her bed. “Well...because Arissa was evil just last year...I still don’t know that I can trust her.”

“She only did that because she didn’t know any better at the time...she changed...and Sav?”

“She pushed me in front of a car and almost killed me.”

“She what?!”

“We got into a fight right after I made Mom tell me the truth about Savannah. I went to go confront Sav and we got into it...it resulted in me getting pushed in front of a car.” I said.

“Sav pushed you on purpose?”

“Well...I guess maybe not on purpose...but I still could have died!”

“I really hope you see that we’re all sisters someday...we’re family...like it or not.” Felicity said.

“Yeah...sisters...” I turned and walked out and headed to Arissa’s room. I knocked on the door.

“What?” Arissa called.

“Can I come in?” I asked.

“Sure.” She said.

I went in and closed the door then sat on Arissa’s bed next to her. “Why didn’t you tell me DJ left you because you were defending me?”

“I didn’t think you needed to know...or that you’d care for that matter.”

“Of course I care...I’m sorry it went down that way and...for what it’s worth...thanks.” I said.

“It’s worth a lot.” Arissa said hugging me.

“You cared about him didn’t you?” I asked.

“A lot...it wasn’t like he was my first anything...except maybe my first love.” Arissa said finally crying.

“That’s a lot. I’m really sorry Arissa...trust me, I know how you’re feeling” I said.

“Yeah I know...and I’m really sorry this happened to you.” She said.

“I’m sorry this happened to you too...but, for the record...this doesn’t make us friends...not past this week anyway...I could use a friend tonight.” I said.

“So could I. Deal. Next week we go back to hating each other?”

“You’re on.” I said, “Now, I think you’ve earned a peek in my stash.” I ran to my room and grabbed a box and came back and got in bed next to Arissa, “Here’s my special heartbreak first aid kit.” I said opening the box. Chocolate of all kind filled it.

“Oh wow...just what the doctor ordered.” Arissa said as we munched on it.

“You know, guys really are trouble. They’re so untidy...never clean up after themselves.” I said.

Arissa nodded, “Oh I know...such slob. And they never put the toilet seat down, I mean if you put it up then you can

put it down!"

"Totally...and do they have an aversion to phones? I mean they never call! Not even when you tell them to!"

"That is so true. It's like, dude, it's a phone. It won't bite!"

"And when they get sick, it's like they turn into 5 year olds." I said.

"It's so pathetic!" Arissa said as Felicity peeked her head in.

"Hey...can I join?" Felicity asked.

"Do you have an ex-boyfriend?" I asked.

"Yeah, Dylan." She said.

"Then come on in sister, join the party." I said.

Felicity climbed in the bed with us.

"So why did your man and you break up?" Arissa asked.

"It was a parent forced break up but it was for the best...he didn't exactly treat me well. He slept around a lot." Felicity said.

"Sounds like a creep." I said.

"I guess he was." Felicity said.

"The only good guy is Dad." I said.

"Which one?" Arissa asked.

"Our dad...and my dad...I got lucky...both of them are good guys. Unlike some other guys I know." I said.

"I think we're all pretty lucky." Felicity said.

Arissa nodded, "You're right...but guys still suck."

"No doubt...but I still miss him." I said.

Arissa nodded, "So do I."

"It hurts so much." I said.

"Yeah...it does." Arissa said.

"I know...I've been there too." Felicity said.

We did some more guy bashing, crying, and chocolate eating before we all fell asleep in Arissa's bed.

Josh

~~~~~

I lay in my bed staring at the ceiling. It was so lonely knowing I wouldn't wake up and get to go see Harley in the morning. It was so lonely know I was...alone. I watched the shadows on my wall for awhile thinking about how much I missed Harley and how much I wanted her back.

DJ

~~~~~

I didn't even feel like going clubbing. I got in bed early and laid in the dark thinking about Arissa. I really cared about her but I couldn't believe she'd defend Harley over me.

But I missed her...her smile...her laugh...they way she brushed her hair out of her face when the wind was blowing. I didn't like being in my bed alone...I didn't like knowing she wouldn't be by the next morning to get in bed with me...god I missed her.

Savannah

~~~~~

"Dusty, hey guess what I found out." I said sitting next to him.

"What?" he asked putting his hand on mine.

I smiled, "Nick is coming with Lindsey and her parents for Christmas."

"Really? Oh that's great!" Dustin said.

"I knew you'd be happy. I can't wait to meet Nick."

"I want him to meet you too...you do realize he may not like you at first though, right?"

I nodded, "I know, but it'll be ok."

“It will be...he’ll eventually love you as much as I do.” He said kissing me.

I froze, “You love me?”

Dustin nodded, “Yeah...I think I’m falling in love with you.”

“Oh...me too.” I said for loss of anything else to say. When Dustin said that it made me wonder...did I love him? I wasn’t honestly sure I could say I did...what was I going to do? Was Dustin expecting me to be a step mom to Nick? I didn’t know...suddenly I was confused.

What was I going to do?

PRWC 17- "Everybody Wants to Know"

*"Everybody needs to criticize  
But none of them are even our lives  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name"  
~ "To Know Your Name" Lindsay Lohan*

I was cleaning the counter at Cyberspace when Josh came in and plopped down.

"You look like hell." I said.

"Thanks Sav." He said, "I haven't been sleeping."

"Good. You're getting what you deserve." I said.

Josh sighed, "Not you too..."

"Hey, I might hate Harley but no one deserves what you did to her."

"I didn't do anything to her!"

"You didn't kiss Breanne Austin?"

"OK...I did...but I put a stop to it and told her it could never happen again because I'm in love with Harley."

"Oh, you put an end to it...well that makes it ok to kiss another girl then!"

"I don't need this Sav...just step off." Josh said getting up and leaving.

I went back to work. I was cleaning some tables when a business man came in.

"Hi, I'm looking for the manager." He said.

"You found her. Savannah James. What can I do for you?" I asked.

"Hi, I'm Alan Jackson and I would like to set up a showcase for one of my new artists." Alan said.

I nodded, "OK Alan, I can do that...when would you like to have it?"

"If possible sometime this week."

"Not a problem. What's the artist's name?"

"Anna Ford."

"Ok."

"She's going to be huge. She's the daughter of Kira Ford...you may have heard of her mother...she was huge a few years back."

"Whoa...Anna Ford? Do you mean Anna McKnight?" I asked.

"You know her?" Alan asked.

"She's my sister." I said.

"Oh good...then you can cut us a deal on the cost of the showcase. I guess she hasn't told you...she's going by Anna Ford now. It was my suggestion. Capitalize on Kira's success."

"That's wrong! Anna is talented on her own. She doesn't need to live in Kira's shadow!"

"Anna is very talented but we have to do what we can to get people to give her a chance. Once they see her they'll love her no matter what her name is." Alan said.

I sighed, "Fine. You can use Cyberspace."

"Thank you very much Ms. James."

"Yeah...anything for my sister...see you soon Mr. Jackson."

After he left I ran to the phone and called Conner's cell.

"Hello?" Conner answered.

"Conner, hey...have you heard from Anna lately?" I asked.

"Sav? Hey! No I haven't. Why?"

"I just talked to a record producer...or something...anyway he set up a showcase for Anna." I said.

"Are you serious?" Conner asked.

"Yup...and get this...she's going by Anna Ford now."

"What?!" Conner cried.

"She's trying to cash in on Kira's last name."

“Oh my god...”

“You might want to check out the showcase.”

“I think I will...thanks Sav.”

“Anytime.” I said hanging up.

Felicity

~~~~~

I was in my room trying to make things look even a little but like I was used to. I was moving the bed when Dad came in.

“Hey Daddy.” I said.

“Hey sweetheart.” He said

“What’s up?” I asked.

“I need you to tell me about this Liem and the Evil Pink Ranger.”

“Liem is one of the Saturn rebels trying to over throw the kingdom. And the Evil Pink Ranger...I can’t tell you much without giving away some of the future.”

“If it’s not about me you can tell me...just not anyone else.”

I nodded, “Ok. She’s my cousin...second cousin. Lynn Oliver.”

“Melody and Tony’s daughter?”

“Yeah. How did you know?”

“Melody is pregnant right now.”

“Oh...yeah, that’s Lynn then.”

“How did Liem get Lynn on his side?” Dad asked.

“I don’t actually know...she doesn’t seem to care about her family at all though. I guess he brain washed her somehow.”

“OK...I’ll see what I can do to help you undo the spell.”

“Thanks Daddy.” I said hugging him.

“No problem.” He said hugging me back, “So what do you like to do for fun?”

“Well cheerleading...aside from that riding.”

“That’s cool...Harley and I were just headed to the track. You want to come?”

“Sure.” I said.

“Ok...I think your mother wanted to take you shopping later too so you had some different clothes to wear...you didn’t bring much with you.”

“No, I didn’t...shopping sounds like fun though.”

“Alright...in the mean time you can borrow some of Har’s riding clothes. See you at the truck in 15?”

I nodded, “Sounds good.”

I went and asked Har for some racing clothes then went back to my room to change. I was really adjusting to life here quickly. I enjoyed living here with my sisters. In my time my sisters were married with kids and their own lives...here we were all together, like a family. I mean don’t get me wrong, I did miss Blaine, Connie, and Katrina but I liked it here too...I almost didn’t want to go back.

Conner

~~~~~

I walked in the house. Kira was in the kitchen making dinner and Josh was nowhere to be found.

“Hey sweetie.” I said kissing her.

“Conner, hey.” She said returning the kiss.

“Where’s Josh?”

“Probably up in his room again. He stormed in here earlier and ran upstairs without a word. This break up with Harley is really upsetting him...I knew it was a mistake for him to get involved with a Bradley...especially one of Michelle’s daughters.”

“Kira, don’t...it isn’t Harley’s fault. I over heard some of the students talking in class today and I know why they broke up. It was Josh’s fault.”

“Oh? What happened?”

“He cheated on Harley with a student.”

“What?! He what?! Oh my god...what was he thinking?”

I sighed, “From what I heard he claims she lied about being a councilor...but that doesn’t much matter...all that mattered to Harley is that he cheated on her and that was of his own free will.”

“Oh god...that’s horrible...Harley must be heartbroken.”

“Exactly...Harley is the one that didn’t do anything wrong.”

“Wow...”

“And...Savannah called me today...”

“Oh? What did she want?”

“Well she is my biological daughter...she does call me ever now and again...but this time she wanted to tell me that Anna has a manager that set up a showcase for her at Cyberspace.”

“Oh? Wow...I wonder how that came about...”

“Me too...but even weirder...she’s using the stage name Anna Ford”.

“She’s cashing in on my name?”

“Yup.”

“Well we’re going to see this showcase right?”

“Yeah. Savannah gave me all the details. I’d like to drag Josh there too...maybe some family support would be good for Anna...I feel like we’ve lost her.”

“I know...I think we have.” Kira said.

I looked around. The kitchen was full of various food. “Anything I can do to help organize or anything?”

“No...most of this is for Christmas...we’re having quite a guest list. You can help me cook on Christmas morning...Michelle offered to come help but I told her I didn’t think that was a good idea. I think Tori and Lindsey might come help though...probably Hayley and Savannah too.”

I nodded, “OK...and I’m sure Tally and Eric will come help and I’ll get Ethan to help. We’ll get it all done.”

“It’s going to be one crazy Christmas.”

Melanie

~~~~~

It was after class and before group. I went looking for Jesse. He’s taken off to the dorms after class because he had a headache and I hadn’t seen him since. I was on my way to the dorms when I saw him coming out.

“Hey you...I was just coming to check on you.” I said.

“Better watch it Sunny, people might start thinking you have a heart in there.” He said smiling.

I smiled back, “I was just worried you’d off yourself before we finished my tutoring.”

“Don’t worry...you still have some things to teach me too...and anyway, I’m feeling much better. My headache is gone.”

“Good...we have some time before group if you want to finish those lessons I was working with you on.”

“I’d like that.”

“Ok...let’s go to the activity shed. All the PE classes are over for the day so we should be safe in there.”

Jesse nodded and we went in. It was locked. “Now what genius?” he asked.

I smiled, “Dude, I’m a ninja...no worries.” I used my mind to pick the lock.

“Ok...whoa...” Jesse said.

I smirked. “I told you...I’m a ninja...come on.” I pulled him behind me.

“Nice place.” Jesse teased.

“Hey...it’s something.” I said closing the door.

We found the pile of practice mats and I pulled one down and put it on the floor he got two more down and left them folded to make a back rest. We sat down and looked at each other. Jesse looked nervous.

“Hey...chill...it’s not like this is the first time you’ve done this with me.” I said.

Jesse nodded, “I know...but what if I forget how to do it.”

“You won’t...come here.” I leaned forward and kissed him. He started to return the kiss. It didn’t take long for him to over come his shyness and start making out with me. We did this for quite awhile. I felt him start his hand up my shirt but he pulled back the second he realized what he was doing. Without breaking the kiss I grabbed his hand and slid it up my shirt and put it on my chest. He tensed so I broke the kiss and started kissing his neck, trying to get him to relax.

“Are you ok with this?” he asked.

“Yes. Are you?” I asked still kissing his neck.

“I think so.” He said nervously.

I pulled back and lifted my shirt over my head, “It’s ok...you care about me right?”

“Of course I do.”

“OK...there’s nothing wrong with this.” I said. I reached over and lifted his shirt over his head. I was fighting my natural instinct to be aggressive. I didn’t wanna scare him...but I wanted him.

“Um...” Jesse hesitated.

“Shh...trust me.” I said. I kissed his chest and worked my way down till I reached the top of his jeans. I unbutton and unzipped them and continued. He was basically following my guiding now. I slipped his pants and boxers off and went down on him. He moaned and gasped a lot. Finally I felt like he was ready. I went back to kissing him and as we kissed I took off my jeans. “You want to make love with me don’t you?” I asked in a whisper.

“I think so...but how do I know if I’m ready? I’ve never...” he asked.

“You know if you’re ready...only you can know...do you find me attractive?”

“Yes.”

“Do you want your first time to be with me?”

“Yes.”

“Do you think you’re ready?”

“Yes...I do want you...I do want this...”

“Then what are we waiting for?” I straddled him and brought myself down on him. I had to initiate things until he got in the rhythm of it all...but once he did...oh my god...he was amazing. We had to try and be quiet but it was so hard...this felt so good. We both finally climaxed.

“So how was it?” I asked.

“Wow...amazing.” He said, “I had no idea it felt like that.”

I smiled, “It was pretty great...you wanna do that again?”

“Sure.” Jesse said pulling me into his arms and kissing me. He was starting to take charge more. I liked it.

We were still going at it when we were caught.

“Melanie Holmes! Jesse Foster!” Arissa said.

“Oh...um...” Jesse jumped and grabbed his clothes and held them over his body to cover himself. I just sat there and rolled my eyes.

“It’s time for group. Get dressed and get to the lodge now. We’ll deal with this in my father’s office after group. I expect to see you in the lodge in 5 minutes” Arissa said walking out.

“That was so bad...we’re in so much trouble.” Jesse said.

“Did you have fun? Did you enjoy it?” I asked.

“Well...yeah.”

“Then it was worth it.” I said as we got dressed.

Jesse smiled, “Yeah...it was.”

Harley

~~~~~

We got to the track and unloaded the bikes and started riding.

As I rode I started thinking. I thought about Josh...about Breanne...about them together. How he must have been feeling when he kissed her...how she felt when she was in his arms. I felt tears coming on and I pushed them back. I knew things would never be the same with Josh and I...he did something he could never take back...nothing would change that. I started racing around the track insanely fast just to try to get him off my mind. I hated Josh...I hated Breanne...how could the man who said he loved me do this...he claimed he’d loved me since he first saw me. Did he tell her the same?

I hated all of this...

I rode faster and more reckless...thoughts tumbled around my head so quick I couldn’t sort them...I just saw images of

Breanne and Josh flash before my eyes...I felt rage, pain, and sadness...suddenly I lost control of the bike.

It seemed to happen in a flash but when the bike stopped and I landed a few feet away I sat up and shook out my head. I took my helmet off and saw Dad and Felicity running towards me. The front tire of my bike was still spinning.

"Harley, are you ok?" Dad asked kneeling next to me to check me over.

I nodded, "I'm fine...just some cuts and scrapes."

"Are you sure? That was a nasty looking crash." Felicity said.

"I'm fine...I wasn't focusing...that's all." I said.

"Ok...you want to go home?" Dad asked.

I nodded, "Yeah...please."

We got back to the Academy and went to the lodge. Arissa was holding the group session for the Wildcats and she didn't look happy in the least.

"Good group guys...we'll pick this up tomorrow. Melanie, Jesse...come with me." Arissa said as we approached.

"Is everything ok?" I asked.

"No. We need to talk in Dad's office now." Arissa said.

We all went to Dad's office and Melanie and Jesse sat down. Dad sat behind the desk and Arissa and I sat on Mom's desk. Felicity had gone back to the house.

"Ok...do you want to tell Harley and my father why you're in here or should I?" Arissa asked.

"I'll tell them." Melanie said, "We're in here cause Arissa caught Jesse and I getting in on in the activity shed."

"What?!" I asked.

"Ok...I'm sure you're both aware that what you did is a very punishable offence. But first...I assume no protection was used." Dad said calmly.

"No...didn't have any." Melanie said.

"I didn't think so. You're both going to be tested for STDs and Melanie, you'll have to take a pregnancy test in a few days. Aside from that, it's very close to Christmas so punishing you now wouldn't serve much purpose...when we get back from holidays you're both on shuns for two weeks." Dad said.

"What? No! You can't keep me from her!" Jesse cried.

Melanie looked at him curiously.

"I'm sorry Jesse. You broke the rules and there is a price to pay for that." Dad said.

"No! You can't! You can't shun me from her! I love her!" Jesse cried.

Melanie looked like a deer in head lights. It was the first time I'd seen her drop her front and for once she was speechless.

"Jesse, the decision stands. If you two can have a non-physical friendship after your time on shuns is up then you're welcomed to...but that's the extent of it." Dad said.

"We'll see about that." Jesse said.

"And of course we'll have to inform your guardians about this." Dad said.

"Like she'll care." Jesse said.

"No...you can't...please Hunter..." Melanie said.

"I'm sorry Melanie...your parents are coming in for Christmas. I'll sit down with them then. Now, I want you both in your respective dorms for the rest of the night...someone will be checking on you throughout the night so don't get any ideas of running because you will get caught." Dad said.

Jesse and Melanie stood up and walked out.

"I can't believe Jesse would do that." I said in shock after they were gone.

"I know...it's not like him." Dad said.

"It's Melanie...she brings that out in him...they're good for each other but at the same time they're not." Arissa said.

I sighed, "I hate the fact we have to separate them."

"I know...but we have no other choice." Dad said.

"Good luck telling Kyle and Derrick about this." I said.

Arissa nodded, "Yeah, I don't envy you."

"It's going to be an interesting Christmas." Dad sighed.



Anna

~~~~~

“You look great...you ready?” Alan asked.

I nodded, “Is Trent here?”

“Yes. He’s keeping a low profile but he’s here.”

“Good...I’m gonna blow everyone away.”

“Damn right...that’s my girl. Get out there and do your thing.”

Conner

~~~~~

Kira and I forced Josh to come to Cyberspace with us. We found seats and waited for the show to start. Savannah finally took the stage.

“Thank you everybody for coming. Cyberspace is proud to present...Anna Ford.”

At that point lights started flashing, smoke machines started running, techno sounding music blared and my little girl took the stage...but she looked like anything but my little girl...she was dressed in skin tight white pleather pants, a yellow cross top that looked more like a scarf that wanted to be a top, and white high heeled boots. Her hair and make up were done so that she looked very sexy...my daughter was not supposed to look sexy. I knew something wasn’t right when she started to sing her new lyrics.

*“I know your name  
But I won't tell  
We must keep this secret well  
Privacy's Hard to find  
Eyes are watching all the time*

*Everybody wants to know our love  
Everybody talks about our love  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name  
Everybody needs to criticize  
but none of them are even our lives  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name*

*Can't get out  
can't get through  
Need to be alone with you  
Must escape or are we allowed no part of privacy*

*Everybody wants to know our love  
Everybody talks about our love  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name  
Everybody needs to criticize  
but none of them are even our lives  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name*

*Can't the boys with the zooms give this girl just a second  
See the man that I love needs a little sweet attention  
I don't want to seem harsh but this girl's under pressure*

*I can't go through losing you again*

*I need to breathe just one breath  
Walls are closing in so fast  
Privacy's Hard to find  
Eyes are watching all the time*

*Everybody wants to know our love  
Everybody talks about our love  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name  
Everybody needs to criticize  
but none of them are even our lives  
Everybody wants to know your name  
To know your name*

*Everybody wants to know  
Everybody wants to know  
Everybody wants to know  
Everybody wants to know...*

As the song ended I looked at Kira.

"When did Anna become a techno pop singer? And what was with that dancing...she looked like a stripper." Josh said.  
"I don't know what's gotten into her...and those lyrics...it sounds like it was about someone...could she have a secret boyfriend she doesn't want us to know about?" Kira asked.

"Wouldn't surprise me...every other part of her life is secret...anyway...I couldn't even understand those lyrics." I said.  
"I think we've lost our little girl." Kira said with tears in her eyes.

I nodded, "I think so too."

"It'll be ok...she's coming to Christmas dinner isn't she?" Josh asked.

"I hope so..." I said.

Anna

~~~~~

After the showcase I went back to the suite. When I walked in I noticed yellow roses all over the room. I heard water running and went into the bathroom. There were yellow and white candles lit all around the tub and a nice warm bubble bath was in the Jacuzzi tub.

"Trent?" I asked.

"Hey sweetie." He said walking up behind me and wrapping his arms around my waist. I turned around and hugged him tight.

"We're you there?" I asked.

"Yes...you were amazing...and I loved the song."

I smiled, "It was about us."

"I know. Here, get in the tub. I'm going to get us some wine and then I'll join you." Trent said.

"Oh wine?"

"Yes...no one to ID you in here." He said kissing me.

I slipped off my clothes and slid into the tub. It felt so good. Trent came back in and handed me a glass of wine then took off his clothes and got in the tub with me. I leaned back on him and got settled.

"This is so amazing...so relaxing." I said.

"You earned it. I talked to a rep from Clive Recording. He wants to sign you." Trent said kissing my neck.

"Oh my god...this is awesome...I owe it all to you babe." I said

“It was your talent that did it...I just used my connections to help you.”

“Trent...I love you.” I whispered.

“I love you too Anna...and I know it’s been hard on you sharing me.”

“I understand though...I’d rather share you then lose you.”

“What if you didn’t have to share me?” Trent asked.

I looked at him. “What do you mean?”

“I mean...I love you Anna...so much and I only want you to be happy.” He paused and reached back to the counter and grabbed a box and opened it. Inside was a white gold ring with a huge yellow stone in the center, “Will you marry me Anna?”

I smiled. “Oh my god...but what about Krista?”

“I’ll divorce her...I’ll put a rush on it and we can have the wedding right after the new year...will you marry me?”

I nodded, “Of course!”

*"The lights around the Christmas tree don't burn as bright
And all around the world it isn't a silent night
Outside I hear the voices sing the sweetest sounds of caroling
But somehow there's a sadness in the song
In our hearts we know that something's wrong*

*It's a different kind of Christmas
In a different kind of world
Even though it looks the same*

*Everything has changed
It's a different kind of Christmas"*
~ "A Different Kind of Christmas" LeAnn Rimes

"Wake up! Up, up, up!" Mom said shaking me.

"Ugh..." I rolled over and closed my eyes.

"Come on Har, it's Christmas! Wake up!"

I opened one eye and looked at the time, "Mom...it's only 5:30." I mumbled.

"I don't care. Get up, everyone else is getting up."

"Against their will."

"Now...come on"

"Fine." I mumbled. I knew it was pointless to argue, Mom did this every year. I rolled out of bed, grabbed my purple throw blanket and wrapped it around me and followed Mom into the living room. Arissa and Felicity were sitting around the tree with their throw blankets looking just as sleepy as me. Dad was sitting on the sofa trying to look awake to make Mom happy.

"Merry Christmas everyone!" Mom said cheerfully. This was the only day of the year she was a morning person.

"Merry Christmas." We mumbled.

"Ok, everyone...gift time...pass them out...Felicity, we did get you a few things too." Mom said.

"Oh wow...thank you." Felicity said.

"We also have some things for your baby counterpart when she gets back so you're not missing out on anything." Dad added.

Felicity giggled, "Thanks...that sounds so funny."

"Ok all the gifts are passed out...did you guys shop enough...we have enough stuff here to fill a mall." I said.

"It's a special Christmas...it's Arissa's first Christmas with us." Mom said.

"Oh joy." I mumbled.

"Harley, I expect you to be nice to all your sisters even if it's just for today...that includes Arissa and Savannah." Mom said.

"Yes ma'am." I said.

"Ok...now then, Arissa, you can open one first since it's your first Christmas." Mom said.

"Ok...um...I'll open this one." Arissa said picking up a medium sized box and opening it. "Oh wow...it's a picture of a bicycle..."

Dad laughed, "No...it's a picture of your bike. I noticed you watching BMX a lot and while I have to say moto is much more my thing I think you'd be good at it so now you have your own bike to work on."

"Oh my god! Thank you Daddy!" Arissa said hugging him.

"OK...go Liss." I said.

Felicity smiled and opened one of her's, "Oh wow...this is beautiful." Felicity said looking at the new shirt she just got...it was a color that could only be called crimple...go figure."

"I'll go last...Dad, you can go next." I said.

"Oh, ok." Dad picked up a gift from Mom. He started to open it.

Mom stopped him, "Um...open that one later...not in front of the kids."

"Oh...eww." The three of us said as Dad smirked at Mom.

“OK, I’ll open the one from Harley.” Dad said. It was a new set of leather riding gloves. “Awesome, I needed new one, thanks Har.”

“Mom, your turn.” I said.

“No...you go.” Mom said.

I sighed, “OK.” I opened my first gift. It was a coupon to the music/sound equipment store. “What’s this for?”

“Well...I had no idea you were such an amazing singer and I know you went to great lengths to hide it because of my shadow...I also know you love it. Consider this the extent of my help. Get some good sound equipment and start a band...have fun with it and do your own thing.” Mom said.

“Oh my god...thank you.”

We opened up all our gifts eventually, which took awhile because there was so much stuff. Finally we finished.

“OK, that’s finally it.” I said.

“Not quite.” Mom said.

“There’s more stuff?” Arissa asked.

“Just a little something.” Dad said handing Arissa a small box. Mom handed me a small box too.

“Um...ok.” I said as we opened the boxes. Each box had a set of keys.

“Keys?” Arissa asked.

“Come with us.” Mom said.

We followed outside. There sat a red mustang that look identical to the purple one I had and a brand new purple dirt bike. You can guess who got the car and who got the bike.

“You got me a car?!” Arissa cried.

“And a new bike?!” I added.

“Merry Christmas.” Mom and Dad said.

“Oh my god!” Arissa cried as she ran and got in her car.

“This is amazing!” I screamed jumping on the bike.

Mom and Dad just smiled.

“So was it worth waking up early?” Mom asked.

“Oh sh-yeah!” I cried.

Kira

~~~~~

Christmas morning was very gloomy. Anna wasn’t home, Stacy was at Trent’s, and Josh didn’t want to come out of his room so Conner and I sat in the living room and exchanged gifts with each other. He got me a very pretty necklace and I got him a set of DVDs he wanted.

“Thanks sweetie...I love it.” I said.

“Kira...I hate seeing you so depressed.” Conner said pulling me into his arms.

I rested my head on his chest, “What happened to our family?” I asked crying.

“Oh sweetheart...it’ll be ok...in a few hours we’ll have more people here than we know what to do with.” He said.

I nodded, “You’re right. I love you Conner.”

“I love you too Kira...now let’s get dressed. Eric and Tally said they were coming over early so we could start cooking.” Conner said.

“Alright.”

Sure enough, half an hour later, Eric, Tally, and Beth got there and we started the cooking. Not long after Savannah and Dustin got there. Conner pulled Savannah to the side and gave her a gift. She was his daughter and he was trying to include her as much as possible. Shortly after that Hayley and Ethan got there. It was pretty obvious Ethan wasn’t happy about Dustin dating Savannah but he didn’t say anything about it...probably because of the holidays and all.

“This is going to be one crazy dinner.” Savannah said.

“No kidding.” Tally said.

“Is Anna going to come?” Savannah asked.

“Um, I honestly don’t know. I hope so.” I said.

“How many people are you expecting?” Hayley asked.  
“Between 20 and 30 I guess.” I said.  
“Oh wow...” Savannah said.  
“Merry Christmas...” Kyle said as he and Derrick walked in with their daughters.  
“Kyle! Merry Christmas!” Tally said running over and hugging him.  
“Hey Derrick...how are you?” I asked.  
“We’re doing fine.” Derrick said.  
“Yeah, just great.” Kyle said.  
“Not now Kyle.” Derrick said.  
“Is everything ok?” I asked.  
“They’re pissed at me again, what’s new?” Melanie said.  
“That’s enough Melanie...why don’t you just start helping somewhere?” Kyle said.  
“You can help me with the potatoes.” I told her.  
“Fine.” Melanie said.  
A few minutes later Stacy came in with Noah.  
“Merry Christmas everyone.” Stacy said.  
“Hey sweetie! Merry Christmas.” I said hugging her. I was so glad to see at least one of my daughters.  
“Merry Christmas Mom.” Noah said hugging Tally.  
“Hey, Melanie, Merry Christmas.” Stacy said patting her on the back.  
“Yeah, Merry Christmas Green Meanie.” Melanie mumbled.  
I looked at Stacy then at Melanie.  
“Long story” Stacy said, “You don’t look too happy.” She said to Melanie.  
“That’s because I’m not.” She mumbled.  
“Mom, can I borrow her for a second?” Stacy asked.  
“Of course.” I said.

Stacy

~~~~~

I took Melanie outside.
“Ok, what’s the problem?” I asked.
“My parents.” She asked.
“What happened?”
“Oh, I got in trouble at school and their pissed.”
“What did you do?”
“Well...I kinda got busted in the activity shed with Jesse...one of my group mates.”
“What were you and Jesse doing?”
“Each other.” I smirked.
“Oh god...Melanie...”
“Don’t start. If I get one more lecture I’m going to scream.” Melanie said.
“Well, you’re going to get lectured until it sticks.” Kyle said walking over to us.
“Oh great.” Melanie mumbled.
“Do you have any idea how much trouble you’re in?” Kyle asked.
“Yes! Ok? I get it! I messed up...again! It’s nothing new...I’m sorry...actually I’m not...Dad, I’m in love with Jesse... what we did was more than sex...for the first time in my life it was more than sex...we made love and I loved it...I love him.”
“You’re too young to know what love is.”
“No, you mean I’m too messed up...you weren’t that much older than me when you fell in love with Daddy.” Melanie said.
“Melanie, you have issue you need to work out before you think of falling in love...you don’t love this boy, it’s as escape for you...you can’t escape your problems Melanie.”
“I know that! But right now my only problem is that you don’t see how happy he makes me. He makes me smile for the first time in a very long time...he accepts me and doesn’t try to change me...which is more than I can say for you.”
“Melanie Ann Holmes...”

“Don’t...just don’t. Thanks for trying to help Stacy...but as you can see my Dad is very unreasonable.” Melanie said turning and going back inside.

Kyle sighed, “I don’t know what to do with her.”

“Let her be in love.” I said.

“It’s not love.”

“I think you’re wrong Kyle. I know that look in her eyes. That’s the same look Noah gives me...the same look I give him. I thought I was in love with someone when I wasn’t much older than her...it wasn’t love though...this is.”

Kyle sighed, “Love is the last thing she needs.” He said going back in. I sighed and went in too.

Harley

~~~~~

I was in the lodge making sure the left over students were ok. I hated that some of the students had to stay here through Christmas. All the Wildcats had gone...all except Jesse. Chris was with his mom, Tiff went home to be with her father since it was his first Christmas since Tiff’s mom died, Destiny went home with her family, and of course the twins were with their parents...they’d be at Christmas dinner with everyone else. But Jesse’s aunt never even called. She just left him. He was curled up in front of the fire reading a book. I looked behind me and saw Mom.

“I feel horrible for him...can I invite him to the McKnight’s with us?” I asked.

Mom nodded, “Yeah...that’s a good idea.”

I smiled and walked over and sat next to him. “Merry Christmas Jesse.” I said.

“Yeah...Merry Christmas.” He mumbled.

“How would you like to have Christmas dinner with my family at the McKnights? A bunch of us will be there. My family, the McKnights, pretty much everyone in town.” I said.

Jesse smiled, “I’d like that.”

“Ok...go up and get changed. We’re leaving in a little while.” I said.

Jesse nodded and headed for the dorm.

I smiled to myself...I smiled even brighter when I saw my Christmas date come in. The smiled turned to shock when I saw Arissa walk in with her Christmas date...evidently we were both trying to make our exes jealous.

Anna

~~~~~

I was getting ready for dinner at my family’s house when Trent came in.

“Hey sweetie.” I said.

“Hey Anna...Merry Christmas.” He said handing me a box.

“Oh baby...you already gave me this amazing engagement ring...what more could you get for me?”

“Open it.”

I smiled and opened the box. It was a beautiful diamond earring and necklace set. “Oh wow...baby...this is too much.”

“You’re worth it. You’ll be my wife soon.”

“Did you tell Krista yet?”

“No...it’s the holidays. I’m going to wait a couple of days. I’ll tell her before New Year’s, I promise.”

I nodded, “Fair enough...you’re so sweet.”

“Actually I should get back to her...I just had to see you today though.” He said pulling me into his arms.

I held him. “I’m glad you came by. I should get to my parents’ anyway.”

“OK...have fun.”

“Not likely.”

Trent laughed, “I’ll make it up to you on New Year’s. I love you.”

“I love you too.” I kissed him and then he left.

I finally finished getting ready. I wore a green sweater dressed that came just above my knees, green Stiletto boots that were laced up to my knees, the heel was about 7 inches high, and I fixed my hair and make-up then I headed for my parents.

Kira

~~~~~

We finally had everything ready for dinner. The furniture in the living room had been moved out and we set up a bunch of tables to make a really long table. When we were done I went up and changed, while I was upstairs Rocky and his family came in. When I came back down everyone else was starting to arrive, Tommy, Kim, Jason, Kat, Alex, and Cali all came in together.

“Hey guys.” I said.

“Merry Christmas Kira.” Tommy said hugging me.

“I’m glad you could make it. Where’s Tony?” I asked.

“Well, Melody is pregnant and so she can’t travel. Carter and Dana flew to Florida to be with them.” Kim explained.

I nodded, “Is everything going ok with the baby?”

Tommy nodded, “Yes. It looks like our first grandchild is going to be just fine.”

“Oh, I’m so happy for you guys...man...Dr. O, you’re getting old.” I said teasing him...that’s the only time I called him Dr. O anymore.

“Just wait...Josh and Anna will be having kids before you know it.” Tommy said.

I smiled as I saw Blake, Tori, Lindsey, and Nick walk in.

“Hey guys!” I said.

“Kira! Hey!” Tori said hugging me.

“Oh...I thought I heard you, hey!” Tally said running out of the kitchen.

“Tal! Hey!” Tori hugged her too.

Dustin and Savannah came out of the kitchen.

“Nick...it’s so good to see you. Merry Christmas son.” Dustin said trying to hug Nick.

“Don’t Dad...just don’t.” Nick said pulling away.

“Who’s missing?” Blake asked.

“Your brother and sister-in-law and their family.” I said.

“And DJ.” Tally said.

“Nope, I’m here.” DJ said walking in.

“Hey, Merry Christmas!” Eric said.

“Merry Christmas...where’s Josh?” DJ asked.

“Upstairs. Maybe you can drag him down?” I asked.

DJ nodded, “I’ll try.”

Just then Hunter, Michelle, and company came in.

“Ok, the party can begin.” Michelle said brightly.

“Mich, Merry Christmas!” Conner said hugging her.

“Merry Christmas...Merry Christmas everyone!” she said. She walked over to me, “Merry Christmas Kira?” she asked softly.

I sighed, maybe it was time to forgive and forget, I nodded, “Merry Christmas Michelle.” I said hugging her.

“I hope it’s ok we have an extra guest...Jesse is one of our students and I felt horrible leaving him at the Academy alone.” Michelle said.

“Of course. That’s fine.” I said.

Josh and DJ came downstairs and we all went to sit at the table as the door opened. Anna walked in.

“Sorry I’m later. Merry Christmas.” She said.

I took a deep breath. She didn’t look like my daughter but I was still glad she came. “Merry Christmas sweetie...have a seat.” We all sat down.

Harley

~~~~~

I saw down with my date as Savannah walked over.

“Bridge, what are you doing here?” she asked.

“Harley invited me.” Bridge said.

“He’s my date.” I said.

“You have got to be kidding...you hate me that much Harley?” Savannah asked.

“What? Bridge is a great guy and he’s single. Why wouldn’t I jump on it?” I asked.

“And to think, I defended you to Josh...you deserve everything you got.”

“Hey, don’t get angry with her. You left me remember? Besides, you look pretty happy with your boy toy over there...or rather man toy...I had no idea you went for guys that much older.” Bridge said.

“You’re right. I am happy with Dusty...have a great life.” Savannah said turning and walking away. I noticed Josh just glaring. He looked angry beyond words.

“This is working out perfectly. Thanks Bridge.” I said.

“Anytime Har...after the way Sav ended things I needed some revenge.” Bridge said.

“Hey, Arissa...look at DJ...he looks pissed. I think your revenge is going perfectly too.” I said.

Arissa smirked, “I know. Thanks so much Aaron.”

“It’s fine. My family is on KO-35 anyway and I wanted to stay on Earth...’sides it’s not like Anna cares.” Aaron said.

“She doesn’t even look like Anna.” I said.

“Not the Anna I loved.” Aaron said.

“She looks kinda like a...” Bridge started.

“Prostitute?” I finished.

“Well...yeah.” Bridge agreed.

Josh

~~~~~

“Can you believe them?” I asked DJ.

“No...they sure rebounded fast.” DJ said.

“No kidding.” I said.

“You know...we could rebound too.”

“Oh?”

“There’s girls all over town just begging to be with a McKnight...we’re pretty well known in this town.”

“That’s true.”

“So, who cares if they have a thing for Green Rangers...we can find someone else.”

“You’re right.”

“So let’s just ignore them...don’t even give them the satisfaction of knowing they’re making us jealous.”

“But they are.” I said.

“They don’t need to know that.”

I nodded, “You’re right.”

Savannah

~~~~~

I was very uncomfortable between seeing Harley with Bridge and seeing the way Nick was glaring at me.

“Um...how are things at school?” Dustin asked Nick.

“Like you care anything about me.” Nick said.

“Nick, not now sweetie.” Lindsey said.

“No, now is a great time. You know Mom is all alone at home right now?”

“You could have stayed with her.” Dusty said.

“I have my own girlfriend to be with...she’s your wife...not this...skank.” Nick said glaring at me.

“Hey, watch your mouth, she isn’t a skank, she’s a wonderful person and you should get to know her before you pass judgment.” Dustin said.

“I know all I need to know. She isn’t Mom.”

“Your mother kicked me out.”

“Because you had a fight! You didn’t even try to make up with her!”

“Your mother didn’t exactly try to fix things either.”

“Because you started shacking up with this home wrecker.”

I looked down.

“Nicholas Brooks, stop talking badly about Savannah, she’s a wonderful person.” Dustin said.

“She’s Harley’s sister! My ex-girlfriend’s sister! My girlfriend’s cousin! She’s young enough to be your daughter!”

Nick cried.

“That’s enough.” Dustin said.

“Nicky, can we try to not fight until after dinner?” Lindsey asked.

“Ok...fine...I’m sorry sweetie, but this is far from over.” Nick said.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was so happy when I saw Jesse come in with Michelle and Hunter. I asked him to sit next to me. I ended up between him and Ellie and across from my Dad...Ellie sat across from Daddy.

“I’m so glad you came.” I said.

“I am too. I missed you Sunny.” Jesse said.

“I missed you too.” I said.

Dad cleared his throat.

“Oh...ok. Jesse, these are my parents, Kyle and Derrick Holmes. Dad, Daddy...this is Jesse Foster, my best friend in the world.” I said.

“It’s very nice to meet you sirs.” Jesse said politely.

“Likewise.” Daddy said.

Dad just stared.

“Dad, be nice.” I commanded.

“No. I don’t want you seeing him anymore...I’m going to take you out of Starlight.” Dad said.

*"Sending cards that talk of peace and love and cheer  
Oh that's what we need if we'd only believe  
It would be!"*

*It's a different kind of Christmas  
In a different kind of world  
Even though it looks the same*

*Everything has changed  
It's a different kind of Christmas"*  
~ "A Different Kind of Christmas" LeAnn Rimes

"I'm going to take you out of Starlight." Dad said.

"No! Dad, you can't do that!"

"I can and I will."

"Kyle, sweetie, maybe we should discuss this." Daddy said.

"There's nothing to discuss. We sent her to Starlight to get her away from bad influences and obviously it didn't work." Dad said.

"What? But I'm the one who seduced him...if anything I'm the bad influence." I said.

"My mind is made up...you're not to see Jesse anymore." Dad said.

"What? Why?" I asked.

"Because he's nothing but trouble."

"You don't even know him! You're not even giving him a chance!"

"You're not seeing him anymore."

"You can't do that! I told you I'm in love with him!" I cried.

"You are?" Jesse asked.

"Yes, I am. I love you Jesse." I said.

"I love you too Sunny." He said.

"Your name isn't Sunny." Dad said.

"It is when he says it." I said.

"Please sir, don't make Melanie go home...she's the only good thing I have at Starlight. I lost my parents and I'm only at Starlight because my aunt didn't want me...just the inheritance. I've been alone and depressed since I got there, I even tried to kill myself because I didn't have anything left...then I met Melanie and she changed everything...she gave me a reason to live. Please don't take that away from me." Jesse pleaded.

I held Jesse's hand and felt some tears slip down my cheek. I noticed Ellie crying too.

"Come on...you can't make Melanie go home...Starlight is good for her...Jesse is good for her...if not for Jesse she still wouldn't be talking to me...because of him we're starting to become friends again." Ellie said.

"Maybe we should consider this." Daddy said.

"Fine. I'll think about it" Dad said.

## Felicity

I was doing a lot of observing. This Christmas was historical. I'd heard a lot about it. Everything was going down as I heard. All the bickering between different sections of the table...but the best was yet to come. I was still waiting for the real fireworks when I saw Tamara walk over to Harley.

"Hey Har. Merry Christmas." She said.

"Yeah...Merry Christmas." Har said.

"Dad misses you."

"He's not your father."

"You haven't been around to see him."

"I've been busy."

"Too busy for your own father?"

"Don't mess with me Tam-Tam." Harley said.

Tamara smirked, "Jealous?"

"You little..."

"Har...chill." I said.

"Tamara, now isn't the time...go sit down." Arissa commanded.

"Fine." Tamara said.

Harley got up and followed. I saw her hug Rocky they say something and then she came and sat back down.

Anna

~~~~~

My family was trying not to ask too many questions of me. They knew how I'd react.

"I saw you at your showcase the other night." Dad said.

"You were good." Mom said.

"It was...new and different." Josh said.

"Yeah, I felt I needed a different direction in my music." I said.

We sat there for awhile saying nothing to each other. Then we heard the door open. I looked up and saw Trent. I smiled.

I knew he couldn't go without spending the rest of the day with me.

"Murry Chrissmas." He slurred.

I looked at him funny but didn't make any other movement towards him. I was curious what was going on.

"Daddy, what are you doing here?" Stacy asked.

"I couldn't spend Christmas without the one I love." Trent said.

I smiled.

Trent walked to the head of the table where Dad was sitting. "I love you Conner, I've always loved you, and I always will love you...forget Kira...come away with me."

My jaw dropped.

"Trent, you've been drinking...go sleep it off man." Dad said.

"No...I'm finally sober...I need you...I'm in love with you Conner...I always have been." Trent said kissing my Dad.

"You're all my want."

I couldn't take this anymore. I stood up, "What about me you ass?! You said you loved me! I'm your fiancé!" I cried. Everyone stopped and looked at me.

"I'm sorry Anna...I just used you as a replacement for your father...it just wasn't what I needed though...I need him." Trent said.

"Whoa...back up...you're engaged to my father?!" Stacy asked.

I nodded, looked like the cat was out of the bag now. "Yes. Trent and I have been dating for months now. A few days ago he proposed. He said he'd divorce Krista if I agreed to marry him."

"Oh my god..." Mom said looking pale.

"I'm almost afraid to ask this...did you sleep with him?" Stacy asked.

I nodded, "It started off based purely on sex but I fell in love with him."

"Yeah...and he loves your father...you gave up what we had for this." Aaron said.

"Oh don't start with me. You got someone new too." I said.

"Because you left me for him!" Aaron cried.

"This is so disgusting! My sister slept with my father! Eww!" Stacy cried.

"It's ok sweetie." Noah said.

"No it isn't!" Stacy cried.

"Why didn't you tell us this before?" Mom asked.

"Because no one would understand. You would have tried to tell me I was wrong for loving him but he makes me happy." I said.

"He's in love with Conner!" Stacy cried.

"He's drunk!" I cried.

"This is so sick! When did my family become Springer?! My sister is dating my other sister's father...that sister is

dating my cousin. I have a sister I didn't even know about and she's my ex-girlfriend's sister and now my ex-girlfriend is with that sister's ex-boyfriend...to top it off that sister is also dating her biological mother's best male friend who is old enough to have fathered her and did deliver her at birth. This is too much. I can't take this. I'm out of here. You all are screwed." Josh said grabbing his car keys and walking out.

"Josh...dude...wait." DJ ran after him.

"This can't be happening." Mom said.

"And I thought we were screwed up." Melanie said.

"This is too much...I can't believe you'd do this Anna! This is what all the secrets were?! How could you?!" Stacy cried.

"I love him!" I screamed.

"And I loved you! That didn't stop you from breaking my heart!" Aaron screamed back.

"Stay out of this Aaron!" I screamed.

"Don't yell at him!" Harley yelled.

"Don't yell at my sister you backstabber!" Savannah yelled.

"Me? A backstabber? Look at the pot calling the kettle black." Harley replied.

"Oh and what does that mean?" Savannah asked.

"It means you left me for Dustin and now you're trying to still lay claim to me!" Bridge said.

"See, she doesn't even know who she wants and you left Mom for her!" Nick cried.

"Nick, don't make this worse." Lindsey said.

"Linds...stay out of it." Blake said.

"Yes, stay out of it." Nick said.

"Don't talk bad about Savannah. I'm where I want to be." Dustin said.

"You don't even know what you want...you're with a girl half your age!" Ethan cried.

"Ethan...not now." Hayley said.

"Yes now. You took advantage of my daughter...you're much too old for her." Ethan said.

"Daddy! Not now!" Savannah said.

"Then when? Your father is right." Michelle said.

"Oh get over it, you're not my mother, you have no say!" Savannah cried.

"See! At least Jesse is my age!" Melanie said.

"He's no good for you, he's only going to get you in more trouble." Kyle said.

"You're wrong and if you got to know him you'd see that!" Melanie cried.

"I know all I need to know!" Kyle said.

"All you know is we got caught making love! You know nothing else!" Melanie cried.

Jesse turned beet red.

"That's all I need to know to know he's not a good influence on you!" Kyle cried.

"I told you I seduced him!" Melanie cried.

"Melanie, stop." Harley commanded.

"You're not in charge of me right now, shut up." Melanie said.

"Yeah, well she thinks she a goddess or something and no one else matters." Tamara said.

"That isn't true!" Harley cried.

"That is true! You're less of a daughter to Rocky than I am!" Tamara cried.

"Tamara...Harley is my daughter...I am her father." Rocky said.

"You mean one of her fathers." Hunter said.

"No, I mean I am her father."

"Like hell you are. I'm her father too...and if you wanna be technical I am her father."

"Oh, sure...you did such a great job raising her."

"Rocky, don't. I thought this was all behind us." Michelle said.

"Yeah, sure...my wife cheats on me and has a kid with another man and then passes it off as mine and I'm supposed to get over it?" Rocky said.

"She's not your wife anymore." Aisha said.

"She was at the time she cheated. She had made vows to me and less than a month later she was screwing around with him...but it was always that way wasn't it? I was second best from the day you met Hunter. Always the Hunter replacement." Rocky said.

"You know that isn't true...there was a time I love you more than anyone...there was a time you were all I wanted."

Michelle said.

“Yeah...before you met him.”

“And if you remember you were the one that ended things then. You left me...if you had stayed with me I never would have met Hunter.”

“Yes you would have...if it wasn't Hunter it would have been someone else.”

“You talk about me like I'm a whore.”

“You are!” Rocky cried.

“Don't you ever talk to my wife that way again!” Hunter cried.

“Right, because you're just as much of a whore as she is...you know what, you two deserve each other.” Rocky said.

“Stop it!” Harley screamed.

Bridge put his arm around her.

“I can't stand this! I have two dads ok?! Get over it, both of you!” Harley cried getting up and running out.

“Man, there was no need for that.” Tommy said to Rocky.

“Oh stuff it. I'm so sick of you sticking up for your sister. She's a grown woman, let her take some heat for her own actions.” Rocky said.

“Man, what's your problem Rock?” Tommy asked.

“I'm sick of you and Jason always giving me orders! I've been second banana to both of you for years and I'm sick of it!” Rocky cried.

“Oh shut up...you're the one that got Michelle back in the day...talk about second banana.” Jason said.

“That's only because you didn't want her!” Rocky cried.

“Like hell I didn't! I tried to get her back and she was in love with you!” Jason cried.

“He's right...I remember that...you won that time Rocky...you've not been second to Jason ever.” Kat said.

“Bull. I've always been second best. I'm sick of it and I don't wanna be second best with my own daughter.” Rocky said.

“You're not...Daddy, I'll always love you.” Harley said.

“But you have Hunter now...he's your real father...”

“Yeah, and Conner is Savannah's real father...that doesn't replace Ethan with her and Hunter will never replace you with me.”

“Michelle, you sure have a knack for screwing with you kids when it comes to their biological fathers.” Rocky said.

“And I've paid for it many times...just lay off.” Michelle said.

“You'll never pay enough.” Rocky said.

“Leave her alone!” Tommy said.

“Oh, you're just as bad so don't even try to get involved here.” Rocky said.

“What are you talking about Rocky?” Kim asked.

“Oh you think Mr. Wonderfully Perfect has always been faithful? You're kidding yourself Kim.” Rocky said.

“Man, don't.” Tommy pleaded.

“What is he talking about Tommy?” Kim asked.

“Tell her Tommy...tell her about your affair with Taylor Earhardt.” Rocky said.

“What?!” Kim cried.

“It was a long time ago...years ago...” Tommy said.

“Yeah...that year between the time he defeated Mesogog and the time he went to Florida didn't you notice he left Reefside a lot? Where do you think he was? He was in Turtle Cove carrying on an affair.” Rocky said.

“Oh my god...you...we...you said we were trying to work things out.” Kim said.

“And we were...we did...it was just a short term thing...I needed someone and she was there...she and Eric were having problems and she turned to me.” Tommy said.

“I don't believe it...this...I can't believe this.” Kim said.

“Oh believe it...I have pictures of them together that Tommy gave to me to destroy after he moved to Florida.” Rocky said.

“You said you'd destroyed them!” Tommy cried.

“Yeah? I lied.” Rocky said.

“You son of a...” Tommy started.

“Uncle Tommy, no!” Harley screamed.

“See what you started, if you had kept your pants on with my father none of this would have happened!” Stacy screamed at me.

“Screw you all!” I screamed.
“No, I think you did that...just get out of here!” Stacy screamed.
“Stacy!” Mom cried.
“No...I’m taking my father home...he needs to sleep this off and have some sense talked into him. I don’t want that tramp anywhere near him.” Stacy said.
“She’s your sister!” Mom cried.
“She’s no sister of mine!” Stacy cried.
I looked over at Trent...he was passed out on the floor.
Dad sighed, “I guess Trent can crash on the sofa.”
“Fine...you get out.” Stacy said.
“No! This is my parents’ home and that is my fiancé!” I cried.
“I can’t believe my father was your secret boyfriend!” Stacy cried.
“I love him! I can’t control that! You used to take that I didn’t get along with him...now I love him.”
“I didn’t mean for you to fall into bed with him!”
“Anna, maybe you should go.” Mom said.
“Kira...” Dad said.
“You too Stacy.” Mom added.
“Fine...” Stacy said.
“I’m gone.” I said.

I got back to the suite and fell on the bed crying. I didn’t have anyone now.

Harley

~~~~~

It was a very quiet ride back to the Academy. We were about half way there when Felicity started to sing.  
“Silent night, holy night/All is calm, all is bright...”  
We all started singing along.

We got home and went inside.  
“I’m sorry Christmas went this way.” Mom said.  
“It’s fine...too many things were pent up...it was bound to explode at some point.” I said.  
“So this isn’t normal?” Arissa asked.  
“Not at all.” Dad said.  
“A lot of people were hurt tonight...that’s not what Christmas is about.” Aaron said.  
“Not at all.” Lindsay said glaring at Nick. We all got to the house at the same time.  
“We’ll see you guys in the morning.” Uncle Blake said leading his family to the guest house.  
“I think we all need some rest...see you in the morning.” Mom said.  
“What was everyone so upset about...like this was different somehow?” Felicity asked.  
“Go to bed.” Dad said.  
“Yes sir.” Felicity said.  
“Goodnight one and all.” Arissa said going to her room, “Thanks for being there with me.”  
“No worries...see you tomorrow.” Aaron said.  
“Yeah...thanks Bridge.” I said.  
“Anytime...thanks for letting me crash in the dorms.” Bridge said.  
“No worries...the students are pretty much gone anyway. Jesse will show you around.” I said kissing him goodnight.  
“You coming Aaron?” Bridge asked.  
“I’ll be along in a second.” Aaron said.  
“Ok...see ya.” Bridge said walking out.

Aaron and I were the only ones still awake.  
“Crazy day huh?” Aaron asked.  
“It was emotional...that’s for sure.” I said as I started crying.  
“Oh Har...come here.” Aaron said pulling me into his arms.

“You know...I was an idiot.”

“Why?”

“For letting you go...for not letting you be my first...for screwing up what we had...look where I’m at now.”

“Hey, look at where I’m at...if I’d forgiven you...well you know.”

“Maybe we can go back? Just for tonight?” I asked.

“You mean...”

“Come to my room with me...spend the night with me...let’s find out what we missed out on. I need this and I think you do too.”

Aaron nodded, “Ok.”

We went to my room and I locked the door behind us. I pulled him to the bed and we started kissing. It did feel good to kiss him again. I’d forgotten what it was like to be in his arms. He was exactly what I needed. We undressed each other and made love. When we were finished he held me in his arms and wrapped a blanket around us then. I felt safe and comfortable.

“Merry Christmas Aaron.”

“Merry Christmas Harley.”

I closed my eyes and fell asleep in his arms.



*"Some people aren't lucky like us  
Some people they just give up  
When the hard times fall  
The thrill of it all is gone  
Leaves you in a cloud of dust  
It's sad to think that some won't find it  
And others won't recognize it even when it comes  
We're all at the mercy of the will of love  
Some people yeah  
Some people aren't lucky like us"  
~ "Some People" LeAnn Rimes*

I woke up in the next morning in Aaron's arms. At first I couldn't believe I'd really slept with him...once in sunk in that I had I didn't know what to do. I didn't know how I felt. Did I regret it? No...I didn't. There was no reason to, we were both single and we needed something...that was it.

I carefully got out of bed and reached for some clothes to wear. As I was getting dressed Aaron woke up.

"Good morning." I said.

"Morning." He mumbled. He rubbed his eyes and sat up.

"Here." I said handing him his boxers.

"Thanks." He said taking them.

"We're cool right?" I asked.

He nodded, "Yeah...of course. We're friends."

"Ok...it's just cause we...ya know...we dated and I know you cared about me for awhile before that and I don't want this to ruin our friendship..."

"No...of course not. I do care about you Harley, I always have...but not the way I cared for Anna...I know the difference now. You'll always be my friend."

I nodded, "Good...because you mean too much to me to lose over this."

"Not a chance."

"I wonder how Anna is gonna be today." I said.

Aaron shrugged, "Not my concern. She's the one that left me and got engaged to that creep."

"It can't be easy for you though."

"No...but it's her life...she's gotta live it how she sees fit...and I'll just go on with my life."

I nodded, "Good for you...I guess I should find some way to go on without Josh too."

"I think you're doing fine."

"It's an act Aaron...just an act."

Melanie

~~~~~  
I woke up and looked around. I was sleeping on the sofa at Aunt Tally and Uncle Eric's. I had refused to sleep in the guest room because it was on the same floor as my dad and I wasn't going to be anywhere near him after the way he treated Jesse. I had half a mind to go back to Starlight, pick up Jesse, and take off. I knew that Jesse wouldn't go for that though. Michelle and Hunter we're the only two adults he had and he wouldn't do anything to upset them more than we already had. And I guess I didn't wanna do that to Daddy either...but Dad deserved whatever he got...he was being totally impossible. For the first time I loved someone enough to be a good person and he was trying to tell me I couldn't see him anymore? What the hell? It was stupid! I wasn't gonna take it either...no was in the world were they keeping me from Jesse. I was in love with him and that was that. We'd be together, somehow, someway.

Conner

~~~~~

I woke up the next morning and went down to check on Trent. He was slowly coming to.

“Hey...you ok man?” I asked.

“Yeah...I think so. How did I get here?” he asked.

“You got drunk and came over last night and declared your love for me. This sent Anna into an outburst where she admitted you were engaged to her and various other outbursts followed.” I explained.

“Oh god...Anna...”

“I can’t believe you’re dating my daughter...do you have any idea how upset Stacy is...or how much you hurt Anna last night?”

“I’m sorry about all of that...but I meant what I said...I have always been in love with you Conner.”

“What?”

“I know you don’t want to hear it but it’s true”

“So you really were using Anna as a substitute for me?”

“Not consciously...maybe subconsciously?”

“You do know I’m in love with Kira and I always have been right?”

Trent sighed, “I know...and I accept that...believe it or not I do love Anna.”

“Then you’ll break up with her.”

“What?”

“You’re not good for her...she’s turned on her own family...if you love her like you say you’ll break up with her.”

“No...I’ll do no such thing. I love Anna...I will marry her.”

“Like hell you will...”

Anna

~~~~~

When I woke up I decided to go directly to my parents’. I also decided to dress down. I put on some fitted jeans and a fitted t-shirt. I even put on some tennis shoes and put my hair back. Granted this was still more stylish than my former ‘punkish’ clothes, but it was something I felt my parents might approve of...I also put my engagement ring on. I’d taken it off before I went to dinner the night before.

I walked in to the house and heard my dad and Trent arguing. Dad was telling Trent he couldn’t marry me and Trent was saying he would.

“I will marry Trent and there’s nothing you or Mom can do to stop it.” I said.

“Anna...sweetie, think about this...you can’t possibly think marrying Trent is a good idea.” Dad said.

“Yes, it is...I love him”

“He’s your sister’s father...your mother’s ex-husband...Anna you can’t be serious about this.”

“Oh I’m very serious...and if you can’t accept Trent and I and our happiness then I don’t think you need to be in my life.”

“Anna...”

“No...there’s nothing else to discuss. Come on Trent...let’s get you out of here.” I said.

Trent nodded and I helped him up. We were headed for the door when Stacy walked in.

“No...I forbid this...Daddy, you can not seriously marry my little sister!” Stacy cried.

“You can’t forbid this. Trent and I are adults. If we want to get married we can and there’s nothing you or anyone else can do to stop this.” I said.

“What? Anna!” Stacy cried.

“Sweetie...I know this is hard and unexpected but the fact is Anna and I are in love. We’re going to be married. I would like you to be a part of our lives but if you can’t accept Anna as my wife then that is your prerogative...all we can do is live our own lives.” Trent said.

“Fine...if you both want to ruin your lives be my guest...but don’t expect me to stand by and watch it...and don’t expect me to give you the company back...you’re obviously not mentally competent enough to be CEO.” Stacy said storming out of the house.

“Stacy!” Trent said.

“Think about it guys...how would you feel if Stacy was seeing me?” Dad asked.

“You’re both adults...you can do what you want...so can we. Come on Trent.” I said taking Trent’s hand and walking out.

Tommy

~~~~~

I woke up to the sound of zipping. Kim was closing her suit case.

“Kim? Where are you going?” I asked.

“I’m leaving. I can’t handle this.” She asked.

“What are you talking about?” I asked.

“Knowing you cheated on me.”

“But it was a long time ago.”

“Yeah, but it makes me wonder what else you’ve been hiding from me.”

“Nothing...what happened with Taylor didn’t even matter.”

“I’m not sure Eric would agree with you about that. He’s your friend Tommy and they were together at the time...how could you do that to him?”

“They were having problems...Kim, he cheated on her.”

“What? With who?”

“Jen.”

“Jen Collins?” Kim asked.

I nodded, “Yeah...I know she’s your friend but she isn’t perfect...do you remember when Wes was trying to get WesCo going?”

“Yeah...he worked a lot but it eventually evened out and he had plenty of time for her.”

“Well he didn’t at the beginning and Jen got lonely so she went to see Eric in Turtle Cove and one thing led to another...Taylor caught them and was horribly upset. She turned to me. I was lonely and missing you...and it just happened...we carried on an affair for a few months but as soon as you invited me to move to Florida and I got the job at the Tampa PD I broke it off and that was the only affair I had.” I said.

“That was it?”

“Yes...Kimberly, I’ve always loved you...and yes, Taylor caught me in a weak moment, but you’re the only one I ever wanted to be with.”

Kim started crying. “I love you too Tommy...”

“Come here.” I said pulling her into my arms, “Please don’t leave.”

“I won’t...I’m not sure I could live without you anyway.”

“Good...that makes two of us.” I said kissing her.

Savannah

~~~~~

I was at Cyberspace cleaning up. Dustin was sitting at a table reading. That’s when Nick came on knocked on the door. I went and let him in. He brushed past me and walked over to Dustin.

“Nick...I’m glad you’re here...we need to talk.” Dustin said.

“There’s nothing to talk about. I just came to say goodbye.” Nick said.

“Nick...”

“No, don’t. If you’re going to leave Mom and I that’s fine...but don’t expect me to accept your new lifestyle.”

“Nick, let’s discuss this...”

“No. Goodbye.” Nick said walking out.

Dustin just sat there, stunned. I sat next to him.

“Oh babe...” I hugged him.

“I’m sorry you had to see that Savannah.” He said hugging me back. I knew he was hurting and I couldn’t stand it. I knew what had to be done.

“Go after him.” I said.

“What?”

“Go after him...go back to Angel Grove with him. Talk to Marah and work it out...that’s where you belong.”

“But Sav...I love being with you.”

“And I love being with you...but you don’t love me...you love Marah...and truth be told I realized when I saw Harley

with Bridge that I never stopped loving him. I really do like you...but..."

"It's not love...not like we should love." Dustin finished.

I nodded, "Exactly."

"Ok...maybe you're right...I should try to work things out with Marah...I do care about you and the time we've been together means so much to me."

I nodded, "Me too...you're a great man Dusty...Marah is very lucky."

"So is Bridge. Goodbye Savannah."

"Goodbye." I said. We kissed goodbye then he left. I know what I had to do. I dialed Arissa's cell number.

"Hello?" she answered.

"Hey...I have a favor." I said.

"Sure, what's up?" she asked.

"Can you get Bridge to Cyberspace tonight...say 10:00?"

"Um, I can try...why?"

"Just trust me...please try your best."

"I will...promise."

"Thanks...bye."

"Bye."

I hung up and started planning for tonight as I finished cleaning up the restaurant.

Arissa

~~~~~

After I hung up with Savannah I got up and headed to find Bridge. As I was leaving my room I saw Aaron coming out of Harley's room. My jaw dropped.

"Oh...morning Arissa." Aaron said softly.

"Um...yeah...morning..." I said.

"I'll...see ya round." He said leaving.

I waited until he was gone and knocked on Harley's door.

"Yeah?" she called.

I walked in. "Ok...care to explain?"

"What?" she asked.

"Why Aaron was walking out of your room in the same clothes he wore last night?"

"Um...because he slept here..."

"You slept with him in our parents' house?! That's so disrespectful." I said.

"It just happened...ok so it wasn't the best location..."

"Besides, he was my date!"

"I know...but we've been friends for so long and we dated and...I don't know...it happened."

I nodded, "OK...yeah...believe it or not I do understand."

"So you won't tell anyone?"

"No...I won't."

"Thanks."

I shrugged, "No worries. No I have to go find Bridge."

"Why?"

"Savannah wants to see him."

Harley rolled her eyes, "Probably decided she wanted him back. I hope he knows what he's getting himself into."

I rolled my eyes back, "Whatever."

I went to the dorms and found Bridge.

"Hey dude, have plans tonight?" I asked.

"Um, I was going to head home this afternoon." He said.

"No...stay...please...one more day?"

"Why?"

"I can't make you but...do yourself a favor and be at Cyberspace at 10 PM." I said.

"Why?"

“Honestly? I don’t know...but I have a feeling you’ll be glad you did.”

Bridge sighed, “Fine.”

I smiled, “You won’t regret it...I don’t think.”

“Let’s hope not.”

“Anyway, I’ll see you later.”

“OK...bye.”

I headed back to the house. I wanted to take my new car out for a drive. I went inside to get the keys. Felicity was trying to decide which cereal she wanted.

“Hey kid...you wanna go get some breakfast? I wanna go drive my car.” I said.

“Ohh, can we get chicken biscuits?” she asked.

“Sure. Let’s go.”

“Awesome...let me leave a note for the parents. They’re still crashed out. Mom was really upset last night.”

I shook my head, “That was so messed up of Rocky to lay into her and Dad.”

“He was just angry...it was in the air after Trent crashed the dinner.”

“I guess.”

Felicity wrote a note then we took off.

Anna

~~~~~

Trent and I got back to the suite and Trent took a quick shower. While he was in there I called room service. When he got out and dressed we sat at the table and ate breakfast.

“I’m so sorry about my family.” I said.

“Stacy is my family too.” Trent said.

“I know...I hope this doesn’t change anything.”

“Is doesn’t change how much I love you. I still want to marry you if you’ll have me.”

“Of course I will! I love you too Trent.” I said.

“Good...then I’ll deal with Krista this week.”

I nodded, “Ok, good...I have things to do myself anyway. I’m going in to record a single this week. They want a song out next month then rush record my album.”

“I knew they’d snatch you up. You’re gonna be a hit!”

“I owe it all to you.”

“I just helped. You’re amazing...they saw that.”

I smiled, “Thanks.”

Josh

~~~~~

I ended up crashing at DJ’s apartment and that day neither of us wanted to go anywhere so we stayed in and watched TV. I was in the kitchen making sandwiches and DJ was trying to find something worth watching.

“Last night was so messed up.” He said as he channel surfed.

“I know...sometimes I hate being a McKnight.” I said.

“No lie...we have one messed up family...and your sister is dating Trent...god if it were Beth I’d kill her.”

“Be glad your sister has a little common sense left.” I said.

“Stacy seemed really pissed.”

“I don’t blame her! I’m really pissed and Trent isn’t my father.”

“What is Anna thinking?”

“That’s a damn fine question.”

“Then to top it off our girlfriends replaced us already.”

I sighed, “It won’t last...I won’t give up so easily...neither should you. You need to work things out with Arissa.”

“Sure.”

“You are aware you only broke up with her because she took Harley’s side...and you are aware that she was on the right side? Make up with her.”

“You’re my cousin man, I can’t go against you.”

“You don’t have to. Just make up with your girl.”

“I’ll think about it.”

I nodded, “Alright.”

“Have you tried talking things out with Harley again?” DJ asked.

“No...but she isn’t taking my calls. She’s screening them so if my number pops up she won’t answer and her family threatened me with bodily harm if I go near her...considering one of her fathers is a ninjas master, the other owns a dojo, her mother is a ninja and Saturn queen, and her sisters are current Rangers I figure it’s best to heed their warning.” I said.

“Hmm...probably smart.”

“I’ll just have to hope Harley eventually comes around and realizes how much I love her.”

Melanie

~~~~~

“Dad...I think we need to discuss this thing with Jesse again now that we’re calm.” I said.

“My decision won’t change. I do not want you seeing him anymore.” Dad said.

“Kyle...” Daddy said.

“Don’t try to undermine me on this Derrick.” Dad said.

“But Dad...please...I don’t want things to be like they were with Melanie and I and if you make her stop seeing Jesse they will be.” Ellie said.

“I’m sorry Ellie, this is what’s best for Melanie.” Dad said.

I scoffed, “Like you even know what’s best for me anymore. Screw you.” I turned around and walked out of the house and took off running. I made my way to the Academy and went into the lodge. Jesse was in there alone.

“Sunny...” he said when he saw me.

“Come with me.” I said.

“What? Where?”

“Don’t ask questions. I won’t let my dad separate us...come with me...please...I love you Jesse.”

“I love you too but we can’t just run away.”

“Jesse...if we don’t leave we’ll never see each other again.”

“Maybe not...but if we run and get caught we really won’t see each other again. I love you and I’ll fight for us but we have to stay and fight...besides, think of our teams...they need us.”

I sighed, “Maybe you’re right.”

“Melanie Ann Holmes!” Dad cried running in.

“What?” I asked.

“I told you not to see him anymore.”

“You should be glad I came to see him. I was going to run away until he talked me out of it.”

“You did?”

Jesse nodded, “Yes sir. Su...Melanie wanted to run away with me so we could be together. I told her that wasn’t the way. It isn’t going to show anyone anything except they were right, we shouldn’t be together. I’d rather stay here and fight...prove to you and your husband that I am good for Melanie. I love her and I’ll do whatever it takes for you to see that.”

Dad froze. “Maybe I was wrong about you Jesse...ok...I’m willing to let you two see each other as long as you stay out of trouble...no more trips to the shed or anything...and of course you can only be together after your punishment from Hunter is over.”

“Yes sir.” I said.

“Thank you sir.” Jesse said.

I hugged Jesse. I was so happy.

Savannah

~~~~~

Everything was perfect for Bridge. At 10:01 I saw him walk up to the door of Cyberspace. I pressed ‘play’ on the CD player as he walked in. Our song started to play. I had the place lit with candles and I was dressed in a knee length

purple spaghetti strap dress, my hair was fixed too. I walked up to him.

“What is this?” Bridge asked.

I took a breath, “Me begging for your forgiveness. I’ve been an idiot Bridge. I had you back and I never should have let go. You’re the only man I ever really wanted. I got scared so I ran...I was an idiot.”

“What about Dustin?”

“He was there...he was there when I needed someone...I realized though the someone I needed wasn’t him...it was you all along. If you give me one more chance I promise you I’ll never blow it again.”

Bridge looked at me. “I do love you Savannah but how do I know this won’t be a repeat of last time? You’ve broken my heart twice...”

“I know...and I’m sorry...believe me, it will never happen again...one more chance...it’s all I ask. If it doesn’t work then I promise I’ll never bother you again...and if it does work we’ll be very happy together. I think it’s worth the chance...don’t you?”

Bridge stood there for a second and then nodded and pulled me into his arms, “Yes, I do.”

*"I guess this is what love is  
This is what love is*

*Some can live without love  
Some can't live without  
Some people, they just don't know  
What love is all about"*  
~ "What Love is" Britney Spears

A few weeks had passed since the Christmas disaster and life was as normal as it ever was...well it was normal if you weren't a McKnight. Last I heard Anna was still marrying Trent. If Savannah were to get involved with my dad I think I'd kill myself...after I killed the both of them. It was to creepy to think about.

Anyway, aside from not having Josh my life was normal again. All the Wildcats had returned. Aaron, Bridge, and the Holmes family had gone home. Of course Bridge would be back soon. He and Savannah were back together and Savannah had convinced him to move to Reefside so they could have a future.

As for me...as I said...I still didn't have Josh...then again I didn't really want Josh. Ok that's a lie. I really missed Josh but how could I possibly take him back after what he did to me? He frickin cheated on me with Breanne...oh yeah...that was another thing...Sara brought Breanne back and decided to spend a few days in Reefside. Mom was very on edge. After what Sara's daughter did to me I don't blame her. Of course I guess Breanne gets it from Sara. Sara had been after my dad for years. Like mother, like daughter...though my dad never actually cheated on Mom with Sara. Big difference there.

Anyway, enough about me. Back to everyone else. We had gotten a call a couple days ago that Marah agreed to give Dustin another chance and they were going to do whatever they had to do to make things work out. I guess the source of their problems was just the fact they let their lives get too busy and didn't have time for each other. Once they sat down and communicated they realized how much in love they still were. Nick was very happy to have his parents back together and Lindsey was happy to have Nick happy. Of course Lindsey was also happy that she was graduating this year. It was finally her turn to graduate from Angel Grove High...damn it seemed like just yesterday my friends and I were graduating. Time sure flies.

But back at the Academy we were preparing for our own graduations. Granted we still had half a year but there was so much paperwork involved in graduations...and this year we were losing another Wildcat. Jesse would be graduating (and thank god so was Breanne)...this was assuming he didn't get in anymore trouble. He was on shuns right now along with Melanie and Breanne. Of course Breanne wasn't my problem. She was Julia's problem. I did however have to worry about the two Wildcats. They were to have no contact with anyone...especially not with each other. They could speak to staff members and that was about it.

Lucky for me it was Arissa's day with the Wildcats...sure I could have helped, but I didn't feel like it. I just wanted to be alone. I was sitting by the lake when I heard footsteps. I turned around and saw Josh.

"Hi. Can I sit down?" he asked gesturing to the ground next to me.

"It's a free country." I said.

Josh sat down next to me.

"What do you want?" I asked.

"Harley, I love you so much...I know I screwed up really bad but can't we work through this? Look at all the couples around us that survived this sort of thing." He said.

"And I always swore I'd never be like any of them. I want to be with someone who is true and loyal...I used to think you fit the bill...I was wrong."

"But you still love me..."

"I can't deny that. I do love you, but in this case love isn't enough."



“I’m not giving up on us.”

“Then you’re fighting a losing battle.” I said standing up and walking away.

Anna

~~~~~

After a lot of work my first single was finally out to the public. From the day it hit radio it blew up at an amazing rate. I couldn’t believe how fast everything hit. The record company said that my fast success was unheard of and they couldn’t believe it themselves. It was so great. I had a wonderful man...a promising career...I had all I needed. Sure it would have been nice for my family to partake in my joy but that was their choice. I was fine without them.

Anyway, I had a lot of work to do. I was rush recording my album. I was very happy with the work I’d done so far. I was in the studio working on a song when I suddenly felt sick. I ran out of the studio in the middle of the take and I barely made it to the bathroom before I started barfing. Trent happened to be in the studio with me that day. He knocked on the bathroom door.

“Sweetie, are you ok?” he asked.

I finished and cleaned up and opened the door. “I don’t feel well at all.”

“You wanna wrap for the day and pick it up in the morning?” Trent asked.

I nodded, “Probably a good idea.”

“OK, let’s get you home.”

We went back to the suite and I got in bed. Trent tried to get me to eat but nothing would stay down.

“It’s probably the flu.” I said curling up in bed.

“If you need anything let me know.” Trent said sitting on the bed next to me and holding my hand.

I nodded, “Thanks sweetie.”

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

*It’s good to be back at Starlight. I actually missed this place. I really missed Tiffany too. She says she had a good time with her father. Now that her mother is gone Mr. Jennings is paying more attention to Tiff and he listens to how she feels. She’s been glowing since she got back. I think she’s really happy. She does say that she wants to graduate from Starlight though. She feels there’s still some unresolved issues inside her and her father agrees.*

*It’s great to have Tiff because with Melanie on shuns it’s lonely. Even if Melanie and I don’t hang around together all the time anymore it’s nice to know she’s there. I miss her a lot. On the bright side Dad is allowing her to see Jesse when she’s off shuns. I’m happy for her.*

*I guess I’m kinda jealous of Tiff and Melanie...I’d never ever admit it, but I am. I think they’re so lucky to have found good guys. I’m sure there’s someone out there for me...I just haven’t found him yet.*

*Anyway, as for everything else? It’s fine. I can tell Arissa is very worried because Sankua and Liem have been WAY too quiet. This leads Arissa to believe there is going to be a big attack in the near future. On a positive note, Felicity (the older one), is still alive and kicking, that mean that baby Felicity is still alive out there too. If they killed baby Felicity her future counterpart would just disappear.*

*What else? Hmm...well Breanne gets out of shuns tomorrow. She only had a week on shuns because all they could actually bust her for was sneaking out. There was no proof she tried to seduce Josh and there was no proof he kissed her or she kissed him or whatever. All I have to say is that it’s a good thing that Breanne is a Wolf and not a Wildcat or I’d kill her (not that she deserves to be associated with an amazing animal like a wolf anyway). I feel horrible for Harley. She hasn’t been herself since this whole thing happened...though after Christmas I’m not sure anyone is feeling like themselves. It sure proved that Wildcats aren’t the only screwed up people. I had no idea the McKnights had so much drama going on. It was insane! I think Uncle Eric and Aunt Tally might be the most normal of the McKnights...they just sorta sat there on Christmas and watched everything go down...they didn’t have any direct involvement in any of that mess.*

*Anyway, I guess I should get going. I’m on kitchens today and there’s some hungry students waiting for food.*

Savannah

~~~~~

I had my parents watching Cyberspace for the day. I was at my apartment cleaning up and getting ready for Bridge to move in. It didn't take nearly as much convincing to get him to agree as I was expecting. I think Michelle had something to do with that though. I'm pretty sure she offered him a very good job. I was kinda afraid to ask though...the idea of owing Michelle for any part of my happiness was very unappealing. I liked hating her. It made my life easier.

Anyway, I cleaned out one of my closets for him and made some space in the bathroom for his stuff. I made sure the entire apartment was spotless. I wanted everything to be perfect. I was so excited about this. I was just finishing some dusting when there was a knock at the door. I went and opened it.

"Josh...hey." I said.

"Hey...I come to you as your little brother...you have to help me." Josh said.

"Ok...what's wrong?" I asked.

"Harley...I have to get her back. I know I messed up royally but I have to get her back...I have to fix this...you have to help me." He pleaded.

I sighed, "I'm sorry Josh...first of all I'm not putting myself in between two of my siblings even if one of them is Harley...second I'm not even sure there is a way for you to get her back."

"But..."

"Josh...the best advice I can give you is for you to give her time...time heals all wounds and if it's meant to be she'll come around."

Josh sighed, "Ok...thanks."

"It'll be ok...you'll pull though."

Arissa

~~~~~

I sat down the Wildcats. It was group time and I had them today.

"OK, because of all the settling back in we haven't had a group since you got back so let's start this one by talking about how Christmas vacation was. Who wants to start?" I asked.

"Oh can I go first?" Tiffany asked.

"Of course. You went home with your father and it was your first Christmas without your mother. How was it?" I asked.

"Well...of course my father and I missed my mother and it was hard at first but without my mom there to criticize me and control my father we were actually able to bond. We talked a lot and he said he never realize how I felt about things. He promised to try to listen to me more and give me more of what I need. He's even going to come visit me more even when there isn't business to be done. I know my mom dying was bad and I do miss her, but I think my dad and I will be so much happier without her...that makes me a really horrible person to talk that way doesn't it?" Tiff said. I shook my head, "Of course not...your mother did some horrible things to you. It's ok to miss her but also be glad she's not around to hurt you anymore."

"So does this mean you're going home?" Chris asked.

"No. I want to graduate from here. This is my high school...even if it isn't normal." Tiffany said.

I smiled, "Normal is a relative term. Who's next?"

"I guess I'll go." Chris said.

"Alright...you went with your mother...did you see your father at all?" I asked.

"No. I went with my mom and spent some time with her in her new house. She offered to let me move in with her at the end of the year but I agree with Tiffany...this is my high school and I want to graduate from here." Chris said.

"Did you and your mother get along?" I asked.

Chris nodded, "Yeah, we talked a lot and I understand why she left my dad now. My dad did call a few times while I was there and he said he wanted me to go live with him...after that he started making threats against my mom. I told him to leave us alone and hung up. He finally backed off."

"Good. I'm glad you took charge. Destiny, how are your vacation?" I asked.

"It sucked." Destiny said.

“Care to explain?” I asked.

“I was with my sorry excuse for a family...enough said.”

“Destiny, this is group...you’re safe here. Drop the front and tell us what happened.”

Destiny sighed, “Everyone hates me. My sisters didn’t want me around, my mom just yelled at me for everything, and my dad and I only argued.”

“Do you think maybe if you went in with a different attitude that you might make progress with them?” I asked.

“It’s their problem, not mine.” Destiny said.

“That’s what you used to say about me. But when you approached me in a different way we were able to be friends... maybe the same would work for your family.” Tiffany offered.

“That’s different.” Destiny said.

“No it isn’t. You let your front down and were honest with Tiffany and it worked. I bet the same is true for your family.” I said.

“I doubt it...my family doesn’t want me...end of story.” Destiny said.

“Somehow I don’t think that’s true...just try it...if it works great...if not you have nothing to lose.” I said.

“I guess.”

Group ended, I let Ellie off without talking...I wasn’t in a hurry to relive my own Christmas. I dismissed the group and stood up. When I turned for the door I saw DJ standing in the doorway.

“DJ?” I asked.

“Arisa...we need to talk.” He said.

“Um...ok.” I said.

“Come grab some dinner with me?”

I nodded, “OK.”

We got in his car and drove to the beach.

“I thought you wanted dinner.” I said.

“I do.” He said parking the car. He pulled a bag out of the back and I followed him onto the beach. We sat on the sand and he pulled out some hamburgers. “I got you’re your favorite one...special sauce and all.”

I smiled, “Thanks...so what is all this?”

“Well I was hungry and wanted to talk to you in private...this seemed like a good way to kill two birds with one stone.” DJ said.

I nodded, “OK...so talk.” I said as I took a bite out of my sandwich.

“OK...it’s pretty simple really...I was an idiot. I love you and I should have understood you were defending your sister. Josh cheated on Harley and there is no excuse for that. I do think Harley is over reacting but it’s not my place to get involve and it’s your prerogative to defend her. I’m so sorry...I hope you can forgive me...that’s it.” He said.

I smiled, “Of course I forgive you...and I wasn’t totally blameless...grated it was your fault mostly...but I should have seen your side of things too. And I love you too and I’ve really missed you.”

DJ pulled me into his arms and we hugged, then we kissed. It was so great to be in his arms again. My life was how it should be again.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was going insane in this lock up. The only thing that got me through was thoughts of Jesse. The idea of touching him...kissing him...being with him...I’d never known a love like this before. It was beyond anything I’d ever felt. I didn’t know I was capable of feeling this way. It had been a rough week and it was gonna be another rough week before I could see him again...but one thing was for sure...I learned my lesson and from now on Jesse and I would keep our activities to a PG rating.

Harley

~~~~~

After my day alone I went back to the house. It was pretty early but I went directly to my room and locked myself in. I got in bed and laid there for awhile. I was trying to sleep but sleep wouldn’t come. I kept thinking of Josh. I tossed and

turned...it was horrible...all I could see was Josh with Breanne and with that came such an intense feeling of pain I couldn't take it. Seeing Josh today had brought it all back and I didn't know how I was going to ever fully move on... how I could ever trust again...how I could ever love again...

But maybe that was it...to realize that I wouldn't ever fully move on...to realize Josh was a part of me and always would be. And to realize trust wouldn't be easy...if I was aware of it but didn't let it consume me maybe that was the easiest way to go on with life...

Maybe I was sleep deprived and delusional...

Hunter

~~~~~

After Harley came in and didn't say anything I figured it was best to leave her alone. Michelle and Felicity were out getting dinner and I was watching TV. A few minutes after Harley came in there was a knock at the door. I went and answered it. It was Sara.

"Oh...hi Sara...can I help you with something?" I asked.

"Yes." She said coming forward and kissing me.

I think part of me had adjusted to her trying to pull this crap because I was ready and I pushed her away. "No."

"Oh come on...Hunter...you know you miss me."

"Get over it Sara, I haven't missed you in years."

"But...Hunter...I was your first love...I was your first lots of things."

"Yes, and you will always have a place in my heart...but I don't love you and I haven't for awhile...I'm in love with Michelle and that's it."

"You'll see...you do love me...and if you don't what Breanne did to Harley and Josh will pale in comparison to what I will do to you and Michelle." Sara said turning to leave.

I grabbed her arm, "Don't you ever threaten my family or I ever again or you will be the one paying."

"We'll see." Sara said pulling away and leaving.

This was just great...Sara was like that damned cat that came back...I don't know that those people ever did get rid of that cat...

Arissa

~~~~~

After DJ and I left the beach he invited me back to his apartment. I called my dad to let him know I wasn't gonna be home and then DJ took me to his place. We went to his room and I sat on the bed.

"Do you have any idea how much I missed this bed?" I asked.

"Do you have any idea how much I missed having you in this bed?" he asked smiling. He sat down on the bed with me and kissed me. The kissing didn't take long to get very intense. Before I knew it we were undressing and then making love...it felt so good to be with him again.

Savannah

~~~~~

I was sitting on the sofa listening to music when there was a knock on the door. I got up and went to go answer the door. Bridge was standing there with his arms full of boxes.

"Oh sweetie...come in...here let me help." I took some of the boxes and set them in the living room. We put the boxes down and I fell into his arms. "I'm so glad you're here."

Bridge smiled, "So am I. I love you."

"I love you too...let's get those boxes in here so that you can move in officially...then it'll be our place."

"Sounds good to be. Come on." Bridge said taking my hand. We went back down to the moving truck.

Anna

~~~~~

The next day I was feeling fine...until I ate something. It came right back up and I felt like crap again.

"I don't think I can record today." I said.

"Ok, I'll handle it...you go to the doctor and see what's going on." Trent said.

I nodded and got dressed.

I went to my doctor and waited in the waiting room for a few hours. I finally got in to see the doctor and explained my symptoms. She did some tests and sent me home for bed rest. She said she didn't want to give me any medication until she knew what was wrong for sure.

I went back to the suite and got in bed. I fell fast asleep and stayed asleep until the phone rang. I reached over and answered it.

"Hello?" I asked.

"Ms. McKnight?"

"Yes."

"Hi...this is Dr. Laughan"

"Oh, hi doctor...do we know what's wrong?" I asked.

"Yes we do. Ms. McKnight, you're pregnant."

I dropped the phone in shock, I scrambled to pick it back up. "W...what?"

"You're pregnant."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes ma'am. It's confirmed. You're about 3 weeks along."

"Oh...um...thank you doctor." I hung up and then sat in bed and cried. What was I going to do now?

*"Don't tell me what to think  
Cause I don't care this time  
Don't tell me what to believe  
Cause you won't be there  
To catch me when I fall  
But you'll need me when I'm not here at all  
Miss me when I'm gone again, yeah"  
~ "Going Down in Flames" 3 Doors Down*

Pregnant...I was pregnant...this was so not good...how was I going to tell Trent? How was I going to tell my parents? And Stacy...oh god...my baby would be her sibling and niece or nephew. This was so not good.

How was I going to tell Trent? That really was the biggest question of all. There was no doubt this baby was his. I decided to sit him down and tell him flat out when he came in. I didn't know if he'd be happy or not so I didn't want to try to make a romantic deal of telling him...the best way was to just say it...oh boy...

Felicity

~~~~~

Harley and I were walking downtown.

"Did you hear Aaron is coming back to town?" I asked.

"What? Why?" Harley asked.

"Because I invited him. We were talking online and he has some time off coming...there's a teacher strike in the works and so I told him to come hang here."

"Another teach strike? Damn."

"There's was one before?"

Harley nodded, "Yeah."

"Anyway, he's gonna come hang out."

"Cool."

"Yeah...Aaron is really sweet...I can't believe Anna eve...would be with Trent over him." I said. Almost slipped up there...I couldn't spill the beans about Anna and Aaron being together in the future.

"Yeah...no kidding...Trent? Eww...Anna must have gone insane." Harley said as a certain evil Pink Ranger showed up with some Sankites and Blots."

"Oh, fun...just what I wanted to do today." I said.

"Yeah...well it was a nice vacation while it lasted. Let's do this." Harley said.

"Prepare to be destroyed." Lynn said.

I rolled my eyes, "Same tired line Lynn? I would have thought you'd have some new material by now."

"Shut up and fight Felicity. It's time to meet your end."

"Like I said, same old line."

"We Morph?" Harley asked.

"Sounds good." I said.

"Wild Cat Transformation!"

"Lightning Storm, Ranger Form!"

We took on the army.

"Um...I think we need back up." Harley said.

"Sounds like a plan." I said.

Harley called the rest of the Wild Cats in.

"Where are the Ninjas? Call them too." I said.

"Not a chance in hell." Harley said.

"What? Harley, they're Rangers too!" I cried.

“Not our team.” Harley said.

“Neither am I!”

“But you’re not as difficult as your other sisters.”

“Felicity is right, we need help...there’s too many...call the Ninjas.” Tiffany said.

“Not a chance.” Harley said.

“She’s right...we can handle it.” Noah said.

“Fine...let’s just do this.” Tiffany said.

We did our best to fight off the armies. Suddenly I heard someone call out.

“Let me go! Chris! Noah! Help!” Destiny cried.

“Destiny!” Tiffany cried running over to help her.

“Well look at this...another Pink Ranger.” Lynn said stepping in front of Tiffany.

“It’s girls like you that give Pink a bad name.” Tiffany said attacking Lynn. Lynn grabbed Tiffany and twisted her arm behind her back and pushed her to the ground.

“Surrender Rangers or say goodbye to your Pink Ranger.” Lynn said.

“Tiff! No!” Chris cried.

“Let her go!” Noah cried.

“Then surrender.” Lynn said.

“This has nothing to do with them Lynn...this is between us...let the Wild Cats go.” I said.

“Not a chance.”

“Oh fine...take a trade then...I’ll surrender if you let the Wild Cats go...it’s me you want.”

“That would make lord Liem very happy...he’d have both Felicity’s.”

“No!” Harley cried.

“Don’t worry...if they were going to destroy me they would have already.” I said.

“Yes, but then lord Liem would have to go back to his time and leave Sankua.” Lynn said.

“Liem and Sanuka are in love?” Jesse asked.

“Ok...that’s just scary.” I said.

“Oh crap...I shouldn’t have mentioned that...forget it...no deals!” Lynn cried angry.

“No!” Chris cried running at her. She zapped him and he flew back and she disappeared with Tiffany.

“Chris!” Destiny cried running to his side.

“No!” Harley and I cried. The whole team stood by Chris.

“Let’s get him back to the Academy.” Noah said.

We took him back to the house and put him on the sofa.

“Dad, is he gonna be ok?” I asked.

Dad nodded, “I think so...he just stunned. Destiny, back to the lodge. Jesse, back to the shuns cabin.”

“Yeah, yeah.” Jesse mumbled, “You know this is your fault Harley. Tiff and Liss both told you to call the Ninjas. If they were helping us this wouldn’t have happened.”

“Oh shut up Jesse...don’t start with me just because you’re looking for an excuse to see your girlfriend. Don’t ever let your personal feelings into Rangering.” Harley said.

“That’s not true and you know it. Face it Harley, your Ranger skills don’t mean shit because you’re judgment is clouded by your jealousy of your sisters.” Jesse said.

“I’m not jealous of them!” Harley cried.

“Yes you are. You’re jealous because you have to share your parents...well stop being such a spoiled brat. At least you have parents...three of them that love you more than life. Savannah doesn’t even want anything to do with Michelle...she just wants to be you sister...Ariisa only wants a family and she’s more than earned her second chance, and Tamara is just glad to have her own second chance at a family. She’d look up to you if you’d let her but you have to be a self centered brat who only cares about herself. That’s why you lost Josh...because you couldn’t get over that he’s actually human and slipped up. What he did was nothing compared to what most people do and if you loved him half as much as you claimed you’d be able to move past it. And don’t even talk to me about letting my personal feelings into Rangering because ever since we started fighting Sankua every judgment you made has been based on personal feelings. Now if you’ll excuse me I have shuns to get back to.” Jesse said turning and leaving the house. Destiny left too.

“You know he’s right Har. I love you so much but you really do need to work with the Ninjas.” I said.

“Not a chance. We don’t need them...we just weren’t taking Lynn seriously enough...we will now.” Harley said.

“She’s right, we can handle it.” Noah said.

“Both of you are letting your feelings for your siblings cloud your judgment.” I said.
“That isn’t true.” Harley said.
I sighed, this was pointless.

Breanne

~~~~~

I was so glad to finally be out of shuns. It was so lonely and I wasn’t cut out for solitude...however it did give me time to think of a plan to get back at Josh for rejecting me. No one rejected Breanne Austin and got away with it.

I was back with my group cleaning up the dining room.

“What were you thinking trying to fool Josh? You know Harley dumped him because of this?” Amber said, she was one of my group mates.

“Oh Harley deserved it.” I said.

“Harley is a great person...she so didn’t deserve this.” Amber said.

“And what has she ever done for you? All she does is take care of those damn Wildcats like they’re royalty or something.” I said.

“She’s there for any of us. We all know we can turn to Harley if we need her. She cares about all of us.” Amber said.

“BS.” I said as I saw Josh walk in. Perfect. My plan could start now.

I walked over to Josh.

“Hi...” I said softly.

“Breanne...I don’t have time for anymore of your lies.” He said.

“No...no more lies. I just wanted to tell you that I’m really sorry...about everything.”

“Why did you do it?”

“Because I didn’t feel like anyone liked me here and you seemed so warm and open...it was wrong I know that now...but that’s why I did it...I just wanted a friend.”

“That was the wrong way to go about it.”

I nodded, “I know. If there’s anything I can do to even make up for part of it...”

“You can tell me if you’ve seen Harley.”

“Actually I have. She’s in the dorms. I was just headed there myself. I can tell her to come find you.”

“No...she wouldn’t come...I’ll come with you.”

I nodded. “Ok.” This was exactly what I knew would happen.

We walked into the dorm and I shut the door. We were alone.

“Harley isn’t in here.” Josh said.

I smirked, “I know.” I pushed Josh down on the bed and fell on top of him and kissed him. He grabbed my arms and pushed me off of him.

“No! Damn it Breanne!” Josh cried.

“Fine! This was your last chance with me...you’ve blown it now.” I said.

Josh ran out of the dorm. I went to the bathroom to prepare part two of my plan.

Anna

~~~~~

I was still in bed panicking when Trent walked in.

“Hey sweetie.” He said coming in and kissing me.

“Hi.” I said softly.

“Did you go to the doctor?” he asked.

I nodded.

“And? Did she give you some medication? Was it just a flu?”

I shook my head.

“No...you look panicked...sweetheart, what’s wrong?”

“I...” I started crying, “I’m pregnant.”

Trent's face fell. "You're what?"

"I'm pregnant."

"Damn it!" Trent cried kicking the bed side table over.

I started crying harder. "I'm sorry."

"How could you let this happen?! You should have been on the pill or something!" he screamed at me.

"It's not like you're totally innocent here." I said.

"Sure, try and pass the blame to me...just like a woman...I knew I shouldn't have been involved with an irresponsible child."

My jaw dropped, "Trent...I can't believe you said that. Can't you try to see this as a good thing? As us starting a family together?"

"Anna, don't you understand, this ruins everything! Your career...everything."

"You talk like my career is everything! You aren't with me because of the money you thought I could make are you?"

"This pregnancy is making you paranoid...I don't want another child though...I was going to tell you anyway...I think you should move out."

"What? You're breaking up with me?" I asked.

"Yes...that's why this baby is not a good thing...I was going to break up with you anyway..."

"You weren't acting like it when you came in...you were acting like everything was fine."

"Just, start packing." Trent said.

"Fine...fine." I packed up my things and an hour later I was done. "Here...screw you." I said throwing his ring at him. I grabbed my stuff and walked out. I didn't know where to go...I wasn't positive I'd be welcome back at home. I went the only place I could think of...to my Uncle Eric's.

I got there and rang the doorbell. Aunt Tally answered.

"Anna...what's wrong?" she asked.

I couldn't speak, I just broke down crying.

"Oh sweetie, come in." she said.

I went in and put my stuff by the door. Aunt Tally walked me to the sofa and we sat down. She hugged me and I cried and cried.

"Sweetie, what's wrong? You can tell me." She said softly.

I sat up and wiped my eyes. "Trent left me."

"What? Why?"

"Because...I'm...I'm..." I started crying again.

"You're what?"

"I'm pregnant." I barely got out before I broke down again.

"Oh my god...sweetie...oh..." Aunt Tally hugged me and I knew she was crying with me now. "That ass left you because you're pregnant with his baby?"

I nodded. "I really loved him Aunt Tally...and I'm scared...I'm so scared."

Aunt Tally stroked my hair, "I know sweetie, I know."

Hunter

~~~~~

I was in my office with Harley. Felicity and Michelle were watching over Chris in the house. He was still out of it.

"I hope we can track down Tiff." Harley said.

"I'm sure we will sweetie, don't worry...your mom is working on tracking her down." I said.

"I know...I know." Harley said.

I turned to my paperwork and was writing some things when Breanne busted in to the office. Her shirt was torn, her face was bruised and cut, her lip was bleeding, and she had red marks on her arm. She looked terrified.

"Oh my god, Breanne...what happened?" Harley asked running over to her.

"Who did this?" I asked joining Harley.

Breanne started crying. "Josh."

"Josh?!" Harley cried.

“Yes...I tried to apologize for what I did but he wouldn’t accept my apology. When I went to the dorm to get a book I forgot he followed me and...” she paused and cried.

“It’s ok...take your time...” I said patting her hand.

“Well...he...he cornered me...the look in his eye...oh god...it was like a madman...he told me that he lost Harley because of me...that it was my fault...then...he...” she paused again.

“He what?” Harley asked.

“He pushed me down on the bed and tried to rape me...I tried to get away and he beat me up. I finally managed to get away and lock myself in the bathroom. I lied and told him I had a cell phone in my purse in there and I was calling you. He ran out and when I was sure he was gone I ran over here. I didn’t know what else to do.” Breanne said sobbing now.

“Oh god...” Harley was crying too.

“I’m so sorry Breanne. Do you want me to call your mom? She’s still in town.” I said. I couldn’t believe Josh went over the edge like that...he had been pretty upset about losing Harley though.

Breanne nodded, “Yes. I want my mom.”

“Ok...Harley, can you take Breanne to clean up then bring her back here?” I asked.

Harley nodded.

I went back to my desk and dialed Sara’s cell number.

“Hello?” she answered.

“Sara, it’s Hunter...there’s a problem at the school and you need to get here.” I said.

“What happened?” Sara asked.

“I don’t know how to tell you this...Breanne was sexually assaulted. She needs you.”

“Oh my god...my baby...I’ll be right there.” She said hanging up.

I sighed and called Jason and Tommy. This was going to be a very emotional case.

Harley

~~~~~

I walked Breanne to the dorm.

“I’m so sorry this happened.” I said.

“Just be glad that you got rid of him before he turned on you.” Breanne said.

“Maybe this is my fault...I should have worked things out with him.”

“Oh god no...it might have been you...I think we’re both better off without him.”

“Maybe you’re right.”

“Of course I am.”

I sighed, “You should get cleaned up. I’ll be here when you get out.”

Breanne nodded and went into the bathroom.

I sat on one of the beds and tried to let this sink in. I wasn’t entirely sure I believed Breanne...but if Josh didn’t make those marks on her who did? But Josh was so kind and gentle...to sexually assault someone? It wasn’t the Josh I knew...then again the Josh I knew wouldn’t have cheated on me. Maybe he did do this...I sighed, he probably did.

I started crying. Why was this happening?

Hunter

~~~~~

While I waited for Sara and Breanne I called Michelle and filled her in. She was very upset about the whole thing.

After I hung up with her Tommy and Jason came in. I told them the whole story.

“Josh? Are you sure?” Tommy asked.

“Yeah...that’s what Breanne said.” I said.

“Do you believe her?” Jason asked.

“She’s Sara’s daughter...my first instinct is to think this is some sort of trick, but the marks are there.” I said.

Tommy sighed, “Alright.”

“We’ll investigate it.” Jason said as Breanne and Harley walked back in.  
“Breanne, this is Detectives Oliver and Scott...they’re going to ask you some questions.” I said.  
“Alright.” Breanne said.  
“Tell us what happened.” Tommy said as Sara came in.  
“Oh baby girl...I came as soon as I heard.” She said hugging Breanne.  
“Mom...oh Mommy.” Breanne said hugging her mom and crying.

After Breanne and Sara calmed down Jason and Tommy conducted the interview and took pictures. They said they had enough evidences to make a case so they were going to talk to the DA. I didn’t know how I felt about this...I didn’t even know if I believed Sara.

Felicity

~~~~~

After Mom got the call about Josh she told me. She was very upset.
“There’s no way he did that. She’s lying.” I said.
“You can’t tell the future.” Mom said.
“I don’t need to know the future to know he didn’t do it. Josh isn’t capable of that.” I said.
“You don’t know that...maybe this thing with Harley set him off.”
“And maybe Breanne is a lying tramp like her mother.”
“Felicity Elizabeth Bradley!”
“What?! You know it’s true! Sara never did anything but cause trouble for you and now her daughter is doing the same with your daughter.”
“Ok...ok...maybe you have a point.”
“You know I have a point.” I said as Chris moved. I ran to his side. “Chris? Chris? Are you in there?”
Chris slowly opened his eyes. “What happened?”
“You were zapped. Are you ok?”
“I feel shaken but...fine I think...how’s Tiffany?”
“Lynn got her.”
“Oh god...we have to get to her!” Chris said trying to sit up. He failed.
“Hey, careful...just watch yourself...we’re trying to track Tiff down. As soon as we do we’ll go after her...I promise.”
Chris nodded, “Ok...I just hope she’s ok.”

*"I want it all to go away I want to be alone
Sympathy's wasted on my hollow shell
I feel there's nothing left to fight for
No reason for a cause
And I can't hear your voice and I can't feel you near"
~ "Lost" Sarah McLachlan*

I was sitting up in my room when I heard Mom call me. I ran downstairs. I saw Mom and Dad looking upset and Jason and Tommy were looking official.

"What's going on?" I asked.

"I'm so sorry about this." Tommy said.

"Joshua McKnight you are under arrest for the sexual assault of Breanne Austin. You have the right to remain silent..." Jason started.

"Whoa, whoa, whoa...sexual assault?! I never touched her...if anything she's the one that tried to assault me." I said in shock. This couldn't be real.

"I'm sorry...there is enough evidence we have to bring you in." Tommy said.

"Tommy, you can't be serious...we went through this with Anna..." Dad said.

"I'm sorry Conner...we don't have a choice here." Tommy said.

"It's fine...I'll go peacefully and I understand my rights...we'll figure this out at the police station. I'm innocent and somehow I'll prove it." I said.

"I'll call our lawyer and we'll meet you there." Mom said.

I nodded and walked out with Tommy and Jason. They agreed not to cuff me since I was going willingly.

We finally arrived at the police station and went to a private room.

"OK, now can I please have some details on what I'm being charged with?" I asked.

"Breanne says that you tried to rape her and that you beat her...she has cuts and bruises to back up her story." Tommy said.

"Oh god...I should have known she'd try something like this..." I said hanging my head.

"You really didn't do it?" Jason asked.

"God no. I would never do that to anyone." I said.

"Why would Breanne lie?" Tommy asked.

"That's an easy one...she already lied to Harley to break us up. She wanted me to be with her and I told her I was in love with Harley...I guess I should start from the beginning. When I met Breanne she told me she worked at Starlight and was new in town and didn't know anyone so I befriended her. We spent a lot of time together and one night she kissed me. I did make a mistake in the fact I kissed her back, but only at first. I stopped things and told her I couldn't do that because I was in love with Harley. When I took her back to the school Harley saw us and asked what I was doing with a student. I was shocked to find out she was a student. That's when Breanne told Harley I kissed her but she took it further and said I slept with her, which never happened. Harley believed her and broke up with me and I stayed far away from Breanne. Last time I was at the school she saw me and came up and apologized for what happened. I asked her where Harley was and she said that she saw Harley in the dorm and that she was headed that way anyway. We got to the dorms and nobody was in there but Breanne pushed me down on the bed and started kissing me. I pushed her away and took off. That's it. That's all that happened." I said.

Tommy nodded, "If she's anything like her mother I believe it. Sara has caused similar problems with Michelle and Hunter."

"But how do we prove it?" Jason asked.

"That's a very good question." Tommy said.

Anna

~~~~~

I stayed the night at Aunt Tally's. She told Uncle Eric and Beth I was there but she didn't tell them why. I hung out for

awhile the next day then Aunt Tally convinced me to go home.

"You need to tell them...they're your parents and they'll stand by you no matter what." She said.

"But I'm carrying Trent's baby...what if they don't want me back." I said.

"I'm sure they'll be freaked out by the news but once it sinks in they'll help you. If you need a place to stay while they let the idea settle you're always welcome here."

I nodded, "Ok...can you drive me over there?"

"Of course."

We got there as Mom and Dad were walking out the door.

"Anna, glad you're here. Josh needs us." Mom said.

"Oh, ok." I said.

"No...Anna needs to tell you something very important before she loses her nerve." Aunt Tally said.

Mom and Dad exchanged worried looks, "Ok..." Dad said going back in the house.

"You should sit down." I said.

"Ok..." Mom said sitting down on the sofa with Dad.

"Ok...well...ok...I can't do this." I said.

"Yes you can Anna." Aunt Tally said.

"Anna, you can tell us anything...what's wrong?" Dad asked.

I took a deep breath, OK...I found out I'm pregnant with Trent's baby and when I told Trent he freaked and told me to get out and broke up with me and I'm so scared I don't know what to do." I said very quickly before I lost my nerve again.

"Whoa...what? You're pregnant?" Mom asked.

"And Trent left you when you told him?" Dad asked.

I nodded and then I lost it. I started crying. "I'm so sorry. I should have listened to you guys."

"Oh sweetie, come here." Dad said. I sat next to him and he hugged me as I cried.

"I'm so sorry Daddy." I said as I cried.

"It'll be ok. You don't need Trent. Once you decide what to do with the baby we'll support you." Dad said.

"I know what I'm going to do. I'm keeping it...I can't give it up and I can't kill it." I said.

"Ok then...you're not alone in this. You can move back in and we'll help you anyway we can." Dad said.

"Of course we will." Mom said.

"And we would stay here with you now but we have to get to the police station. Josh has been arrested." Dad said.

"What? Why?" I asked.

"For sexual assault. It's a false charge. The girl is making it up, but we can't prove that yet." Dad said.

"Oh god...should I go with you guys?" I asked.

"No, you don't need the stress. Tally, can you help Anna move back in?" Mom asked.

"Of course." Aunt Tally said.

"OK...well I guess I'll see you later." I said, "Call me and let me know what's going on."

"We will. And it'll be ok. We're always here for you Anna." Dad said.

I smiled, "Thanks."

Felicity

~~~~~

I was sitting outside waiting for Aaron when I saw him pull up in his rental car. I ran over to him.

"Aaron!" I cried.

"Liss. Hey you." He said hugging me.

I hugged him back. I liked Aaron. We'd had a lot of fun talking on the internet and then I was the one that convinced him to come visit. "How was your trip?" I asked.

"Pretty good. Where is everyone?" Aaron asked.

"Oh...it's been chaotic around here. Tiffany has been captured, Josh was arrested, and Chris is recovering from a battle injury." I said.

"Josh was arrested? Why?" Aaron asked.

"Breanne claims he tried to rape her. I don't believe it though. I think she made it up." I said.

"That's horrible...not that Josh is my favorite person after what he did to Harley but no one deserves that."

I nodded, “Anyway, I’m glad you’re here. I needed a break from the chaos.”

“Well, you wanna take a lunch break? I’m starving.”

“That sounds great. Let me let my mom know.”

We went to Reefsides Café and found a table.

“So what caused the teacher strike?” I asked.

“Pay issues again. The board isn’t following through with their agreement from the last strike.” Aaron said.

“That sucks.”

“No kidding...anyway...so you said Tiff was captured?”

“Yeah, Lynn took off with her.”

“Any idea where or what her plan is?”

“Not a clue.”

“I’m sure you’ll find her.”

“Yeah...it’d be a whole lot easier if the two Ranger teams would work together but Harley is being impossible.”

“Still won’t work with her sisters?” Aaron asked.

“Nope.” I replied.

Aaron sighed, “Maybe one day...”

“I just hope it’s soon.” I said as our food came.

Savannah

~~~~~

I was laying on the sofa in the living room with my head on Bridge’s lap.

“I love this...” I said.

“What?” he asked.

“Being in our place. It’s so great.”

“Yeah, it is.” He said brushing my hair with his hand.

I closed my eyes. “I hate that it took me so long to realize this is where I belonged.”

“I was wondering what you were thinking when you married Sky.”

“And you had to stand up with him at the wedding...that must have been horrible for you.”

“I thought it’d kill me. I knew then I wanted you back but after the way we broke up I didn’t think you’d ever give me another chance.”

“I was angry...I understand better now your side of things.”

“See, I tried to explain to you why I couldn’t tell you what I knew but you had to know who your birth father was and I wanted to tell you but...”

“Bridge?”

“Yeah?”

“Shh...” I said sitting up and kissing him.

He kissed me back then the kiss broke. “I was over talking again?” he asked.

I nodded, “Just a little.”

“I’m sorry.”

“It’s ok. It’s part of your charm. I love you anyway.”

“I love you too.”

“We’re in this for keeps now, right?” I asked.

“For as long as you’ll have me.”

“I have no intention of letting you go again.” I said kissing him again.

## Destiny

~~~~~

I was pacing around the lodge. It was very lonely. Chris was still recovering at Michelle and Hunter’s house, Tiff was gone, Jesse and Melanie were in shuns still...that left me and Ellie. Ellie was still pretty much to herself when Tiff wasn’t around to draw her out. She was in the corner writing something. I was bored out of my mind. I’d give anything for a group session about now...how sad was that? My thoughts were interrupted when Julia came over.

“Where’s your group Destiny?” Julia asked.
“Um...off doing...their own thing...” I said.
“Does Harley know that?”
“Of course.”
“Harley just let you guys have unscheduled free time?”
“Um...we...earned in by working better as a group on the last hike.”
“Oh...ok...where’s Arissa?”
“I...don’t know...man, what’s up with the questions? The Wildcats aren’t even your group.” I said.
“I know, I was just checking on you since I didn’t see Harley or Arissa around.”
“They’re around somewhere...just chill...geez.” I said.
“OK...sorry...”
“Just go back to your group. You have enough to worry about with Breanne pressing false charges.”
“You don’t know that Breanne is lying.”
“Yes I do! Josh wouldn’t do what she’s accusing him of. She’s just pissed cause he turned her down...if you had more control of your group she wouldn’t have been able to fake that. Go handle your group before you move in on Harley’s.”
“Don’t you ever use a tone like that with me again.”
“Oh? You think you can stop me? Just leave me alone. I’m fine. I don’t need you nosing into my group business.”
Julia turned and walked away.

Ellie walked over to me.
“That was really mean.” Ellie said.
“Oh stuff it...I had to stop her from asking questions.” I said.
“I know, but you couldn’t have been nicer about it?”
“Nope.”
“OK...just checking.” Ellie said going back to her writing.
I fell on the sofa and sighed. I did not like being the last Wildcat/Wild Cat standing.

Josh

~~~~~

My parents got to the police station and were in the room with Tommy, Jason, and I.  
“Tommy, there has to be something you can do...these are serious charges and he’s innocent.” Dad said.  
“I’m sorry Conner...you know I’d help if I could, but you’re right, there are serious charges. I believe Breanne is making this up but there’s physical evidence that we can’t ignore.” Tommy said.  
“Isn’t there someway to prove she did this to herself?” Mom asked.  
“Not at the moment.” Jason said.  
I sighed, “Give it up...it doesn’t matter anyway. If I go to jail I go to jail.”  
“Josh, what are you talking about? We’re gonna fight this.” Dad said.  
“It doesn’t matter because it doesn’t matter where I am I won’t have Harley. Without her freedom doesn’t mean a thing anyway...she believes Breanne so any little chance I might have had to get her back is gone.” I said.  
“But Josh, you have to fight this...Harley can’t be your whole life.” Dad said.  
“She is. Do you realize how much I miss her...how many times I thought death would be better than life since she broke it off? I need her...I love her...I’ve never loved anyone like I love her and I know I never can again.” I said looking down.  
“I think that’s enough for now. We’re going to take you to a cell for now. I’ll see what I can do about getting bail for you.” Tommy said.  
“Come on Josh.” Jason said taking me away. I sat in the cell thinking about Harley...how if I’d never let Breanne kiss me none of this would be happening. I’d still have Harley and I’d be happy.

Harley

~~~~~

I felt like a total idiot. How could I ever think Josh was ‘the one’ for me? Maybe there was no one out there for me. I mean I believed in soul mates because I saw my parent, Kira and Conner, Ethan and Hayley, Uncle Tommy and Aunt

Kim, Uncle Jase and Aunt Kat...even Savannah and Bridge...I was surrounded by people lucky enough to have their soul mate...maybe mine just wasn't out there...maybe I was destined for loneliness.

Josh was my chance at happiness. I'd screwed things up with Aaron...I'd been burned by Nick and Jay...I'd given up on guys...then Josh happened. I should have followed my gut and kept away. Men really were nothing but trouble. But when I was in Josh's arms...when we kissed...oh god...when we made love...what an idiot...I let him be my first. Why did I wait so long? I gave it up to someone that didn't love me anyway. I may as well of slept with Jay all those times he wanted it...or Aaron...it would have been nice for Aaron to have been my first...at least I knew he really did love me when we were together...that was the one relationship I screwed up. Aaron was blameless in that. It was all me...I was the one that had to go to the past and fall for Dustin.

I sat in my room and looked out the window. How did life get so messed up? The man I thought I loved was in jail, my Pink Ranger was in the hands of evil, and my baby sister was still missing. Was it all because of me? Because I was impossible to talk to? To be around? To work with? If I had worked with the Ninjas would any of this be happening? Maybe Jesse was right...this was my fault. Maybe I wasn't worthy of being a Ranger anymore.

Felicity

~~~~~

After we ate Aaron and I went for a walk around town. We talked about everything. We ended up in the park. "Who would have guessed you'd grow up to be so mature. I'd never guess you're 15...you seem so much older." Aaron said.

"I've been through a lot...done a lot...I've fought my inner demons from a young age...I guess it's the curse of being Michelle Bradley's daughter." I said.

"I think you came through fine."

I smiled, "Thanks...let's get back to the Academy."

I walked Aaron to the guest cabin.

"I had so much fun." Aaron said.

"So did I...I'm glad you came." I said.

"So am I...Felicity...would you...like to come in?"

I smiled and nodded, "Yeah, I'd like that."

I went in to the cabin with him and sat down.

"Felicity...I..." he started. I stopped him by kissing him.

We fell back on the bed undressing each other on the way down.

"We shouldn't be doing this...you're 15." Aaron said in between kisses.

"Forget my age...you said it yourself, I'm mature...it's not like this is my first time." I said.

"It's not?"

"No."

"OK." He said kissing down my body.

I moaned, "Oh...Aaron...yes..." I was trying very hard to forget the Aaron I knew in the future so that I could enjoy being with this Aaron...then he moved his mouth south and inserted his tongue inside me...suddenly it wasn't so hard to forget...

Anna

~~~~~

Aunt Tally and I finally got everything back into my room.

"God...I feel like such a moron for listening to Trent and his lies." I said as I sat on my bed.

Aunt Tally sat next to me, "You thought he meant what he was saying...you thought you loved him..."

"Whoever said the heart doesn't lie was a liar." I said.

Aunt Tally laughed, "I don't know about that, I think you were just vulnerable."

"Yeah? I guess I was trying to find myself when I found myself in his bed."

“Exactly...and he played on that...”

“I thought he was perfect...you know the really sick part?”

“What?”

“I kinda miss him...I still kinda love him.”

“That’s not sick...that’s human.”

“If he called right now and wanted to talk things out I think I’d give him a chance.”

“That would be a mistake...but I think you know that.”

I nodded, “You’re right, I know that...doesn’t change what I would do though.”

Lynn

~~~~~

“What are you going to do with me?” Tiffany asked as I chained her up.

“That isn’t up to me. It’s up to my master.” I said.

“Very nice work Lynn.” Liem said walking in with Sankua, “For once you did something right.”

“For once.” Britta said walking in behind them.

“Britta, quiet...you’re not much better.” Sankua said.

“Yes, my queen.” Britta said.

“What would you like to do with the prisoner?” I asked.

Liem pondered this, “Well, we have two Pink Rangers now...once I make her evil I’ll have two evil Pink Rangers...three more and I’ll have a team. I want you to work with Britta to capture Sydney Drew, Crystal Mitchell, and Melody Grayson...”

*"Stormy pinkness  
Human weakness  
Your progression  
My digression  
Forty days this afternoon  
The things we cherish are small indeed  
So much the larger the need  
Stormy pinkness  
Set me thanklessly free"  
~ "Stormy Pinkness" They Might Be Giants*

I laid awake all night but I finally made my decision. Around 4:30 AM I wrote a note, left it on my bed, packed a bag, and got in my car and took off. I knew this was the right thing for me.

Arisa

~~~~~  
I woke up and stretched. "Ugh...too early." I rolled out of bed and fully expected to have to fight one of my sisters for the bathroom. To my shock there was no one in there. The house was quiet.
"OK...weird." I mumbled as I went in the bathroom. When I came out I looked around the house. No one. I went to my parents' room. Mom...oops, Michelle...was still in bed. I really needed to just start calling her 'Mom'. It was coming naturally now. I loved her like a mom anyway. Anyway, after I saw Michelle was sleeping I looking in Liss's room. She wasn't in there and her bed didn't look slept it. That was weird but I figured maybe she slept in Harley's room. Nope. Harley's room was empty too but there was a note on the pillow. I went in and picked it up.

To whoever finds this,

I don't want anybody to worry but I needed time away to clear my head. Tiffany is gone, Felicity is in the wrong time or kidnapped, and Josh is in jail...it's too much for me to take. I have no doubt in Chris's leadership ability and I know he will be able to lead the team to Tiffany. I also know Jesse was right, my training ability has been compromised by my personal feelings towards the Ninja team. I will never accept the fact that I have more sisters because I can never forgive Savannah and Arissa for what they did to my or my family. As for Tamara...it's jealousy...I know that now. Rocky is her father through adoption and I don't even have that. Felicity, as far as I'm concerned, is my only sister and I love her so much but with my current feelings towards everyone else there's nothing I can do to help her. Mom, Dad, Daddy...I love all of you but please don't try to find me. I don't know when or if I'm coming home. That's a decision I need to make on my own and I will at some point. I don't exactly know where I'm going as I write this. I suppose I'll figure it out once I'm on the road...I can promise it won't be Blue Bay, Mariner Bay, Angel Grove, Turtle Cove, Silver Hills, Thousand Oaks, or any other city any Ranger team has ever directly protected. Please tell Josh I wish for the right thing to happen. If he is guilty he should pay...if he I innocent then I really hope he gets off. I do. No one is to blame for my decision, life just got to be too much. Mom should know what that's like...what it's like to need a haven. For Mom it's Australia and now it's time for me to find my haven...where ever that maybe. Arissa, despite everything you've proven to be a good group leader. Take care of my Wildcats.

Like I said, I don't know if or when I'll be back but don't try to find me. I'll make contact when I feel the time is right. Until that time comes know I'm ok and that I can take care of myself. Goodbye.

Harlyn Nicole DeSantos-Bradley (Harley)

Ok...this was not good...but this left one question. Where was Felicity?

Felicity

~~~~~

I woke up in Aaron's arms the next morning. I yawned and Aaron woke up.  
"Good morning." He said smiling.  
I smiled back, "Good morning...last night was so great."  
"Yes it was."  
"How about a repeat tonight?"  
"I'd like that."  
"Good...in the mean time I should get to the lodge before anyone catches me in here." I said.  
Aaron nodded, "Ok. I'm going to go to the police station later and see if I can figure out what's going on with Josh."  
"Why?"  
"Because if Breanne made this up she needs to pay...Josh used to be my friend...I have to help him if he's innocent."  
I nodded, "Alright. I understand. I'll see you for dinner?"  
"Sure."  
"OK." I kissed him then got dressed and ran back to my house so I could change clothes. When I walked in Arissa was standing in the living room holding a piece of paper and looking worried.  
"Felicity! Thank God you're ok...wait a second...where the hell were you?"  
"Um, hello to you too." I said.  
"Where were you?"  
"Well...I...fell asleep in the guest cabin. Aaron and I were talking and I dozed off."  
"Talking?"  
"Yeah, talking."  
"Right...I'd quiz you more but we have bigger problems."  
"Like what?"  
"This." Arissa said handing me Harley's note.  
I looked it over, "OK, yes, I would definitely say this is a problem."  
"We have to find her."  
"Um...no...she specifically says not to. What we need to do is unite the teams. Force Noah and DJ to comply with a merger and get the Wild Cats working with the Ninjas so we can find Tiffany and save me."  
"Oh yeah, force DJ to do anything...are you insane?"  
"He's your boyfriend...use whatever weapons you have against him."  
"You mean use sex to get him to comply with our demands."  
"Exactly."  
"You're manipulative for a 15 year old."  
"I learned from the best. I am my mother's daughter."  
"That's good and bad." Arissa said.  
I nodded, "Don't I know it."

Anna

~~~~~

It was nice to wake up in my own room again...nice except for the morning sickness. This pregnancy thing wasn't fun at all. When I came out of the bathroom Mom was standing outside the door.
"Are you ok sweetie?" she asked.
"Not at all." I said.
"I got you some Sprite if you want it." She said.
"I don't think I should put anything on my stomach right now. I'm just gonna get back in bed." I said.
"Ok, if you need anything let me know."

Conner

~~~~~

I had gotten up early and headed to Fernandez Industries. I walked in and headed up to Trent's office. On the way I saw Stacy.  
"Hey Conner, what are you doing here?" she asked.  
"You haven't heard? I really don't know if I should tell you..."

"I think you should...no one else tells me anything."

"Fine, but you have to let me talk to Trent first before you go off on him."

"Uh-oh...ok deal."

"Anna is pregnant."

"What?! With Daddy's baby?"

I nodded.

"Oh...uh..." Stacy passed out. I caught her.

"Stacy...Stace...wake up..." I carried her to her office and laid her on the sofa then I went to Trent's office.

"We need to talk." I said walking in.

"Conner...hi..." Trent said.

I stood across the desk from Trent, "You son of a bitch, you can not get my daughter pregnant and then just abandon her."

"Oh god...of course I wouldn't...when I said what I said I was shocked and angry. I would never abandon Anna. I was going to call her today and beg her to come back."

"No you weren't so don't lie to me. I'm serious Trent. I'm not messing around...if you don't love Anna then you shouldn't be with her but you should face your responsibility and be there for the baby."

Trent nodded, "You're right...I promise you Conner, I'll be there for the baby."

"I'm going to hold you to that." I said as I turned to walk out.

Lynn

~~~~~

My first stop was to Thousand Oaks. I found Crystal Mitchell and followed her for awhile. She was hanging on the arm of that Green Ranger boyfriend of her's a lot so I couldn't really go in and get her. Britta was with me and getting very impatient.

"Let's just get the Pink brat and be done with it." Britta said.

"We can't rush this. If we mess up Liem and Sankua will destroy us." I said.

"Fine." She agreed.

Finally we saw the boyfriend go to the restroom and Crystal was sitting alone.

"Now." I said.

We started by just walking down the hall normally. When we got to Crystal we turned and each grabbed one of her arms.

"What the hell?! Let me go!" Crystal cried trying to pull away.

"Nothing doing, you belong to Liem now." I said.

"Let's get out of here." Britta said.

We teleported her back to Liem and Sankua.

"Very good work...bring back the other two and we're in business...those Rangers won't know what hit them." Liem said smiling.

Arissa

~~~~~

Felicity and I went to Dad's office and showed him the note.

"Oh my god...I was afraid of something like this happening." He said.

"What do we do?" I asked.

Dad sighed, "Well, if she's anything like her mother we just have to comply with her wishes to be left alone. She'll eventually come back. Michelle always did."

"In the meantime I am going to gather the teams up...and release Melanie and Jesse from shuns with your approval..."

Dad nodded, "That's fine. Tell them they're off on good behavior."

"Alright. Felicity, go get Ellie and Destiny and call Noah and DJ, I'll release Melanie and Jesse and call Tamara." I said.

"Meet in the lodge in 20?" she asked.

I nodded, "Sounds good."

I went to Melanie's shun cabin first. I went in and Melanie was at her table working on school work. The shun cabins were basically small cabins that had a bed, a table, and a bathroom. They were, in total, about the size of a master size bedroom in most houses. Not big at all, just a place for the student to sleep and do school work in total isolation.

"Melanie, we need to talk." I said pulling up the second chair in the room

"Ok, what now?" she asked.

"You've done very well in here so I talked to my father and he's willing to let you out on good behavior but you can not pull a stunt like that again." I said.

She nodded, "I know."

"Ok. Then you're free...let's go get Jesse. I'll allow you two to have a short private reunion as long as you don't tell anyone."

"Promise."

"OK, let's go."

We walked to Jesse's cabin.

"Stay out here while I tell him."

She nodded.

I went in and told him the same thing I told Melanie then I went out and told Melanie she could come in. "OK, this is private for you two, but I'm standing right here to supervise." I said.

"Jesse..." Melanie said smiling.

"Sunny..." Jesse said.

Melanie ran to Jesse's arms and he held her tight. I noticed they both were crying.

"I love you...I missed you so much." Melanie said.

"I love you too...it was horrible being apart from you...I dreamt of you every night." He said.

"I'm so sorry this happened. I shouldn't have..."

"Shh...we've discussed this. It was worth it...we just won't try it again any time soon. I can't take being apart from you again."

Melanie nodded, "Agreed."

They held each other for a little while longer. I finally stepped outside, once I was sure I could trust them, and I called Tamara and told her to get to the Academy then I called Sav and told her the same.

We finally all got to the lodge. Ninjas on one side of the room and Wild Cats on the other...this was not going to work.

"Where's Harley?" Destiny asked.

"That's why we're here. To discuss that very thing...Harley is gone." I said.

"Gone?" Chris asked.

"She wrote a long note, but long story short, she doesn't feel she's a good Ranger and so she took off. She said that she trusts Chris as a leader to get Tiffany back and do the right thing." I explained.

"And this affects us how?" DJ asked.

"Now that Harley is gone I think it's time to unite the teams and work to bring Tiffany home safely." I said.

"Exactly, working together is our best shot." Felicity said.

"No way." Noah said.

"Not a chance in hell." DJ said.

I looked at Felicity.

"Fine. Then we'll go Blue Rangerless. Any one else have a problem with it?" I asked.

"No, not at all. Anything to save Tiff." Ellie said.

"And I don't mind the Wild Cats." Melanie said smiling at Jesse.

"Ditto." Jesse said smiling back.

"OK, Tamara? Destiny?" I asked.

"If I have to I guess I can deal." Destiny said.

"Yeah...I guess." Tamara said.

"Alright, Chris? I promise I won't try to take over your duty as leader of your team but we can work together to lead both teams." I said.

Chris nodded, "Yeah, I'm in."

"And of course I'm in." Savannah said.

“Great, now let’s get to work. We have a Pink Ranger to save.” I said.

Anna

~~~~~

I was half asleep when I heard my cell phone ring. I reached over and answered it.

“Hello?” I asked.

“Anna?”

“Kristy?”

“Yeah...good, I’m glad I got you.”

I hadn’t heard from Kristy in awhile. This was unexpected, “What’s wrong?” I asked.

“It’s Crystal...she’s been kidnapped.” Kristy said.

“Are you for real?”

“Yeah. Jay called me. He thinks it’s a Ranger related thing and after checking around I agree. I’m rounding up the Neo Rangers and we’re heading to Reefside.”

“There’s already two teams here...can’t they handle it?” I asked. I knew she was gonna ask for my help and I didn’t want to tell her how bad I’d messed my life up.

“I’m sure they can, but Crystal is a friend. We’re going to help find her. I already called Steven, Aurora, and Richie, they’re going to meet me at the Reefside airport. You think you and Stacy and pick us up?”

“Maybe Stacy can.”

“Anna...is there something you aren’t telling me?” Kristy asked.

“Just...well...it’s nothing...just Stacy and I aren’t on speaking terms at the moment.”

“What happened?”

“It’s not important...just don’t count on having us help you...not both of us anyway, she might help.”

“Anna, stop beating around the bush...just tell me what’s going on. We’re friends.”

I sighed, “Ok, it’s a long story, but long story short, I was dating Trent and now I’m pregnant with his baby and he broke up with me and of course Stacy is pissed...about the dating...I don’t know if she knows about the baby yet.”

“You’re pregnant? Oh god...ok...you’re right, you can’t go into battle...but maybe you can still help. We’ll discuss it when I see you.”

“Alright. See you soon...oh, you all are welcome to stay here at my parents place.”

“Thanks. See you soon.”

“Bye.” I hung up and sighed, this was just what I needed.

Lynn

~~~~~

Our next stop was Sydney Drew’s house. She was in the kitchen cooking something and talking on the phone. We rang the doorbell.

“Yes?” she asked when she answered the door.

“Hi, we’re here to take you back to Liem and Sankua.” I said as Britta and I grabbed her.

“What the...no...” she pulled back and took a fighting stance.

“Ok, we’ll just do this the hard way.” I said.

“You brat, I told you this wouldn’t be that easy.” Britta said taking a fighting stance beside me.

We went after Sydney and...well she was kicking our butts. She obviously had more fighting skill than us.

“Ok, you asked for it.” Britta said zapping Sydney with a stun ray. Sydney fell to the ground.

“Ok, get her back.” Britta said.

“Fine.” I mumbled.

Savannah

~~~~~

I went home until I was needed. I decided to call my friend Sydney and fill her in on what was going on with Bridge and I.

“It’s about time you two got together.” She said.

“I know, I know.” I laughed.

“I’m totally happy for you guys...oh hold on, someone is at the door.” She said. She set the phone down and went to get the door. Next thing I heard sounded like battling.

“Syd? Sydney?” I called into the phone. I got no response. I heard voices...they sounds like Britta and Lynn’s voices.

“SYDNEY!” I called again. Again I got no response. Suddenly everything went silent. “BRIDGE!!!” I screamed.

Bridge came running in, “What’s wrong sweetie?”

“It’s Syd...I was on the phone with her and she went to go answer the door then I heard a fight going on and voices...they sounded like Britta and Lynn...I think they have Sydney.” I said.

“Oh...ok...not good.”

“No kidding!”

“I’ll call our team mates...they will want to know...you go fill in your new team mates.” He said.

I nodded and took off for the Academy.

Lynn

~~~~~

“You’ve done well so far...now you are to go capture Melody Grayson.” Liem said.

I swallowed hard.

“Problem?” Liem asked.

“No sir...but it’s Melody Oliver.”

“Your mother?”

I nodded.

“Do you have a problem with my orders?”

“Of course not.”

“Ok, then get to it.”

We arrived at the apartment Melody and Tony lived in. I looked through the window. A younger version of my mother was in the living room watching TV...and she was pregnant.

“Britta, we can’t do this.” I said.

“Why not?” Britta asked.

“Because Melody is pregnant...with me...she can’t be put into battle.” I said.

“You shouldn’t question Liem.”

“I’m looking out for Liem. If Melody does fight...well just think about it...she will be physically unable to present a challenge to the others and if she loses the baby she’s carrying I vanish and Liem is down two Rangers.” I said.

“You aren’t looking out for Liem...but you make a point. Ok, we’ll go discuss this with Liem.” Britta said.

I went back and explained the situation to Liem.

“I agree...if Melody is pregnant then she won’t make much of a Ranger...ok...there is an easy fix for this...I need 5 Pink Rangers for my plan to work...fetch Melody’s Pink Genesis Morpher and capture Allison Kay.” Liem said.

“The Yellow Genesis Ranger?” I asked.

“We’re going to do a little color changing.” Liem said laughing.

“Ok...Britta, go get Allison...I think I know where to find the Morpher.” I said.

Britta nodded and we left.

I went back to the apartment and went in through the bedroom window. On Melody’s bookshelf was a plain leather bound book. I opened it and found the safe. Mom and Dad always had their Morphers locked in the trick book. I knew the code too. I’d figured it out one day by accident...if this was the same book I could break in. And it was. I opened it and removed Mom’s Morpher. I heard someone coming so I put the book back and jumped out the window before I got caught. I returned to Liem with the Morpher then was told to go help Britta.

Britta was stalking Allison by watching her. She was in the Student Center of her college. When she walked out we jumped her and before she could fight Britta used the stun gun. It was done...now Liem’s plan could be realized.

Aaron

~~~~~

I was walking from my car to the guest cabin when I suddenly got a weird feeling. I tried to focus in on it. I closed my eyes.

It was Allison...she was in trouble. I ran towards the lodge to find Felicity. All the Rangers were in there, Stacy was there too.

“What’s wrong Aaron?” Felicity asked.

“Something is wrong with Ally. I feel it.” I said.

“Rangers seem to be disappearing left and right. Sydney and Crystal are gone too.” Felicity said.

“But they’re Pink Rangers...Allison is Yellow.” Stacy said.

Savannah hung up the cell phone she was on. “Actually...I think Allison might be a Pink Ranger soon...that was Melody. After all the other Pinks disappeared I called her to tell her to watch herself...especially being pregnant and all...turns out she’s fine but her Morpher is gone.”

“I’m calling the other Genesis Rangers in.” I said.

Arisa nodded, “I have a feeling we’re gonna need all the help we can get...looks like Liem and Sankua are creating an army of Evil Pink Rangers all made up of our friends so that we won’t want to fight them.”

“I’m glad to be a White.” Ellie said.

Arisa nodded, “Prepare Ranger...this is going to be a battle the likes of which we’ve never faced...”

*"Hey Boys are you ready for the shock
I'm giving proof, the girl can rock
Spread the news around every single block
Hey boys, the girl can rock"
~ "Girls Can Rock" Hilary Duff*

"Chris what's wrong?" Ellie asked sitting down next to me.
"This is all my fault. I should have protected Tiff better." I said.
"You can't blame yourself. No one is at fault here...except Lynn, Liem, and Sankua."
I sighed, "Thanks...but I feel like I should have done more."
"I know...we'll get her back though."
"I hope so...I don't think I could ever forgive myself if anything happens to her."

Anna

~~~~~  
I was sitting in the living room watching TV when there was a knock at the door. I went to answer it. Kristy, Aurora, Logan, Richie, and Steven all stood on my door step.  
"Guys!" I said hugging Kristy.  
"Hey Anna." Kristy said hugging me back.  
I noticed Stacy backing out of the drive way. "Doesn't wanna see me?" I asked.  
"She knows about the baby." Kristy said.  
"How did she find out?" I asked.  
"Your dad told her." Aurora said.  
I sighed, "Just as well I guess...come on in. Make yourselves at home."  
"We can't stay long. We're meeting with other Rangers at Starlight Academy. Evidently it's not just Crystal...other Pink Rangers are missing too." Kristy said.  
"Which ones?" I asked.  
"Sydney, Tiffany, and Allison." Kristy said.  
"But Allison isn't a Pink Ranger." I said.  
"Yeah, but Melody is but she's pregnant. Her Morpher is missing and Allison is gone. My team mates are meeting us at the Academy." Logan said.  
I nodded, "Ok, well set your stuff down and then I'll have my mom give you a lift to the Academy."  
"How is your family?" Aurora asked.  
I sighed, "Well, I'm pregnant, Stacy isn't speaking to me, Josh is in jail for a crime he didn't commit, Dad and Mom are about to lose it with all the drama around here...all in all life is sweet."  
"I'm so sorry Anna...why didn't you call us? You sound like you could've used a friend." Kristy said.  
"Yeah, I guess I could have but I thought I had everything under control." I said.  
Kristy nodded and hugged me then they put their stuff away and I asked Mom to drive them to the Academy. She agreed and they left. I knew when this was all settled Kristy would want to talk...in all honesty I was looking forward to it. I really did need a friend.

Savannah

~~~~~  
I was making sure Cyberspace was clean when I saw Bridge walk in with Z, Sky and Jack.
"Jack! Hey!" I said running over and hugging him.
"Hey Sav, how are you?" he asked.
"Pretty good." I said.
I looked at Sky, "Hi." I said softly.

“Hello Savannah.” He said professionally.

I rolled my eyes, “Ok, get over it...don’t pull that Mr. Commander attitude with me. We agreed to try and be friends.”

“Yeah, that’s why you never call. Syd is the one that told me you were with Bridge.” Sky said.

“Yeah? Well you didn’t tell me you were with Syd again either. Syd told me.” I said.

“I wasn’t sure how you’d act about it.”

“You do know I divorced you for a reason right? Because I didn’t want to be with you anymore.” I said.

“Can you two stop? We need to go to Starlight and meet up with the others.” Z said.

I glared at her. I’d never really forgotten how Z treated me when we first met and so we’d never really become friends...but for once she was right. “Yeah, let’s get to Starlight.”

We got to Starlight just as the Neo Rangers were getting there.

“Hey guys...everyone inside the lodge. We’re just waiting on the Genesis team. They’ll be here any time now.” Arissa said showing us in. Once we were in everyone introduced themselves to everyone else. Sometime in there the Genesis team walked in and joined in. Arissa finally called everyone’s attention to her.

“Attention everyone...ok we have a major problem. As you all know we’re missing all of our Pink Rangers. It has been determined that, more than likely, when we go into town searching for them they will attack us as a unit. Liem and Sankua have probably turned them evil. Our mission is to divide them and try to get through to them with as little force as necessary. We do have some minor problems though, Genesis and Neo are both down Yellow Rangers, SPD is missing some of their team, and I’ve heard comments that Genesis can’t be trusted to work with their Green Samurai. On top of that one Purple Ranger is missing and one belongs to more than one team. The teams are uneven. To even it up a little but, Jay, Green Samurai, you’re going to be with my team of Ninjas, Sav, you’re going with your old team, SPD...Felicity, you’re with the Wild Cats. Genesis, even lacking members you still have more than the rest of us so your team stays as is. We will start together then divide into the teams I just assigned. Does everyone understand?” Arissa asked.

“Yes.” We all replied.

“Ok then, let’s do this. We go out in civilian form and Morph only when they do. We don’t need to be seen as instigating anything.” Arissa said.

We all agreed then took off for the quarry. There was no need to drag this battle into town.

We arrived at the quarry and stood in a line up. Moments later flashes of Pink Lightning streaked across the sky then 5 Pink Rangers, in civilian form, walked towards us.

“Tiffany? Is that you? Sweetie?” Chris asked. Tiff was dressed in a very short pink dress and her hair was up in a sort of pony tailed Mohawk thing.

“I’m not your sweetie anymore Christopher. I’m not your anything. I work for Sankua now and she commands that all of you Rangers be destroyed.” Tiffany said.

“And if Sankua and Liem command it then it will be so.” Sydney said.

“Syd...no...” I said.

“Sydney, don’t do this...please...” Sky said.

“Ally...this isn’t you...snap out of this.” Aaron said. Looking his twin over. She was dressed in tight white pants and a belly bearing pink baby tee.

“Sorry brother...this is the new me...I’m just sorry it had to end for us this way...with me having to kill you.” Allison said.

“Ally...no...” Logan said.

“But you’re first you lying, cheating, no good Red Ranger.” Allison said.

“This can’t be happening...Crystal...please...you have to remember...” Jay said.

“Remember the way you used me because Harley wouldn’t sleep with you? Did you ever care about me? No matter because I’m going to personally take the Neo Rangers out then help Lynn finish you off.” Crystal said.

“Crys...no...don’t do this.” Kristy said.

“Give me a break...like you care.” Crystal said.

“Face is...all of you are going down.” Lynn said.

“In case you hadn’t noticed the odds aren’t in your favor.” Felicity said.

“That doesn’t matter. We will win.” Lynn said, “Morph, now.”

“Genesis Evolution!”

“SPD Emergency! SPD Pink!”
“Neo Change!”
“Wild Cat Transformation!”
“Pink Ranger Power!”

“Ok guys, that’s our cue. We don’t have a choice.” Arissa said.

“Genesis Evolution!”

“SPD Emergency!”
“SPD Red!”
“SPD Blue!”
“SPD Green!”
“SPD Yellow!”
“SPD Purple!”

“Neo Change!”

“Wild Cat Transformation!”

“Ninja Rangers Transform!”

“Let’s do this guys...try not to hurt Syd but do what we have to in order to detain her.” Jack said.
“Right.” The rest of us SPDers replied as we tried to lead Sydney away from the others.

Chris

~~~~~

“Tiffany...you have to snap out of this.” I said. I couldn’t believe my sweet Tiffany was trying to kill us.  
“Snap out of what? I finally see the light.” Tiffany said.  
“No...we love each other...and the other Rangers are our friends...you don’t want to hurt us...you know if you killed me a part of you would die.” I said.  
“Stop trying to play mind games with me.” Tiffany said.  
“Tiff...this isn’t you...you’re the sweetest girl I know...don’t do this.” Jesse said.  
“Sweet you say? Not anymore.” Tiff said pulling a sword.  
“A sword? Tiff!” I cried.  
“You really think I planned on killing you with a cheesy baton? Liem has provided me with this sword that should work quite nicely.” Tiff said coming at us.  
“This is why we never gave Tiff a real weapon.” Jesse said.  
I sighed, “Tiffany...I’ll surrender if you leave the others alone.”  
“What? Chris no!” Destiny cried.  
“Are you insane?” Noah asked.  
“No...I’m perfectly sane. I know that Tiffany won’t hurt me. In her heart she knows our love...that will keep me safe.” I said.  
“You are insane Red Ranger...I know nothing of love.” Tiffany said.  
“Yes you do...you have to remember...we’ve been through so much.” I said.  
“And this is the end.” Tiffany said.

Stacy

~~~~~

“Crys...you don’t want to hurt us.” Richie said as we circled her.
“Think about what you’re doing.” Jay said. It was weird having another Green Ranger fighting with us...for that matter it was weird being on the battlefield with Noah.

“Jay you’re supposed to be with the Ninja!” I cried.
“No. I’m helping save Crystal.” Jay said.
“We don’t want to hurt you Crystal but you know we will if we have to. You can’t win. Just surrender.” Kristy said.
“Not a chance.” Crystal said.
“OK...fine...have it your way.” Steven said attacking Crystal.
“Steven!” Aurora cried.
“Sorry Aurora, we don’t have a choice here.” Steven said.
“Yeah, this from someone who turned on us to keep us from attacking Aurora when she was Zeniya.” Kristy mumbled.
“Not now Kristy! I could use some help here.” Steven said.
“No! Stop it! Leave her alone!” Jay cried tackling Steven.
“Oh great...here we go again...this is why Ranger couples are a bad idea.” Kristy said.
“Hypocrite.” Aurora said.
“Yeah, we’re all dating Rangers here...except Richie.” I said.
“Yeah, but Richie isn’t dating anybody.” Aurora said.
“Can we compare couples later?” Kristy asked.
“Oh...right.” I said.
“Richie and Aurora, go break up Steven and Jay...Stacy, come with me to stop Crystal.” Kristy said.
“Right.” We replied.

Kristy and I went for Crystal.
“Stacy, grab her!” Kristy cried.
I tried to tackle her. It didn’t work. She ended up pulling her blaster and blasting me. I flew through the air.
“Say bye-bye Green Ranger.” Crystal said coming at me.

Aaron

~~~~~  
“Where in the hell is Harley when we need her?” Tony asked.  
“She took off...no one knows where thus we can’t contact her.” I said.  
“She sure picked a good time to runaway.” Cali said.  
“On the bright side, it’s kinda nice to be on the battle field again.” Lindsey said.  
“Speak for yourself...I was just fine in school, living a nice normal life.” Logan said.  
“It’s weird knowing Ally is in that Pink suit...she hates pink.” Alex said.  
“No kidding. I never thought I’d see my sister wear pink. Ally, snap out of it.” I said.  
“Don’t you two have some Kaotian twin thing or something you can use?” Nick asked.  
I sighed, “I’ve tried using my connection to her. It’s isn’t working...I don’t know what else to do.”  
“This is insane...I say we kidnap Ally and then go help Steven finish Jay.” Alex said pointing over to where Steven and Jay were fighting.  
“I second that.” I said.  
“Guys, stop...we have bigger problems than Jay.” Tony said.  
“Yeah, like stopping Miss Pillow” Logan said.  
“Pillow?” Cali asked.  
“Yeah...PInk and yeLLOW.” Logan said.  
“You’re so lame.” Lindsey said.  
“I don’t remember you guys being so unfocused...oh wait a second...I do. That’s why the Ice Kingdom almost beat us! Now can we try to focus here? We don’t have time for another training seminar right now.” Tony said.  
“You guys are pathetic.” Ally said laughing at us.  
“Ally, don’t fight us. You don’t even like Pink. De-morph and I’ll get you your Morpher and you can help us fight the other Pinks in your color...Yellow.” I said.  
“No way.” Ally said.  
“We don’t wanna fight you Ally, you’re our friend.” Lindsey said.  
“And our family...Ally come on.” Cali said.  
“I have no friend or family.” Ally said.

Ok...I knew she was evil...but that hurt.

Savannah

~~~~~

“Sydney, please...stop.” I cried. She had just blasted Z.

“What do we do? We can’t hurt her.” Sky said.

This was one of the few times I’d heard Sky sound at a loss...and less than professional. He really loved Syd...I could tell by the tone in his voice.

“By the time I’m done there won’t be a Ranger standing.” Sydney said.

Sky gasped, “Sweetheart, please don’t do this.”

He called her ‘Sweetheart’ while in battle? Yup...he loved her.

“Sweetheart? Are you kidding me?” Sydney laughed.

“We don’t have a choice...we have to attack.” Jack said.

“Sky, he’s right, are you going to be ok with that?” I asked.

“No, but we don’t have a choice. Let’s just do what we have to.” Sky said.

“OK...let’s do this.” Jack said as we all attacked Syd. She blasted us away.

Melanie

~~~~~

We faced off with Lynn.

“You’re going down Pinky.” I said.

“Bring it on.” Lynn said.

We fought her...she was slightly more prepared than last time but really it didn’t take long to injure her.

“This is so lame...Liem couldn’t find a better Ranger?” DJ asked.

“I know...she can’t even fight.” Tamara said.

“Yeah...Liem should have screened his Ranger better.” Ellie said.

“You all will pay for that.” Lynn said trying to get up.

“Talk, talk.” I said looking over at the Neo team. I noticed Crystal about to get Stacy. I ran over to her.

“Oh no you don’t!” I cried using my sword to knock back Crystal, “I’m the only one who gets to mess with the Green Meanie so back off!” I took a stance in front of Stacy and protected her. Just then Noah saw what was going on and ran over to check on Stacy.

“Are you ok sweetie?” Noah asked helping her up.

“I’m fine...thanks Melanie.” Stacy said.

“Don’t mention it...please.” I said

“Kristy, what do we do? Even if we get the Pink Rangers captured or to stop attacking how do we reverse the spell?” Stacy asked.

“I have no idea...Liem and Sankua firmly have a hold of their minds...I don’t know what to do.” Kristy said.

“I do...” Savannah said walking over.

“What?” Kristy asked.

Savannah showed us an Amethyst necklace.

“No!” Bridge cried running over to her, “You’re not using that Amethyst.”

“It’s the only way to break the spell.” Savannah said.

“No, it’s not. You’d die and I’m not gonna lose you.” Bridge said.

“You can’t do this Sav...no...no!” Felicity cried.

“You have a better idea?” Savannah asked.

“Maybe if we combined all our powers?” Chris offered. All the good Rangers were gathered now. The Pink Rangers were lined up across from us.

“It’s worth a shot. We have to try.” Arissa said.

“Ok, let’s do it.” Jack said.

“SPD 1, Red!”

“SPD 2, Blue!”  
“SPD 3, Green!”  
“SPD 4, Yellow!”  
“SPD 6, Purple!”

“Genesis Red!”  
“Genesis Blue!”  
“Genesis Green!”  
“Genesis Silver!”  
“Genesis Gold!”  
“Genesis Black!”  
“Genesis White!”

“Neo Red!”  
“Neo Blue!”  
“Neo Green!”  
“Neo White!”  
“Neo Black!”

“Ninja Red!”  
“Ninja Blue!”  
“Ninja Yellow!”  
“Ninja Black!”  
“Ninja White!”

“Green Samurai!”  
“Crimple Ranger!”

“Power Rangers UNITE!!!”

“Oh no...I’m out of here.” Lynn disappeared and the power engulfed the other five Rangers. They de-morphed and fell to the ground. We ran over to check on them.

Anna

~~~~~

I was sitting in my room on the floor thinking about how bad I messed my life up when all my friends, Crystal included, walked in (Stacy excluded...just the rest of the team).

“Crys! You’re ok!” I cried.

“Yeah...weak, but ok...thanks to our friends...Kristy told me what happened with you and Trent. I’m so sorry.” Crystal said sitting next to me and hugging me.

“Thanks.” I said.

“You want to go get some dinner?” Aurora asked.

I nodded, “Sure.”

“We’re meeting everyone at Cyberspace.” Richie said.

I nodded.

We all went to Cyberspace and celebrated the safe return of all the Pink Rangers...Arissa even got the Wildcats a pass to be there too. Chris and Tiffany looked so happy...so did Sky and Sydney. It was sweet. Allison looked happy to be in yellow again. She happily returned the Morpher to Tony to take back to Melody. Even Crystal and Jay looked happy.

After dinner the Neo Rangers and I went to my place. Aurora and Crystal got Stacy’s old room and Richie and Steven got Josh’s room since Josh was still in jail. Kristy stayed in my room with me. We got changed and sat in the bed.

“Anna...how are you holding up?” Kristy asked.

“As well as I can. I lost the man I loved and I’m pregnant with his baby.” I said.

“Anna, Aaron is the man you love...this thing with Trent...I don’t even know what you were thinking.”

I sighed, “I loved him...I loved him so much...I was gonna marry him Kristy.”

“I know...but he’s obviously a creep for leaving you for the reason he did.”

“I just wish I could have kept him with me.”

Kristy hugged me, “Anna, you can’t keep what you never had.”

Something about that clicked. “You’re right...” I grabbed a notebook.

“What are you doing?” Kristy asked.

“I need to write a song...I need to say goodbye to Trent in my own way so I can move on...help me?”

“Of course.” Kristy said as we began to write.

*"Someday I just keep pretending
That you'll stay
Dreaming of a different ending
I wanna hold on but it hurts so bad
And I can't keep something that I never had"
~"Something I Never Had" Lindsay Lohan*

I paced around my room. I had just gotten out of jail on bail...not that it mattered. If the DA offered a plea bargain I planned on taking it over facing a trial. I didn't care about my freedom anyway. Harley was my world and without her life served no purpose. I turned on the stereo and a song that reminded me of Harley was on. I turned it off and turned the TV on. Motocross was on the first channel that I turned it to. I turned the TV off. Everything around me reminded me of Harley and was an idiot I was to hurt her. I knew this was all my fault. I knew Harley's scars so I couldn't blame her for how she was acting. I should have known better.

I sat on my bed and noticed my knife on the bedside table. I picked it up thinking how I could so easily end it all. End my suffering...end Harley's suffering...I was so close. God what was happening to me? Was I going literally insane? Had I already gone insane? Maybe I really had assaulted Breanne and didn't remember. Nothing would surprise me at this point. I felt like I was outside of myself...out of my mind. And that knife...so easy. Such an easy way out. I wanted to do it so bad, but my parents had told me about Anna's baby on the way home and I knew that Anna would need all the help she could get since Trent left her.

Trent...

What an asshole. He got my sister pregnant then left her. He would pay for hurting her so badly. I would see to it. And I could. What did I have to lose now anyway? I would be spending the next several years in prison for something I didn't do anyway...may as well do something to warrant being there.

That was it!

I wouldn't kill myself...I would kill Trent Fernandez.

Arissa

~~~~~

I was sitting in the lodge with the Wildcats and our visitors. Aaron, Allison, Logan, Kristy, Alex, Cali, Nick, Lindsey, Jay, and Crystal were still there. So far everyone had just been ignoring Jay and Crystal.

"So any word from Harley yet?" Lindsey asked walking over from the kitchen.

"Not yet. She obviously doesn't want to be found yet." I said.

"Obviously...can you blame her? Look at everything the poor girl has been through." Cali said.

"Yeah, and look who started it all." Alex said looking at Jay.

"What? You can't blame me for what Josh did!" Jay said.

"You know, I can't even believe you had the nerve to show up here. You have no right to be anywhere near this place. This is Harley's home. You don't belong here." Alex said.

"I'm a member of this team too." Jay said.

"No you aren't, you never were a member of this team and you never will be...you made sure of that." Alex said.

"Oh I'm not a member but the former Prince of all evil is?" Jay asked pointing to Nick.

"Excuse me? I'm not the one who cheated on Harley and tried to force her to sleep with me." Nick said.

"You did worse. You used her." Jay said.

"Shut your mouth on what you don't know." Nick said.

"Oh please, you're the one who really started this. You and Aaron. It was you two that set all this in motion." Jay said.

"What? How did I get dragged into this?" Aaron asked.



"If not for you two she wouldn't have been so guarded." Jay said.

"Yeah, and it would have been easier for you to get in her pants? That's all you were after in the first place." Aaron said.

"It would have saved our relationship...I cared about her but I needed more than she could give me." Jay said.

"You needy son of a bitch." Alex said attacking him.

"Alex!" Cali cried.

Aaron pulled Alex back, "He's not worth it man, let it go."

"Come on Jay, we need to get to the airport. Let's just go." Crystal said.

"Fine. I don't want to be here anyway. You're right Alex, I'm not a member of this team and I sure as hell don't want to be." Jay said taking Crystal's hand and walking out.

"Are you ok sweetie?" Cali asked.

"I'm fine. We should head to the airport too. We're going to miss out flight. Arissa, please have Harley call us when she makes contact." Alex said.

I nodded, "Of course."

"Thanks for everything." Cali said.

"Thank you." I said. We watched them leave.

"As for me, I think I'm going to get to Anna's. You coming Logan?" Kristy asked.

"I think I'll stay here and hang with Aaron." Logan said.

"Um...actually I have plans." Aaron said.

"You do? With who?" Logan said.

"None of your business...I should be heading out through. Catch you later." Aaron said taking off.

"Ok, that was weird." Lindsey said.

"No kidding." Logan said.

"We're gonna go get something to eat then head to the airport ourselves. We'll talk to you later...and same goes for us, if you hear from Har..." Nick said.

I nodded, "Of course."

"I'm so glad I finally got to meet you and get to know you a little bit." Lindsey said hugging me.

"Me too." I said hugging her back.

"See you soon cuz." Lindsey said smiling.

"See ya." I said.

They left and I was left with Logan and Allison.

"Um, I have some work to do but make your selves at home." I said.

Allison nodded, "Thanks."

"No problem. Ok, Wildcats, dinner duty." I said.

They all groaned and headed to the kitchen.

I was walking to the office when Julia stopped me.

"So, lots of visitors all of a sudden?" she said.

"Yeah, they came because they wanted to help find Har, we told them she didn't want to be found." I said.

"Yeah...oh I've been meaning to talk to you. Your Wildcats seem to disappear a lot. I think you should keep a better eye on them. We can't have them disappearing without signing out." Julia said.

"I have my group under control Julia, thanks."

"So you're aware they're leaving campus."

"They aren't leaving campus and yes I know their whereabouts. Just worry about the Wolves and let me handle the Wildcats." I said.

"There's rules here Arissa...this is a school, not summer camp. If I have to I'll go report you to Hunter and Michelle." Julia said.

"Go right ahead. Knock yourself out."

"Just because you're the headmasters' daughter don't think you're free and clear of the rules. There's reasons we have rules."

"Damn it Julia, mind your own damn business. I know good and well what the rules are and I know exactly what I'm doing with my Wildcats so stay the hell out of my business and away from my group." I said walking away.

~~~~~

I was sitting in Cyberspace with Bridge, Syd, and Sky (Jack and Z had gone home.)

"I feel horrible about almost killing you guys." Syd said.

I laughed, "Yeah, thanks. You know you can be pretty damn scary when you wanna be."

"No kidding, I thought you really were going to kill us...or that we'd have to kill you." Sky said pulling Syd close to him.

"Yeah, you actually got Sky to get out of commander mode and show emotion on the battle field, you should be proud, that's quite a feat." Bridge said.

"Aww...baby, I'm so sorry. I'm sorry I worried you." Syd said resting her head on Sky.

"It's ok. The important thing is I have you back." Sky said.

I smiled, "You know, I think things finally are how they're meant to be."

"What do you mean?" Bridge asked.

"Well, I have you back. Syd and Sky are back together...we're all friends...this is how it's meant to be." I said.

"Yeah, I agree. We're two people that never should have been married." Sky said nodding.

"No kidding. That's why it didn't last long. I'm surprised we didn't kill each other." I said.

"Not to touch on a sore subject but why did you two get married? I never did understand that." Syd said.

"Because after you and Sky broke up he was very hurt. I had heard something about Bridge being serious with someone else and I was hurt because even though we'd been apart for so many years I still hoped we'd get back together. Sky turned to me because I was close at the time and we consoled each other. We thought that equated love. It wasn't and so the marriage obviously didn't last." I explained.

"But like you said, it all worked out in the end." Bridge said kissing my head.

"Yes it did. I got the man of my dreams back and I couldn't be happier." I said.

Syd smiled, "Good neither could I...oh...I heard you finally found out who your birth father was."

I nodded, "I did."

"Well? Who?" Syd asked.

"Conner." I said.

"Conner? As in Conner McKnight? Are you serious?" Syd asked.

"Yeah. I've known him my whole life...and he was more shocked than me to find out he was my father. He never had a clue. Michelle did a good job of hiding me." I said.

"Why didn't you tell me sooner?" Syd asked.

"Because at the time our friendship was strained because of Sky. We only recently got close again and it just hadn't come up."

Syd nodded, "Ok, fair enough."

"So how long are you two staying in town?" Bridge asked.

"Just over night. We're heading home in the morning." Sky said.

I nodded as the phone rang. "Oh, excuse me." I said going to answer the phone. "Hello, Hayley's Cyberspace, Savannah speaking."

"Savannah, hi, this is Kristy Myers, I have a favor." Kristy said.

"Oh, hi Kristy. What is it?" I asked.

"If you could do you think you could book Anna for a gig there? I think she has some real music to share with the people of Reefside." Kristy said.

"No more of that techno crap?" I asked.

"No. I think I talked her out of that." Kristy said.

"OK then, when?" I asked.

"Tonight? 8 pm?"

"Consider it booked."

"OK, thanks...and book it under Anna McKnight...that's her name." Kristy said.

I smiled, "Will do."

Anna

~~~~~

I'd filled Kristy in on my disastrous career as Anna Ford and my even worse relationship with Trent. She helped me write a new song and made me finally feel ok about everything. She promised she'd be there for me through all of this

even if she had to take a short leave from her military academy to do so.

“OK, I just talked to Sav. You have a gig there tonight at 8. You’re gonna present your new song?” Kristy asked.

“Yeah.” I replied.

“Good.”

I nodded, “Can you do me one more favor?”

“Anything”

“Make sure Trent is there. I need him to hear this.”

Kristy sighed, “Ok, fine. I’ll call Stacy and tell her to take Trent to Cyberspace tonight.”

“Stacy won’t help me!”

“She will if she doesn’t know she is. I won’t tell her why I’ll just tell her to do it. Don’t worry. I have my ways.”

“Nice to see you haven’t changed much.” I said.

“Thanks. Now go get ready!”

I nodded and went in my closet to pick some clothes. It was weird looking at all my old clothes. It was almost they they’d belonged to another girl...I’d changed so much in such a short time because of being with Trent.

I looked at the clothes and tried to pick something that truly represented me. Luckily I was still the same size because I wasn’t showing yet. I finally settled on a pair of fitted jeans I rarely wore because I used to like baggy jeans and a yellow sleeveless shirt with a silver guitar on the front. I finished off the outfit with yellow Converse shoes. I didn’t look like the girl I’d been before Trent but I also didn’t look like the girl I’d been with Trent. For the first time since graduation day I felt like I was just me. I wasn’t trying to be someone else or find who I was. I knew who I was and I felt just fine with that.

I pulled out my guitar and tuned it. As I did I called and left messages for a couple of old friends. Tonight was going to be a passing and a rebirth. The passing of Anna Ford and the rebirth of Anna McKnight.

Josh

~~~~~

I went downstairs and my parents were in the living room.

“I’m going out for some air.” I said.

“Oh ok...stay in town.” Dad said.

“And your sister is having a gig at Cyberspace tonight at 8 if you’re interested in going.” Mom said.

I nodded, “I’ll try to be there.”

“See you then.” Dad said.

I headed out of the house and went to stake out Fernandez Estates. I noticed Stacy and Noah’s cars were there. I didn’t mind having witnesses when I murdered Trent but I loved Stacy, she was my sister. I wouldn’t be so cruel as to make her witness her father’s death.

I crept onto the grounds and watched them in the house. They looked like they were getting ready to go somewhere. I knew exactly what to do. I just had to keep a tail on Trent. When he was alone then I would strike. I would hurt him... kill him...make him pay for what he did to Anna. Stacy would come to understand. He had to pay. Anna was Stacy’s sister too, surely she’d come to understand he had to pay. It was just the way it had to be.

Arisa

~~~~~

I got to my dad’s office and went in.

“We need to talk.” I said.

“What’s wrong?” he asked.

I sat down. “I’ll tell you. Julia is starting to ask questions. She’s noticed the Wildcats taking off and she’s noticed that we bend the rules for them. She threatened to report me to you if I don’t start doing my job better.”

“You’re doing a perfect job.” Dad said.

I looked at him. “Not in Julia’s eyes...and can you blame her...the Wildcats to go off a lot.”

Dad sighed, "I know...I'll deal with Jules. Don't worry about her."

"Too late. I am worried. You better handle this fast before our cover is blown." I said.

Dad nodded, "I will. Just keep doing what you're doing. After the Pink Ranger fiasco you don't have time to worry about outside people."

"I know that. Liem and Sankua are really getting desperate. We need to get baby Felicity out of there before it's too late."

Dad nodded solemnly.

## Felicity

~~~~~

Aaron met me at the park and we went for a walk.

"I'm so glad to finally be alone with you. I thought your friends would never leave." I said hanging on to him.

He smiled, "I know...but I can't tell them about us."

I nodded, "I know...my family can't very well know either. They'd flip in a major way."

Aaron nodded, "Don't worry. No one needs to know but us."

He pulled me into his arms and kissed me. I about melted right there. I know, I know...in the future he's married and everything but I could enjoy the here and now couldn't I?

We ended up back at the Academy and snuck into the cabin he was staying in. We started kissing and ended up in bed again. We were going at it when we heard a knock on the door.

"Aaron? Are you in there? Let me in." Allison said. We'd locked her out and she was staying in the room too.

"Crap." Aaron mumbled, "Just a second!" he called.

We rushed to get dressed and I hid under the bed and he let her in.

"Aaron, what were you doing?" Allison asked.

"Reading. I guess I accidentally locked the door." Aaron said.

"Oh, ok. Well, I was wondering if maybe you wanted to go hang out...it's been awhile since we really spent time together." Ally said.

"Um, sure. Let's go into town." Aaron told his twin.

They left and I got to come out from under the bed and sneak out of the room. That was way too close. I really had to be more careful.

Anna

~~~~~

I was backstage at Cyberspace and very nervous. I saw Savannah walking over to me.

"Hey, good luck. Kristy wanted me to tell you she got Trent here. He's out there and she's going to keep him here if it kills her." Sav said.

I nodded, "Thanks."

"Ok, I'm going to announce you. You ready?"

"Ready as I'm gonna get."

Savannah nodded and took the stage.

"Good evening, I'm Savannah James, manager of Cyberspace and tonight we are proud to present a wonderful new artist, Anna McKnight."

I took the stage and looked out. I smiled. My ex-band mates were out there, my parents were out there, Trent was there, Stacy was there, Josh was there in the back...it was perfect. I took a deep breath, everything I had to say was in my lyric, I knew when I looked out at Trent during the song I would see an expression of anger, acceptance, and shock all in one. I mentally prepared myself. "Good evening everyone. Some of you may know me as Anna Ford, I'm not her. She's a different girl and someone I don't even know anymore. I'm Anna McKnight. This first song is about letting go of what you never really had." I started to play my guitar.

*"Do you see me*

*Do you feel me like I feel you*

*Call your number  
I can not get through  
You don't hear me and I don't understand  
When I reach out I don't find your hand*

*Was it wasted words  
And did they mean a thing  
And all that precious time  
But I still feel so in between*

*Someday I just keep pretending  
That you'll stay  
Dreaming of a different ending  
I wanna hold on but it hurts so bad  
And I can't keep something that I never had*

*I keep tellin' myself things can turn around with time  
And if I wait it out you could always change your mind  
Like a fairy tale where it works out in the end  
Can I close my eyes have you lying here again  
Then I come back down  
Then I fade back in  
Then I realize its just what might have been*

*Someday I just keep pretending  
That you'll stay  
Dreaming of a different ending  
I wanna hold on but it hurts so bad  
And I can't keep something that I never had*

*Am I a shadow on your wall  
Am I anything at all  
Anything to you  
Am I a secret that you keep  
Do you dream me while your sleeping after all*

*Someday I just keep pretending  
That you'll stay  
Dreaming of a different ending  
I wanna hold on but it hurts so bad  
And I can't keep something that I never had  
That I never had  
I wanna hold on but it hurts so bad  
And I can't keep something that I never had*

*You don't see me  
Do you feel me like I feel you"*

*"Slowly I heal the love that's found its way  
On to another path in times of change  
Crossing a bridge unknown  
Hoping our strength will hold  
Should they both let go then let me lay"  
~ "Into Another" Skid Row*

"Wildcats, line up." Conner called.

We did as we were told.

"OK, we have a new activity today. It was Michelle's idea so don't complain to me about it. In the woods we've placed 20 flags. Use your mental and physical ability to find them. The person that finds the most is off kitchen duty for the week." Conner explained.

"All right! Now there's a prize I can get behind." Melanie said.

"Keep dreamin' Sunny. I'm finding those flags." Jesse said.

"Not a chance. You all are going down." Destiny said.

"Enough guys. Get ready...set go." Conner said.

We all took off running. Tiff stopped me.

"Chris, if you want I'll help you find flags so you can get off kitchens." She said.

I smiled, "That's sweet Tiff, but go do your best for yourself. I know you would love a week off."

"Are you sure?" she asked.

I nodded. "Better get going before all the flags are found."

Tiff nodded and took off.

I smiled to myself. I had such a great girl.

I took off into the woods and started looking for the flags. I saw one in a tree and was reaching up. As I did a hand reach from the tree and grabbed my arm.

Josh

~~~~~

I sat at my keyboard playing the song I'd written for Harley for last year's talent show. It had been such a success that Savannah was holding another one. Maybe that would be a good way to get her back...assuming Harley went to the show.

Oh who was I kidding? I'd lost her for good. Nothing I could do would ever make up for what I'd done to her.

But there was one person worse than I was. That was Trent. I hadn't succeeded in killing him yet, but I would. I'd been watching, waiting, hoping for the right chance to strike. It would happen. It was only a matter of time. I wanted it to be right though. I didn't want this to be a sloppy second rate murder. I wanted him to suffer. I wanted for him to feel pain. And since murder is a one shot deal I figured I'd better get it right.

You know a person with nothing to lose is dangerous.

I turned on the tape of Harley singing the song she'd written for me. I closed my eyes and pretended she was sitting there singing it to me. God I loved her. She deserved someone who would never hurt her though. I'd never forgive myself for what I'd done.

You know a person that hates them self and has nothing to lose is even more dangerous.

I had to execute my plan before my trial date and that was coming up. Then again, why wait anymore at all? Tonight

was a good chance to do it anyway. I knew Stacy was coming over for dinner and I'd overheard her telling Mom that Krista had a fashion show to go to. This meant Trent would be spending the evening at home alone. What a perfect time. Yes, Trent would die tonight.

Savannah

~~~~~

"Bridge!" I called.

"What is it?" he asked coming out of the bedroom.

"I thought I asked you to pick up milk." I said.

He looked at me funny. "No, you didn't."

"Oh...sorry. I must have just thought it."

Bridge laughed, "Well, you have to tell me these things. I'm not a mind reader."

"Yes you are." I said.

"Not with you I'm not, Miss Mental Block. I can't believe you still use it."

"I can't believe you'd know I have it up. The only way you'd know is if you'd tried to read my thoughts."

"Oh..."

I laughed, "Busted."

"I'll pick up some milk on my way home today."

I noticed he was in a business suit. "Where are you going?" I asked.

"I have a business meeting with your father today." He said.

I looked at him funny, "A business meeting with my dad? Why?"

"Good question. I guess I'll find out when I get there."

I nodded, "OK...I would have thought he'd mention something to me...anyway, I'll see you for dinner."

"OK."

"I love you." I said kissing him.

"I love you too." He said returning the kiss.

I watched as he walked out the door. I smiled to myself. How did I ever get so lucky?

I got my shoes on and headed to Cyberspace. I had the day off but it never hurt to check in. When I walked in Arissa and DJ were at a table.

"Hey guys." I said sitting with them.

"Hey Sav." Arissa said.

"What's wrong?" DJ asked.

I shook my head, "Nothing really...my father called a business meeting with Bridge and I have no clue why. I'm just curious."

Arissa nodded, "I'm sure everything is fine. Maybe he's gonna offer Bridge a job or something."

"Maybe." I agreed.

Chris

~~~~~

I looked up.

"Long time so see." A familiar voice said.

"Mark?" I asked.

"So you do remember your homeboys. Thought maybe you'd forgotten where you came from." Mark said. Mark was one of the guys I'd run around with when I was in the gang back home.

"What are you doing here?" I asked.

"We need you back in the hood man...things are bad man. Kiko sent me to bring you back."

"Kiko? What happened to Mike?"

"He's dead. The Easts killed him. Kiko was next in line for leader."

"What?"

"It's bad...you're the most skilled fighter though, if you come back I know we can be on top again."

"I can't just leave here!"

“Bullshit man, just up and leave. It’s not like prison or something.”

“No, it’s not...but that’s exactly where I’ll end up if I run. Man, this is my alternative to juvie and I’m almost an adult. I run from here before graduation and it’ll be prison for me.”

“What’s more important, your homes or yourself?” Mark asked.

“I can’t leave. I have a life here...I life I love...a girlfriend...friends.”

“Yeah that princess I saw you talking to right? She looks familiar.”

“She’s Tiffany Jennings.”

“A Jennings? Yeah, seen her on the society pages. Man, what are you doing with her? She’s not your speed. Gracie misses you...she was your girl.”

“Yeah, before she went and fucked Anthony.”

“So you go screw around with a princess? You know she looks down on you...you’re a slave boy to her. She must be a pretty good lay for you to put up with that.”

“Fuck you” I cried pushing him against the tree, “Tiffany isn’t like that. She’s the nicest, most wonderful person I’ve ever met. And if you think I’m leaving her and everything I’ve worked for here to rejoin you then you’re trippin’.

Nothing you do will make me leave.”

Mike looked pissed, “OK, fine. Obviously your boys don’t mean jack shit to you anymore. Let me put it in words that do have meaning. You help us or Tiffany will be nothing more than a rich corpse.”

Josh

~~~~~

I was going over my plan in my head. I would wait until after dinner. The servants would be in their quarters. I would go ring the doorbell and ask Trent if I could talk to him privately. We’d go to his office and I’d ask him how he planned on taking care of Anna and her baby. I would then ask how he could let this happen to her then leave her. Then I would tell him a guy like him didn’t deserve to live. I’d shoot him with a stun gun so that he was conscious but couldn’t fight back. Once he was stunned I’d tell him what a lowlife scum he was then I’d shoot him in the crotch and let him lay there in pain. After he’d suffered I’d give him one last plea for his life, let him think he had a chance to live...then I’d shoot him in the heart and I’d be gone. I could go to the police after that and plead guilty to that and the other charges against me. It didn’t matter if they locked me up anyway. Like I’ve said...I had nothing to lose.

I did decide to write a goodbye letter to my family while I had a little compassion left. I knew once I committed murder any little compassion in me would be gone. I sat at my desk and started to write.

*Dear Mom, Dad, Stacy, and Anna,*

*By the time you get this I will probably be in prison serving a life sentence for murder. I know that this is where I’m headed and that’s fine with me. Ever since the night I lost Harley my life has been meaningless and so it doesn’t really matter where I am.*

*Stacy, I know you probably hate me for killing your father, but know I only did it because he deserved it. He hurt Anna in the worst way and left her pregnant and alone. If you want to hate me that’s fine, but hate him too for what he did to your little sister. Please don’t hate Anna. She was tricked by his smooth lies. She needs you now and I can’t be there. You’ll have to be there for her for the both of us.*

*Mom, I know you’re hurting and I’m sorry. I am. You’ve been good to me and I’m grateful for that. It is not you who made me who I am today. It was me and my mistakes that made me this way. Never blame yourself.*

*Dad, stay strong for Mom. She’ll need you. I’m sorry that your only son turned out to be such a let down. I know you wanted a son that would be like you. I wish I could have been different.*

*Anna, I know you’re scared and probably hurting. You may even hate me for killing Trent. I did it for you. He hurt you and you know that as long as he was alive you’d never be truly free of him. He’d make your life hell and I couldn’t have that. I love you and I know you’ll be well taken care of, both you and your baby. Raise him or her well. I love you Anna.*

*Finally, please, someone, someday, tell Harley how much I loved her and that she was my everything. She needs to know I really do love her. As for Breanne, I don’t remember doing what I’m accused of, but with my current frame of mind I can’t say for sure I would remember. I think I have literally gone insane and it’s possible she is telling the truth. I don’t know what’s real anymore.*



*Goodbye,  
Joshua Scott McKnight*

I folded the letter and left it on my desk for my family. I'd tell them where to find it when the time came. For now, it was time to set my plan in motion.

Tiffany

~~~~~  
We heard the whistle that meant time was up and we all returned with our flags.

"Where's Chris?" I asked.

"I don't know...didn't see him out there." Jesse said.

"Maybe he went too far off and didn't hear the whistle. I'm sure he'll be back soon." Ellie said.

"I hope so." I said.

"Can we count the flags please?" Melanie asked.

"Ok, ok. Calm down." Conner said tallying up the flags, "Ok, we have a winner."

"Who?" Destiny asked.

"The winner is Ellie." Conner said.

Melanie's jaw dropped. "Ellie?!"

"Yes, Ellie." Conner repeated.

"But...how?" Melanie asked.

"Conner said use physical and mental skill. The flags were placed in a pattern and once you figured out the pattern it was easy." Ellie said.

"No fair." Melanie said.

"Tell me about it." Destiny said.

I laughed, "Way to go Ellie."

"Thanks Tiff."

I smiled, even though I was getting very worried about Chris.

Chris

~~~~~  
"You lay a hand on Tiffany and the only corpse will be you." I said grabbing Mark by the shirt.

"I don't want to hurt your princess. All you have to do to keep her safe if come with me." Mark said.

"Not a chance. I'm out. I got out of that scene because it almost ruined my life. I'm not going back now."

"Oh? We almost ruined your life? What have they done to you up here homes? We're your friends. Your true friends. We're where you belong."

"That isn't true. I can be more than that...I can be more than a criminal."

"They've filled your head with shit. There's no better for guys like us. Get out of your dream world man, it's all in your head. You can take trash uptown, but it's still trash. You'll always be what you are...you'll always be one of us...don't turn your back."

"I'm not one of you. I'm one of them." I said pointing towards the Academy.

"I'm serious man, you come help or your princess dies. You think about it. Meet me back here at midnight or the princess is mine...and I'll find out first hand if she's a good lay before I spill her guts on the forest floor. Think about that." Mark said pushing me back then taking off.

I glared after him. I hated this...I hated him. But if Tiff really was in danger if I didn't go...

I headed back for the PE grounds.

"There you are Chris, I was worried about you." Tiffany said hugging me as I walked up.

"Where were you?" Conner asked.

"Got lost out there, just found my way back." I said.

"Ok, watch it next time. Everyone, back to the lodge." Conner said.

I followed everyone but I was deep in thought. I didn't know what to do. I really hated this.

Savannah

~~~~~

After I left Cyberspace I went home and started dinner. While it cooked I picked up the phone and dialed Syd's number.

"Hello?" she answered.

"Syd, hey, it's me." I said.

"Sav, hey you. How is everything?"

"Fine. How are you? Everything ok after Sankua's brainwashing?" I asked.

"Yes, thank god...everything is back to normal."

"Good, I'm glad. I was worried about you."

"So was Sky. He's been taking great care of me since we got home."

I laughed, "He seems so happy with you."

"We're in love...you seem happier with Bridge."

"I am."

"Speaking Bridge, how is he?"

"Fine. He had a business meeting at James Games today and I have no idea why. My father didn't tell me anything about it."

"That's weird."

"Yes it is...very weird."

"I'm sure it's fine though...I wouldn't worry about it."

"I'm not worried...just very curious."

"Yeah...I bet. So how is everything else?"

"You mean has Harley come home yet?"

"Well...yeah."

"I don't know...not as far as I know. But you know as far as I'm concerned that brat can stay gone. She hasn't brought anyone anything but grief."

"Savannah! That's not very nice! She's your sister!" Syd cried, shocked.

"Don't act shocked Syd, she's never considered me a sister. She made that quite clear many times."

"Yeah, but she still is your sister, whether she likes it or not."

"Only in blood. She's no more my sister than Michelle is my mom...and Michelle is not my mom."

"You still hate her don't you?"

"More than I've ever hated another human. I've learned to deal with her...and I can be civil to her, but I hate her."

"Well, that's a start anyway."

"That's as far as it goes. I like Conner more than I like her...at least he says if he'd known about me he wouldn't have given me up."

"Then you wouldn't have your parents."

"And I wouldn't have had my life turned upside down when I was 15." I said as Bridge walked in. "Hey Syd, I need to go. Bridge is home."

"Oh ok. Call me later and tell me what that big meeting was about."

"You got it."

"OK, later."

"Later." I said hanging up. I went over to Bridge and hugged and kissed him, "Hey babe, how was the meeting?"

"I need to sit down." He said walking to the sofa.

"Why? What happened?" I asked sitting next to him.

"You'll never believe it."

"What? What happened? Just tell me."

"I don't even believe it."

"Bridge, now is not the time to be long and drawn out...just spit it out."

"Your dad was working on his will and needed someone to leave the company to. He said that he asked you and you weren't interested in taking over and he wanted to know it was in good hands. He asked me to take over..."

"When he dies?"

"No...when he retires. When he retires he's turning the company over to me." Bridge said, still in shock.

Chris

~~~~~

I finally decided what to do. I had to make Tiffany hate me so that my running wouldn't hurt her. It was a sinch I'd go to prison. I couldn't have Tiff waiting for me or chasing after me or anything like that. After dinner, in the lodge, I walked over to Melanie.

"Hey you." I said sitting next to her.

"Um...hi." She said.

"You know, I've always thought you were really hot. And that stunt you pulled with Jesse in the shed...so sexy."

"Um...Chris? Are you alright? You're creeping me out."

I noticed Tiff coming in. "What I'm trying to say is, you shouldn't be with a lame guy like Jesse...you should be with a man like me." I said leaning in and kissing her.

She started to kiss back instinctively then she pushed me away. "What in the hell Chris?!" she cried.

"That's what I'd like to know." Tiffany said.

"Me too." Jesse said. He'd come in too.

"I thought you loved me." Tiffany said.

"Me? Love a girl like you? Right...as if. I thought you'd be a good lay but you took too long to put out. Melanie on the other hand..." I started.

"Oh hell no, you think I'm easy?!" Melanie cried.

"You better make tracks man before you get hurt." Jesse warned. He was ready to attack.

"Whatever, I'm sick of you losers anyway. I'm gone." I said taking off for the dorm. God it hurt to see Tiffany's face when she saw me kiss Melanie...but it was the only way.

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

I can't believe I won something. Me...Ellie Holmes. It was just a flag finding thing but still...wow. I'm so proud. Melanie is slightly pissed but she'll get over it. I think she likes cleaning the kitchen with Jesse anyway. They always are flirting and having soap fights in there.

Anyway, I just got my test in English back and...oh my god! Chris just kissed Melanie! Oh crap...Tiffany saw...more later...I think she needs me.

Ellie

Anna

~~~~~

My parents had invited Stacy over for dinner. They were determined to fix things between us. I didn't foresee it working.

I went down for dinner when I was called. Stacy was already at the table.

"Hi." I said.

"Hi." She said.

"Where's Josh?" I asked.

"He went out for air." Mom said.

"Oh, ok." I said.

Everything was silent for a little while.

"Girls, please, you're sisters, can't you work this out?" Mom asked.

"Do it for your mother...she loves both of you and if you two go on hating each other it's going to be rough on her." Dad said.

"My little sister is pregnant with my baby brother or sister! How can we work that out?!" Stacy cried.

"It's not like I planned this!" I cried.

"No, you just slept with my father...fuck you almost married him!" Stacy cried.

"I thought I loved him!" I cried.

“Anna, calm down...all this shouting isn’t good for the baby.” Mom said.

“Sorry Mom.” I said.

“Why don’t you go to Josh’s room and get that instrumental CD. Some calming music might help ease the tension.”

Mom said.

I nodded, “OK.”

I went upstairs and looked for the CD. I saw the case on his desk and picked it up. When I did a piece of paper fell off his desk. I bent over and picked it up. I was about to put it back when the word ‘murder’ caught my eye. I also noticed my name on it so I read it. It was a letter...a goodbye letter from Josh...he was going to kill Trent...literally!

I ran downstairs with the letter.

“We need to get to Fernandez Estates now!” I cried.

“What’s wrong?” Mom asked.

“Trent is in danger...so is Josh.” I said showing Mom and Dad the letter.

“Oh my god...if he kills Trent they’ll be no going back.” Dad said.

“He’s going to kill my father?!” Stacy cried.

“Let’s not stand here and talk about it! We need to hurry and stop him before it’s too late!” I cried.

‘If it’s not already too late.’ I added in my mind.

*"Came in from a rainy Thursday on the avenue  
Thought I heard you talking softly.  
I turned on the lights, the TV, and the radio.  
Still I can't escape the ghost of you.  
What has happened to it all?  
"Crazy," someone say  
Where is the life that I recognize?  
Gone away...*

*But I won't cry for yesterday, there's an ordinary world  
Somehow I have to find.  
And as I try to make my way to the ordinary world  
I will learn to survive"  
~ "Ordinary World" Duran Duran*

"We need to get to Fernandez Estates now!" I cried.

"What's wrong?" Mom asked.

"Trent is in danger...so is Josh." I said showing Mom and Dad the letter.

"Oh my god...if he kills Trent they'll be no going back." Dad said.

"He's going to kill my father?!" Stacy cried.

"Let's not stand here and talk about it! We need to hurry and stop him before it's too late!" I cried.

'If it's not already too late.' I added in my mind.

We got in the car and rushed to Trent's house.

Josh

~~~~~

I got to Fernandez Estates and everything started as plan. I rang the door bell and Trent answered.

"Josh, hi...can I do something for you?" Trent asked.

I nodded, "I really think we need to talk in private."

"Ok, come in." Trent said ushering me into his office.

I sat down across from him.

"What's up?" Trent asked.

"Anna. How in the hell could you knock up your daughter's sister...and then even worse, dump her?"

"Josh, this isn't how I meant for things to go."

"You are at least going to take care of her right?"

"Of course. This baby is my responsibility, I accept that."

"Yeah, damn right this is your responsibility...you sorry excuse for a man...you don't fucking deserve to live after what you did to Anna."

"What?" Trent looked confused.

"You heard me. You don't fucking deserve to live." I said pulling out the gun.

"Oh god...Josh, no." Trent begged.

"Say goodbye Trent." I said aiming the gun.

"Josh no!" a voice cried. It was Anna.

"Anna..." I said.

"Josh...put the gun down, please." Dad said.

"Please Josh, don't hurt him." Stacy said.

"Why do any of you care? He's done nothing but cause pain." I said.

"He's my father." Stacy said.

"And we don't care about him, we care about you." Mom said.

“We don’t want you going to prison. We love you.” Anna said.

“Please, son, put the gun down.” Dad pleaded.

“No, Trent must die.” I said.

Chris

~~~~~

I looked around the dorm. Everyone was asleep. I left my Morpher on my bed...after what I was about to so I didn’t deserve to be Red Ranger. I snuck out of the dorm and into the woods. I found Mark.

“Chris, good...I knew you’d make the right choice.” He said.

I nodded, “I’d do anything for Tiffany...let’s just get this over with.”

“I have a car waiting.” Mark said leading the way.

Ellie

~~~~~

Dear Diary,

I just got Tiffany to sleep. She was devastated when she saw Chris kiss Melanie. I don’t blame her. It made no sense. Everyone thought Chris loved Tiff...everyone knows Melanie loves Jesse. Melanie and Jesse are just as confused as anyone.

Chris also told Tiff he was only with her to get laid but she took too long to give him what he wanted. I could tell hearing that hurt Tiff as much as seeing him kiss someone else.

Anyway, after we were sent to the dorms Tiff laid in bed and cried. I sat next to her and tried to calm her down. I just got her to sleep. Tomorrow is going to be a bad day though. I don’t know how Tiffany will make it the way she feels now. I don’t know how Chris will make it with all the Wildcats ready to kill him.

Ellie

Tiffany

~~~~~

Ellie thought I was asleep. I wasn’t. I faked it so I could be left alone. I laid in bed thinking. What did I do to make Chris hate me so much? Maybe I’d gained too much weight. Mom had always told me I needed to maintain our agreed weight. God...Mom. If she were still alive she’d get a thrill out of throwing this in my face.

Maybe I wasn’t pretty enough. But Melanie wasn’t prettier than me...but she was known as easy so maybe looks didn’t matter. I should’ve just slept with Chris...but I didn’t know that’s what he wanted. He never acted like that mattered to him. He never even asked when we were making out.

This was all so sudden and so confusing to me.

When I was sure everyone was asleep I went into the bathroom and locked myself in. I looked in the mirror. God I was fat. No wonder Chris didn’t want me anymore...how could I have let this happen? It was gross. I fell to the floor and cried. I reached into the air vent to see if my knife was still there. It was. I opened it and pressed it to my wrist. If I did there there’d be no going back.

There was already no going back.

I pressed the knife down harder and started cutting. With each cut I felt come of my pain leave through the wound. It felt good. I just cut and cut and cut some more. I cut like I’d never cut before. I cut until I was covered in blood. I’d never bled this much. I finally couldn’t cut anymore. I took a deep breath then passed out on the floor.

Josh

~~~~~  
“Trent was wrong, yes, but killing him isn’t the answer. Put the gun down and we’ll talk about it.” Dad said.
“Why? I’m going to prison anyway.” I said.
“No, put the gun down and I won’t press charges. We’ll forget this happened. You have my word.” Trent said.
“Like you gave Anna your word you loved her?” I asked.
“I’ll make sure he doesn’t press charges.” Stacy said.
“And Breanne? I’m going to prison for something I never did...may as well do something to be there.” I said.
“We’ll fight the charges. Somehow you’ll get off of that. Just put the gun down. Please.” Dad begged.
I looked around.
“Just put the gun down.” Dad said.
I gave it some thought. I hated seeing my family hurt...seeing that made me start hurting again. I dropped the gun and fell to my knees and started crying.

Chris

~~~~~  
We arrived at Mark’s house. A few of the other guys lived there with him.  
“Welcome home man.” Mark said.  
I sighed, “Yeah.”  
“You can have the couch. We’ll discuss strategy in the morning.” Mark said.  
“Yeah, whatever.” I said sitting down. Mark went to his room.

I looked around. Same trashy neighborhood I’d come from. I hated this place. I’d seen a better side of life. I never wanted to be here again. I never wanted to be part of this again...yet here I was. I’d broken Tiffany’s heart, left my team, and come back to my old life. I fought back tears. I couldn’t remember a time I’d felt more hurt...sure I’d been stabbed and crap, but this was different...emotional hurt...a full body hurt just from my emotions. I’d never felt this...maybe I’d just never had a reason to be hurt like this. I never cared about anyone the way I cared about Tiff or cared about anything like I cared about being a good leader to the Rangers. Everything I loved was left behind and I was left with nothing.

All I could do now was pray that Tiffany would somehow find the strength to cope with this and move on.

Josh

~~~~~  
“Josh...oh god...” Mom knelt on the floor next to me and held me. I fell into her and cried.
“Daddy, are you ok?” Stacy asked running to check on Trent.
“I’m fine.” Trent said trying to calm down.
“Come on, let’s get him home. Stacy are you staying?” Dad asked.
“Yeah, I think I should.” Stacy said.
“OK, come on Kira, let’s get him home.” Dad said.
Mom nodded and he helped Mom up then me. I leaned on my Dad for support as we walked to the car. Anna drove my car home and Mom and Dad drove me home.

When we got there Dad helped me to my room and I literally fell into my bed. Dad pulled up a chair.
“What were you thinking?” Dad asked.
“That Trent deserved to die and I had nothing to lose. I lost Harley and I’m going to prison anyway.” I said.
“We’ll get you off of that.”
“How? How Dad? It’s my word against her’s. There’s no proof she’s lying.”
“We’ll figure something out...you have so much to lose...and we won’t lose you. As for Harley...maybe she’ll come around and maybe she won’t, but you can’t let her take over your life. You have to go on living for yourself.”
“Don’t you get it? I don’t want to live without her.” I said.
Dad sighed, “Get some sleep. We’ll discuss this in the morning.”

Conner

~~~~~

After I left Josh's room I went downstairs. Kira and Anna were sitting down on the sofa.

"How is he?" Kira asked when she saw me.

"He's heartbroken over Harley and is convinced there's no way to prove Breanne is lying. He doesn't see a point in living anymore." I said

"Oh god..." Anna said.

"My little boy...god..." Kira started crying.

I sat next to her and held her. "It's ok sweetie. He'll pull through this...now that we know how serious this is we can help him get through it." I said.

"We're just lucky we stopped it before he really killed Trent." Kira said.

I nodded, "Yeah, there would have been no going back if he did that."

"I'm going to sit with him tonight...make sure he doesn't sneak out and try again." Kira said.

I nodded. We both knew he wouldn't leave again, but I knew Kira just wanted to be with Josh. It would help her feel better knowing he was there and safe. When Kira went upstairs Anna looked at me.

"You really think we can prove he's innocent?" she asked.

I sighed, "I don't know how, but someway we've got to. Josh can't go to prison for a crime he didn't commit."

Melanie

~~~~~

I woke up and stretched. I looked around. Everyone was still sleeping, except Tiff. Not surprised she couldn't sleep though. She'd been pretty upset...can't say I blamed her. If I saw Jesse kiss another chick I'd be pissed too.

I got out of bed and yawned as I walked towards the bathroom. The door was locked.

"OK Tiff, hurry up." I said.

There was no answer and I didn't hear any water running.

"Tiffany? Answer me." I said.

No answer.

I closed my eyes and tried to feel something with my ninja senses. What I felt wasn't a good feeling.

"Tiff." I said knocking on the door again.

No answer.

"Tiffany, you answer me now or I'm breaking down the door." I said.

No answer.

"Fine, have it your way." I said.

I looked around, everyone was still sleeping so I took a deep breath and with a black beam of light I shot at the door knob, busting it. I pushed the door open and was shocked at what I saw. Tiffany was lying on the floor in a puddle of blood. Her body was sliced up and a knife was lying next to her. "Oh my god..." I gasped. "Ellie!" I screamed.

Ellie knew when I had an urgent tone in my voice. She woke up and when she realized I had that tone in my voice she ran to my side.

"What's wr..." she started as she turned and looked at Tiffany, "...oh my god...no! Tiffany!" she screamed.

That woke everyone up. Destiny came running.

"What's going...oh god...Tiff..." Destiny said.

"I'm going to get help. Ellie, stay with her. Destiny, get a blanket and cover her. She'll need to stay warm." I said.

They nodded and I took off running. I ran to the Bradley's house and started banging on the door. Felicity answered.

"Melanie, what's wrong?" she asked.

"Get your parents...Tiffany needs help." I said.

"What? Oh god...no..." Felicity gasped.

"What's going on?" Hunter asked walking to the door.

"It's Tiffany...she needs help." I said.

"What kind of help?" Hunter asked.

"Medical help...before she bleeds out...if she hasn't already." I said.

"Felicity, call 911 and tell them to get over here. I'm going with Melanie to check on her." Hunter said.

Felicity nodded.

Hunter came with me and saw Tiffany.

“Oh god...Tiffany...” Hunter said kneeling next to her.

“She can’t die...” Ellie said. Tears were streaming down her face and she was covered in blood, it was in her hair and on her face...she’d been hugging Tiffany begging her to be ok.

A few minutes later an ambulance came and took her away. The outlook was grim. A blood transfusion might save Tiffany, but even that was a long shot.

Ellie was a mess. She didn’t want to leave the room. She immediately reverted back to hermit mode. Hunter knew better than to push her today.

“Ellie, you can use the shower in dorm A to clean up.” Hunter said.

“Fine, but I’m not leaving the dorms.” Ellie said still crying.

Hunter nodded, “Fine. But you’re eating something. Melanie, come with me to the kitchen so you can bring your sister some food. Destiny, make sure she gets down the hall to the other shower ok.”

Destiny nodded and I followed Hunter to the lodge.

On the way Jesse came running up in a panic.

“Jesse, what’s wrong?” I asked.

“Chris...he’s gone.” Jesse said holding up Chris’s Morpher.

Hunter looked at the Morpher and took it. “Damn it!”

“Tiffany is in the hospital and Chris is gone...you don’t think Chris did that to her then made it look self inflicted do you?” I asked.

“Tiffany is in the hospital?” Jesse asked.

“Yes, she cut herself deeply and bleed a lot...there’s a chance of bleed out. And no Melanie, I don’t think Chris did this...but it is a very weird coincidence.” Hunter said.

“Where do you think Chris went?” I asked.

“I have no idea...but I am going to find out.” Hunter said.

Chris

~~~~~

I woke up the next morning, not that I’d slept much, and waited for everyone else. It wasn’t long before everyone was awake. After the reintroductions they told me what had been going down.

“We can’t lose our territory man...that’s where you come in.” Kiko said.

“Man, I just wanted out of this...this ain’t my scene anymore.” I said.

“We’re your boys...this is always you’re scene. Once you’re in, you’re in for life.” Anthony said.

“I told him that...he doesn’t seem to get the message.” Mark said.

“What do you need from me?” I asked.

“A plan...you’re the most skilled fighter here...we need you to come up with a strategy.” Kiko said.

I sighed, “Fine...”

I sat down and started working on their strategy while the guys turned on the TV. The news was on, they were about to turn it when I heard “This morning in Reefsides...” “Hey, guys, let me see this.” I said.

“Whatever.” Mark said.

“...at Starlight Academy for troubled teens Tiffany Jennings, daughter of socialite William Jennings, was taken to the hospital this morning for what appear to be self-inflicted knife wounds. We’ve learned that Miss Jennings has lost a great amount of blood and will need a transfusion. Whether she will survive remains to be seen. We’ll bring you more on this story as it develops.” The anchor said.

“Hey, wasn’t that your princess?” Mark asked.

I was frozen. I could just nod. This was my fault. I hurt her...she thought I was using her and she couldn’t take it. I needed to be by her side...she needed to know how much I loved her. God...I did this to protect her and now she might die. I had to get out of here. “I’m sorry guys, I’m out. I need to get back to Reefsides.” I said.

“Oh no you don’t. You’re not going anywhere.” Kiko said.

I sighed, “You really wanna bet on that?”

“You might be a good fighter, but there’s 8 of us and 1 of you.” Anthony said as they surrounded me.

I looked for a point of escape. There wasn’t one. I’d have to fight my way out. I took a fighting stance and started trying to get out. What I didn’t realize is they were armed. When I went to kick Anthony he pulled a knife and sliced my leg. I grunted in pain as I saw blood gush. I tried to fight the pain and fight anyway.

“You’re not leaving here alive.” Kiko said.

“We’ll see about that.” I said taking Mark’s arm and flipping him. I jumped over him and ran fast and I could out of there. I knew I couldn’t run fast enough on a hurt leg. They’d catch me. I jumped in a trash can and waited in there until I was sure they were gone. I climbed out and looked at my leg. It was still bleeding. I grabbed a rag out of the trash and wrapped it tight around my leg to stop the bleeding then I went to a near by store.

“Excuse me, can I use your phone?” I asked.

The manager nodded.

I took the phone and dialed the Academy’s number.

“Starlight Academy, Felicity speaking.”

“Felicity, it’s Chris.” I said.

“Chris? Where the hell are you?!” she cried.

“I’m in Oakland...I need help bad. Can you have someone come get me?” I asked.

“My parents and Arissa are really busy.” Felicity said.

“Please...” I begged.

“Um...well...maybe I can convince Aaron to do it.” Felicity said.

“Ok, good...now pay attention...I’m going to be hiding out in the Oakland City Library. It’s not known for it’s gang spats so I should be safe there. I’ll be in the fiction section. Come find me before it’s too late.” I said.

“Ok, I’ll try to hurry.” Felicity said.

“Thank you.” I hung up and rushed to the library.

Felicity

~~~~~

It sounded like Chris was in danger. I ran to Aaron’s cabin and knocked. Allison answered.

“Where’s Aaron?” I asked.

“Aaron!” Allison called.

“Felicity, what’s wrong?” Aaron asked coming to the door.

“Chris is in danger. We need to go to Oakland and get him now. Please...” I begged.

“Ok, ok. Let me grab my keys.” Aaron said.

“Can I come?” Allison asked.

“Sure, just hurry.” I said.

We all got in Aaron’s car and rushed to Oakland.

Josh

~~~~~

When I woke up I noticed Mom sleeping in the chair next to my bed. I sighed. What had happened to me? Had I lost my mind? I was actually going to kill Trent. For some reason I felt like my sanity had snapped back into place...the fog had lifted off my mind. I was still hurting about Harley but if I’d really messed it up then maybe I did need to just move on. It was my fault and it was time to accept it. I was hurting my family with my behavior and I couldn’t take that.

As for Breanne...she was lying...I knew she was lying...half the damn town knew she was lying. The tricky part would be proving it. It really was my word against her’s and she had the wounds on her body...probably self-inflicted...to back up her story.

But some how...some how, I would prove she was lying. I would keep fighting...I wasn’t going to give up. She was going to pay for ruining my life. She was going to pay for what she’d put Harley and I through. I wouldn’t kill her...but

I would find a (legal) way to make her life hell...then I'd do whatever it took to show Harley she was the only one for me. I wouldn't give up on Harley either. I'd find a way to get her back. I'd find a way to prove my love for her was real and that my momentary lack of judgment would never happen again. I would never make such a mistake again. I would have her back and I would spend the rest of my life making her the happiest woman alive because just being with her would make me the happiest man alive.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was sitting with Ellie, trying to keep her calm. Hunter had given me the day off if I'd stay with my sister. I agreed because in all honesty I was worried about her. We'd never had someone we were close to be so close to dying before. "I should have stayed awake and watched her." Ellie said crying. I hugged her, "You couldn't have known what she'd do. None of us knew. We all thought she'd overcome that." "I should have known...I should have stopped her." "You couldn't have...if she wanted to she would have found a way." Ellie started crying harder and I hugged her and tried to calm her down.

Chris

~~~~~

I was very happy when I saw Felicity. "Thank god." I said. Felicity looked at my leg, "What the hell happened?" "I'll explain on the way out of town. I need to get out of here before I'm found." I said. Felicity nodded and we went to the car and headed for Reefsides. I explained everything that happened on the way back. "You should have come to one of us. We could have called the cops." Felicity said. "Yeah, sure...they would have sent one of the others to kill Tiffany. I couldn't risk it." I said. "Yeah, well Tiff might die anyway." "I know...I saw on the news...that's why I took off...and that's when I got in a fight and got my leg sliced open." "You need to go to the hospital." "Yes, I need to see Tiffany." Felicity shook her head, "No, you need to check in as a patient and get some stitches in that leg."

We finally got to Reefsides General Hospital ER and Aaron helped me in. Hunter, Arissa, and Mr. Jennings were in the waiting room when we walked in.

"Chris..." Arissa said. "Where in the hell were you?" Hunter asked. "What in the hell did you do to my daughter?" Mr. Jennings asked coming at me. Hunter held him back. "I'm really sorry about Tiffany sir. I was trying to protect her. I never dreamed she'd do this." I said. "He needs to see a doctor." Felicity said pointing to my leg. "I'll take him to find one. We need to talk." Hunter said taking me from Aaron and helping me get in to see a doctor.

We got a room and waited for the doctor to come in. Hunter was glaring. "Ok, stop it. Let me explain." I said as I filled him in on everything. Hunter's expression softened a little. "I understand why you did what you did, but you should have told me what was going on. I wouldn't have let anything happen to Tiffany. You shouldn't have handled this on your own." "I know that now...but it's too late." "Tiffany might pull through this...they're doing blood transfusions now." "I hope she's ok. I don't think I can live with myself if she dies."

A few minutes later a doctor came in and sewed up my leg and released me. I went and waited in the waiting room. A few hours later Tiffany's doctor came out.

"How is she?" I asked.

“The blood transfusions were a success. She’s in bad shape but I think she’ll be ok. She’s sleeping now but we expect her to make a full recovery.” The doctor said.

I sat down and cried with relief. That had been the worst scare of my life. I made a vow to myself right then...I would never step foot in Oakland again.

*"We're the same and you don't even know it  
We're afraid and we try not to show it  
And you're tired and I am too  
So there's only one thing you can do*

*You've got to hold me and tell me what you need  
Don't be afraid of what you're feeling when you know me  
Then I'll never want to leave you just hold on to me"*  
~ "Hold on to Me" Nina Gordon

"Still no word from Harley?" Felicity asked. We were sitting in the office with Mom and Dad.

"No, not yet." Dad said.

"I wouldn't worry. She'll come back when she's ready." I said.

"Arisa is right, she'll eventually come home. I always did." Mom said. Yes, I had grown accustomed to calling Michelle 'Mom'. Ironical huh?

"Of course I'm right." I said as the phone rang.

"Starlight Academy, Hunter speaking." Dad said answering the phone, "Oh, hi Cam...no...yeah he left...no he hasn't been here...if I hear anything I'll let you know...no problem, give LeAnn my love...ok...bye." He hung up.

"What was that about?" Mom asked.

"That was Cam...he says that Jay is missing." Dad explained.

"What? Missing?" I asked.

"Yeah, last time he was seen was when he dropped Crystal off at the Thunder Academy after coming back from here and said he had some things to take care of. No one has heard from him since." Dad said.

I gave it some thought, "That's weird."

"No kidding...not that Jay is the most reliable guy in the world." Mom said.

Dad nodded, "That's true...but to just take off like that?"

"Weirder things have happened." I said.

"Yeah, like Liem falling in love with Sankua...ick me out." Felicity said making a face.

Lynn

~~~~~

"We've done nothing proactive for days now. I'm growing impatient Lynn, so is Sankua. You and Britta must do something to stop the Rangers." Liem said.

I nodded, "Sir, why don't we kill the baby and be done with it? Britta and I are getting tired of babysitting."

"Because, if we kill the baby before the right time the Rangers will just gang up against us. Right now we have the advantage."

"How my lord? There are two teams of Rangers."

"Yes, but they are enemy teams. The Ninjas and Wild Cats will never unite unless we give them a reason to. Killing Felicity would be a good reason. No...we have to take action against the Rangers so they can't team up, then we will kill Felicity." Liem said.

Sankua walked in about that time, "My love, we had dinner plans?"

"Of course, Lynn...work with Britta on a plan and don't bother me with the details, just do it and make sure it works. Sankua requires my undivided attention." Liem said following Sankua.

I sighed, this love would be Liem's downfall. I could see it, why couldn't he?

Liem

~~~~~

Sankua and I went to her quarters. She'd had one of her slaves prepare us dinner. The room was filled with black and deep red roses and candles.

“The place looks exquisite darling.” I said kissing Sankua’s hand as I pulled out her chair for her.  
“Thank you my love, I had the slaves prepare everything. I’m glad you approve.” She said.  
“Of course...everything you do is exquisite and amazing.”  
“I can’t wait until the day we beat those Rangers and we can rule the universe side by side.” Sankua said handing me a glass of wine.  
“And we will...soon the Rangers will be history and you and I can rule like we always dreams.”  
“I never dreamed I’d meet a man as wonderfully evil as you. I thought it was my fate to rule the world lonely for eternity.”  
“So did I, but now I have you...the one love of my life.”  
“Other than power.”  
“Of course...but we share both of those loves...and my love for you burns deeper in my soul. I would never share my power with anybody but you.”  
She smiled, “I feel the same. Our love united will be what defeats the divided Rangers.”

After we ate Sankua led me to her bed and kissed me.  
“Liem, I love you like I never thought I was capable of loving.” She said kissing my neck.  
“I feel the same way. I love you my beautiful Sankua.” I said kissing her back. We started to undress each other then Sankua stopped. “What’s the matter my love?” I asked.  
“Would you do anything for me?” she asked.  
“Of course.”  
“You trust me?”  
“Of course.”  
She smirked, “You would give me total control over you and trust me?”  
“I trust you with my life.”  
“Prove it.”  
“How?” I asked.  
“Close your eyes.” She commanded.  
I did as she said. I felt a cloth tied around my eyes. “A blindfold?” I asked.  
“Yes, to prove you trust me. Lay down flat on your back.” She said.  
I did as she said. I felt cold metal come down on my wrists and ankles then I heard clicking. “You handcuffed me to the bed didn’t you?”  
“Do you trust me enough to give me full control of your body?”  
“Yes, of course.” I said. I wondered what she had in mind...she really was in full control. I was cuffed naked on a bed. Not much I could do about anything. I felt Sankua kissing my body up and down. I wanted to touch her...to hold her so bad. I felt her mouth wrap around my...lower extremities. I felt like I’d never felt before. My body yearned to jolt and move but I was immobilized. It was a very strange sensation. Finally I felt her climb on top of me and lower her body on to mine. As she moved her body on mine she was using something to cause a shock sensation on my body...there were other pinches of pain too, though I don’t know from what. The feeling between pleasure and pain was a very weird one, but knowing Sankua was enjoying being in control make everything so much better.

Arissa

~~~~~  
It was group time, and today would be fun. Chris had been on a short shun since he’d come back and today was his first day back at group. Today was also the day Dad decided to make Ellie leave the dorm. She’d locked herself in there since Tiff’s...accident.

I walked into the lodge and Melanie had Ellie pinned to the sofa so she couldn’t run back to the dorm.
“Let me go! I’m never leaving the room again!” Ellie cried.
I sighed and ran over. “Ellie, Ellie...calm down. Just sit through group and you can go back. I promise.”
“No!” Ellie cried trying to kick her sister.
“Ellie, stop it!” I cried trying to hold her legs.
“Ellie! Please stop! Don’t regress, you’ve come so far.” Melanie said.
“Only because of Tiffany!” Ellie screamed.

“And Tiffany will be back...and I’m here. I’ll sit with you through group. I’m sorry for how I’ve been treating you but I’m here now. I’ll sit with you all through group and hold your hand or whatever you want. Just stay here and calm down.” Melanie pleaded.

Ellie froze, “30 minutes then I can go?”

I nodded.

“Fine.” She agreed.

I sighed, “Ok, get in a circle. I’ll be right back.” I went to the door and told Chris he could come in then I walked him to the group.

“Well look who it is.” Jesse said.

“You son of a bitch!” Ellie cried jumping at Chris to attack him, “You did this to her. You’re the reason she did this!”

Melanie caught Ellie and held her back. “Calm down.”

“No! He did this! He’s got to pay for what he did to her!” Ellie said still trying to attack Chris.

“Let her. I deserve everything she can do to me and more.” Chris said.

“Damn right you do!” Ellie said.

“Maybe so, but I think we should hear Chris out first. He never meant to hurt Tiffany...” I started.

“What did he think was going to happen when he kissed my sister?!” Ellie cried.

“...he was trying to save her...just hear him out.” I finished.

“She’s right El, just calm down and listen to him...then you can kill him.” Melanie said.

Ellie glared and sat down. “Fine, this better be good.”

“Thank you.” Chris started, “When we were in the woods looking for flags one of the members of my old gang snuck up on me. He said they were in trouble with a rival gang and I need to come back and help them fight. When I refused he said he’d rape and kill Tiff. I knew he’d make good on his threat so I agreed to go with him but I knew if I just left Tiffany would follow. I had to make her hate me so she’d be glad to see me go. That’s why I did what I did. I was trying to save her...I never thought she’d do what she did.”

“Why didn’t you tell Hunter or Michelle?” Ellie asked.

“They would have called the cops and had the guy arrested but he would have just called in some of the others to do it.” Chris explained.

“See, he had bad judgment but he didn’t want Tiff hurt.” I said.

“Of course I didn’t. I love her. Everything I did was for her.” Chris said.

Ellie started crying.

“What’s wrong Ellie?” I asked.

“I miss Tiffany. She was my best friend...she helped me be strong.” Ellie said as Melanie hugged her.

“Tiffany will be back soon and everything will be fine. Right now is the chance for you to be strong for yourself.” I said.

“I can’t be.” Ellie said.

“Yes you can El, I know you can.” Melanie said as Dad came running in.

“Guys, Britta and Lynn are downtown with Sankites and Blots.” He whispered.

I nodded, “Chris, you in?”

“Am I?” he asked looking at Dad.

Dad nodded, “Yeah, I think that’s a good idea. I’ve already called Noah and DJ. DJ called the other Ninjas...they’ll meet you there.”

“OK, let’s move out.” I said. On the way out Julia stopped me.

“You’re taking the Wildcats out during group? That’s a rule violation.” She said.

“Just back off. I don’t have time for this. Take it up with my parents if you don’t like it.” I said running off. Felicity met us in the woods.

“OK, let’s do it.” I said.

“Wild Cats Transformation!”

“Ninja Transform!”

“Lightning Storm, Ranger Form!”

We rushed downtown. The other Ninjas and Noah were already there.

“Good evening Rangers, I hope we didn’t disturb your evening plans.” Britta said.

“And if we did, too bad.” Lynn said, she was Morphed.

“Like we’re worried about you airheads.” Savannah said.
 “Yeah, you couldn’t win a battle if the other side surrendered.” Tamara said.
 “Which we are certainly not doing.” Melanie said.
 “Hmm...what’s wrong with this picture?” Lynn asked.
 “We appear to be missing a Pink and Purple Wild Cat Ranger...” Britta said.
 “What’s the matter? Pinky finally realize she’s only second rate?” Lynn asked.
 “The only second rate Pink Ranger around here is you.” Ellie said.
 “I’m not the one missing battle am I?” Lynn asked.
 Ellie pulled her sword and ran after Lynn.
 “Ellie, no!” I called.
 Ellie fought Lynn, which normally wouldn’t have been a problem, but Ellie’s emotions were clouding her judgment and her fighting was very sloppy. Lynn was about to bring her weapon right into Ellie when DJ ran for her and pushed her out of the way, barely avoiding being hurt himself.
 “DJ!” I called.
 “Ellie!” Melanie cried.
 “We’re fine.” DJ said.
 “Wild Cats, I think you’re gonna need to take this one.” Savannah said.
 “We got it covered. Let’s do it guys.” Chris said.
 “Just a second buster. We’re down two Rangers.” Destiny said.
 “Not like it’s the first time this happened. We lost Harley and Jesse before and we held it together. We can do the same now.” Chris said.
 “Did you also have a leader no one wanted to follow?” Destiny asked.
 “Derek never would have done to April what you did to Tiffany.” Jesse said.
 “And we all know that. He would have stood by her and fought.” Destiny said.
 “Um, guys...this might not be a good time to fight ourselves.” Noah said.
 “All in favor of Noah taking control?” Destiny asked.
 “Jesse is next in line.” Noah said.
 “I don’t want to lead, no thank you. I’m barely learning to speak up for myself and you want me to lead? No way. You take control Noah.” Jesse said.
 “And if Chris wants to help us he’ll follow Noah too.” Destiny said.
 “Fine.” Chris said.
 “Ok, now what are we waiting for, let’s do it.” Noah said. They attacked the Sankites and Blots.

Meanwhile my team, once they were checked over for injuries, went after Lynn and Britta.
 “Say goodnight Britta.” I said as we cornered them.
 “Goodnight Britta.” Britta said.
 “I told you this was a bad idea...but no, you just had to attack the Rangers with a full out assault. I told you to be sneak but nooo...” Lynn said.
 “Shut up Lynn...let’s get out of here.” Britta said as they retreated.

Liem

~~~~~

When Sankua finished with me she uncuffed me and took off the blindfold.  
 “You did well.” Sankua said holding me.  
 “I passed?” I asked.  
 Sankua smiled, “I’d say so.”  
 “Good.” I said pulling her tightly into my arms.  
 “Do you think those sorry excuse for henchwomen have destroyed the Rangers yet?” she asked.  
 “Probably not, but it’s ok...I’ll come up with a plan. Very soon we will win then nothing will stop us.” I said.  
 “I love when you talk destruction.” She said kissing me.  
 I kissed her back, “Soon Earth will be ours...then Saturn and Pluto...then the entire universe.”  
 “I’ve longed to rule Pluto and Earth for so long.” She said.  
 I nodded, “As I have Saturn. And it will happen...it will all happen.”



“Yes, thanks to you my love.”

“Anything for you beautiful Sankua.”

Arissa

~~~~~

After the battle I took the Wildcats back to the lodge. It was almost time for bed.

“Ok, everyone to the dorms. Lights out in 15.” I said.

They groaned but went without much protest. I knew they were tired after that battle. When they were gone I turned to go to my house and when I turned I almost bumped into Julia who was standing right behind me.

“I know.” She said.

“You know what?” I asked trying to get around her but she kept blocking me.

“Who you are...or what you are...whatever.”

“What are you talking about?”

“Oh don’t plan stupid...you and the Wildcats...you’re all Power Rangers.”

“Dude, lay off the drugs.”

“I saw you Morph.”

“Look, I don’t know what you think you saw but we’re not Rangers.”

“Give it up Red Ninja...I know what I saw.” Julia said.

“Get over it.” I said starting to walk away.

“Should I go get the press over here to investigate?”

I froze and turned around to face her. “Ok, fine you win...you know what you saw...but Julia, you can’t tell anyone...the fate of the world would be in danger.”

“Do you have any idea how irresponsible it is to put the fate of the world on the shoulders of troubled teens?”

“They are all good Rangers.”

“I’m sure they are...but you’re giving them more issues than they already have.”

“You know nothing...some of these kids were born to be Rangers...some of them feel good about themselves because they are a part of something like this...none of them have ever been worse off because of it.”

“That’s why Jesse almost killed himself and why Tiff sliced her body up.”

“Both of those things happened because of real life problems, not Ranger ones. Being a Ranger is the only thing that means something to some of these kids. You can’t take that away from them.”

Julia looked in thought, “You really believe that don’t you? That putting the fate of the Earth in the hands of troubled teens is a good thing...you’re as screwed up as they are.”

“Stay out of my business...forget what you saw and I’ll do the same.”

“No, first I’m telling your parents about this then I’m going to social services.”

“Julia!” I cried.

“Don’t try to stop me.”

“Julia don’t!” Mom said walking in.

“Michelle...you know about this?” Julia asked.

“I’m the one who selected the Rangers. I never would have done it if I thought it would endanger their progress...but it’s turned out to help them. It gave Jesse a purpose to live so he didn’t try to kill himself again...it gave Tiffany confidence to be her own person...it got Ellie out of the dorms...it showed Chris there’s another side to life and that fighting for good is a worth while endeavor...and that’s just for starters.” Michelle explained, “You have to know I’d never endanger my students.”

“You do care about them...I know that...” Julia said.

“Then please keep what you know a secret.”

Julia sighed, “Fine. I’ll keep your secret.”

“Thank you Julia.”

“And please, stay off my back...I know what I’m doing with my group.” I said.

Julia nodded, “I’m sorry, I didn’t know everything and I shouldn’t have jumped on you.”

I nodded, “Thank you.”

“Goodnight.” Julia said going to the dorms.

“Thanks Mom.” I said.

She smiled, “Mom...I like that.”

“You don’t mind?”

“I told you, of course not. You’re Hunter’s daughter and...truth be told I’m kinda growing attached to you myself.” She said.

I smiled, “Thank.” I said hugging her.

Lynn

~~~~~

We arrived back at the base.

“We failed thanks to you...Liem and Sankua are going to kill us.” I said.

“We just have to lay low...we’ve failed before...they need us. Besides I have more important things to worry about.” Britta said.

“Like what?” I asked.

“I broke a nail when I was fighting that White Ninja Ranger.” Britta said examining her hand.

I rolled my eyes. “Oh yes, that’s important.”

“It hurts.” She whined as I heard baby Felicity calling out for food.

“Ugh, I’m so sick of that annoying toddler!” I cried.

“So go feed the brat.” Britta said.

“I wish we could kill her and be done with it.”

“So do it.”

“Yeah, so Liem and Sankua can kill us for disobeying direct orders? Yeah right.”

“Fine, then, like I said, go feed the brat.”

I rolled my eyes and went to check on the kid.

Liem

~~~~~

Sankua and I were lying in bed. I held her tightly in my arms.

“We need a plan to get rid of those Rangers.” She said.

“I know, I’m working on it...perhaps if we can divide the two teams even further we will have an advantage.” I said.

“What do you mean?”

“Well, the two Black Rangers seem very fond of each other, perhaps we can use that to our advantage.”

“I love the way you think...so very evil...” she said kissing me.

I held her tighter, “This is just the beginning baby...this is just the beginning.”

*"It's always been up to you,
It's turning around,
It's up to me,
I'm gonna do what I have to do,
Just don't*

*Gimme a little time,
Leave me alone a little while,
Maybe it's not too late,
Not today, today, today, today, today... "*
~ "Tomorrow" Avril Lavigne

I was sitting in the living room with Arissa, Mom, and Dad when we heard a car door slam.

"Did one of you invite someone over?" Dad asked.

"I didn't." Arissa said.

"Felicity?" Mom asked.

I shook my head, "No, I didn't either."

We heard someone walk up to the house and use a key on the door. We all look over and saw Harley walk in...with Jay.

"Hey guys, I'm home." Harley said.

"Harlyn Nicole Bradley, do you have any idea how worried we were?" Mom asked standing up and hugging her.

"And Jay...your parents have been going crazy with worry." Dad said.

"I'm fine...but I'm not a Bradley anymore." Harley said.

"What?" we all asked.

Harley took a deep breath, "Jay and I are married."

All of us froze.

"What?" I finally asked.

"Jay and I got married." She repeated.

"How did this happen?" Mom asked.

"That's what I'd like to know." Dad said.

"I'll let you talk to your parents. I'm going to go get some air." Jay said.

Harley nodded. "Just have a seat everyone. I'll explain everything."

Harley

~~~~~

I know what you're thinking...I'm insane...maybe you're right...but just listen to my reasoning.

"Ok, it started the day I decided to take off..." I started, "...life just got way too intense and I needed a breather. I know Mom goes to Sydney, Australia when she needs a breather but I didn't have a place of my own so I got in my car and I drove. I drove for days. I went to 10 different states. As I drove I reflect on everything...Josh, Rangering, life... everything. I went a lot of places. Nothing felt right and I decided to give it up and come home...then I drove to Las Vegas and I suddenly felt alive. I decided to stay there for the night and see what happened. By then next morning I knew I'd found a place I could catch a breather at. The city was so alive and it was like one big party. I never had been part of that scene before. I'd never really been to a party...I'd never really done anything wild so I decided to go for it..."

*I'd never forget my first night in Vegas. I was like a kid in a candy store. So much to do...granted I was too young to gamble and legally too young to drink...but you'd be surprise how fast an underage girl can get a guy to buy her a drink if she plays her cards right. I went and checked into a hotel then went for a walk on the Strip. Several guys started hitting on me but one in particular caught my attention. His name was Jeff. He invited me to a club he knew the owner at. I went with him and he kept me supplied with drinks. As it happened I didn't need a hotel room because Jeff and I*

were at the club until they closed then Jeff invited me back to his apartment and...well we didn't get much sleep that night but he let me sleep there while he went to work.

After that I decided I wouldn't waste my money on a hotel room. I'd just live night to night...guy to guy. It's what my mother would have done. The days were hard though...especially during the weekdays when there wasn't as much partying. I thought about Josh a lot...even when I didn't want to think about him little things would remind me of him. I would think about how much I loved him and missed him...his touch, his embrace...then I'd remember what he did to me and what he'd done to Breanne. The days were really hard sometimes and it was in those moments I didn't know how I'd make it. I'd never loved anyone like I'd loved Josh...then again, maybe love was over rated. I mean, look at my parents...they said they were in love yet they fought all the time. Who wanted a life like that? Maybe I was better off. Who was I kidding? I liked being in love. I liked that passion.

It was thought like those that made the day so damn hard to survive...then the nights would come...

Another night I was there I met a guy named Ben. He invited me to a party one of his friends was having. I went without hesitation. This was after I'd been in Vegas a few days and was getting comfortable with my lifestyle. We got to the party and I started drinking right away.

"Who's your friend?" one of Ben's friends asked.

"This is Harley, she's a girl I met today." Ben said.

"Nice to meet you." I said.

"No...nice to meet you...you're beautiful. I'm Kevin." The friend said.

"Hi Kevin." I said with a flirty smile.

"You dance?" Kevin asked.

"Wanna find out?" I asked.

We hit the dance floor but I kept drinking.

Next thing I knew I climbed on the coffee table and was dancing to the techno music. All the guys cheered. One of them called out 'take it off'.

"Ask and you shall receive." I replied as I took off my shirt. All the guys cheered louder. I kept dancing then I slipped off my pants then my underwear. Yes, I was dancing on a table naked...sound familiar? Yes I am my mother's daughter. Anyway, the guys started offering money for a lap dance and I needed to eat and my bank account was getting low so I did it. I made 200 bucks that night for about an hour or 2 of work. As it turned out Ben's uncle owned a strip club that was always in need of new talent. Ben told me he could get me an audition. After seeing the kind of money I made on my own I knew I'd make a ton more if I did it professionally. I took his offer and the next day I had an audition at a strip club. Now there was something my mother never did...I'd finally get one up on her.

When I went in for my audition five men, including Ben and his uncle, sat at tables in front of the stage. Music came on and they expected me to strip. It was weird because it was the middle of the day. For some reason it was easier at night...though there was something forbidden and exotic about doing it during the day so I took a deep breath and went for it. I took off my clothes and worked the poles on the stage. It was great. Ben's uncle was very impressed with me and offered me a job starting that night. I accepted and Ben took me out for lunch to celebrate.

After lunch I walked up and down the Strip thinking about what just happened. Had the break up with Josh really changed me this much...maybe it was a combination of things that had all built up over the years and this Josh thing sent me off the edge. But I was proud of myself...I had gone on and kept on with life. As Mom always told me, 'Life Goes On'. She'd wrote a song called that about one of her break ups. She was right. Life had to go on. And I was...for the first time I was living my way, by my rules with no one to tell me no. There was one difference between my mom and I though...I wasn't going to be stupid enough to go back to Josh the way she'd gone back to Jon or Dad. It was over and over meant over. Goodbye Josh.

Anyway, I went back to the club that night and did my first professional strip act. It went perfectly. The guys went wild and were offering hundreds of dollars to get a lap dance from me. I agreed to each one. Even with giving the club a part of my earnings I still made well over 1000 bucks that night. After the club closed I got dressed and was headed to try to find a place to sleep when a guy came up to me.

*"Hey beautiful, I saw you in the club." He said.*

*I nodded, "Yeah?"*

*"Yeah...you interested in making some extra cash."*

*"What's the job, what do you need me to do?" I asked.*

*He smirked, "Me."*

*Hmm...this was a new low...he was treating me like a hooker. "Ok. I want half the cash up front, the rest when we're done, and I want to crash at your place."*

*"Deal." He said leading me back to his hotel.*

*"What's your rate?" he asked when we got in to his room.*

*I gave it some thought...what was my body worth? I looked around the room. This was a suite...this guy was obviously rich, "1500."*

*"Done." He said handing me 700 bucks cash, "It better be worth it."*

*"Oh it will be." I said taking my clothes off.*

*He stripped down then got in bed. I gave him a blow job then I fucked him. (How else do I put something like that? We didn't make love...I had never even met the guy until now...and somehow just 'sex' didn't describe it right either...I fucked him...best way to put it.)*

*When we finished he paid me the rest and let me sleep. When I woke up he was gone and I needed to get to work. I put my money in the bank then got some food and went to the club to work on my act. I wasn't the best dancer in the world, not even close, but I did know how to move suggestively and that's all I really needed to know for this.*

*So that's how the next few days went. I did my act at the club and pulled in between 1000 and 1500 dollars then I'd make another 1500 or 2000 for fucking some guy who liked what he saw on stage. By this time any feelings I had left for Josh were gone...or buried deep anyway. I was raking in big bucks and it's not like I needed much money. I ate, went to the laundry mat, and filled my car with gas. That was it. Part of my deal with the guys I fucked was they let me crash at their place so I didn't need an apartment or hotel. It was a pretty easy, basic life.*

*You might be wondering where Jay comes into all this. Well it's about now.*

*I knew a lot of people had been looking for me. I didn't want to be found and I wasn't going to make it easy. Jay was smart though, he managed to con the cell phone company into giving him my new number. I'd had it changed so no one could reach me...at the same time I didn't want to turn it off because in my line of work I wanted a safety net in case I got myself into trouble. Anyway, one day the phone rang and I answered it.*

*"Harley here." I answered.*

*"Hi." A male voice said.*

*"Who is this? Ben? Kevin?" I asked. I didn't recognize the voice at first.*

*"Yeah, it's Ben...I need to see you...where can we meet?" he asked.*

*"The club when I get off at 2." I said.*

*"Which club?"*

*"Your uncle's club silly, Silhouettes?"*

*"Oh, of course."*

*"Is everything ok?"*

*"Yeah...fine...just need to talk. By the way, how are you liking being here?"*

*"Are you kidding me? Can't you tell? Vegas makes me feel alive in a way I've never felt. I love it."*

*"Good. I'll see you tonight."*

*"Ok, later." I hung up. It was weird but I figured Ben must have been drunk or high or something.*

*That night I walked into the club and got dressed. I went on stage and did my strip act like I always did. I didn't know Jay walked in while I was in the middle of it. You can imagine his shock considering just a couple of years ago I wouldn't sleep with him no matter how much he begged. When I got off stage I was told a guy paid 500 bucks for a lap dance in a private room. I walked into the room and the guy was facing away from me.*

*"Hey sexy, you ordered a lap dance?" I asked.*

*"Sure did beautiful." Jay said turning around.*

*"Jay?! " I asked in shock.*

*"Hey Har..." he said as he looked my body over. He'd never seen me naked until now, "God I was right, you are beautiful...I knew you had to have an amazing body and you do."*

*"You ordered a lap dance?" I asked.*

*"Yeah, you don't have to do it though, I just wanted to get you alone. People are worried about you Harley." He said.*

*"You paid, I'll do it." I said straddling him and getting to work.*

*He moaned and tried to keep focus of what he was saying. "I...oh god...you really should go...oh...god...go home."*

*"How did you find me?" I asked as I moved my hips.*

*"I..." he gasped, "I conned the phone company into...into...oh god Harley...into giving me your cell number then I...oh Har...I pretended to be your friend Ben."*

*"That was you? I knew something wasn't right. Ok you found me, but I'm not going back."*

*"Mm..." Jay had lost focus and couldn't even speak now. I finished what I was doing then got up.*

*"I'm not going home, now if you'll excuse me I have other customers."*

*"Wait...Har...is this all you're doing or are you also...you know..."*

*"Sleeping with guys for money? Yes I am." I said.*

*"I hate to ask this but I always wonde..."*

*"You always wondered what it would be like to fuck me and you want me to go to your hotel with you and you want to know the cost?" I asked.*

*"Well...yeah." He said.*

*"Don't worry about the money. As far as I'm concerned I owe you this. I should have slept with you. It was pointless to wait. I get off in an hour. I'll go with you then." I said.*

*I finished off my shift then went to Jay's hotel with him. We had long over due sex...Jay seemed pleased. I fell asleep in his arms and when I woke up the next morning he was still there.*

*"So, you work tonight?" he asked the next morning when we were laying in bed, he was holding me.*

*"No, tonight is my night off." I said.*

*"You want to go clubbing then?"*

*I nodded, "Sure, sounds like fun."*

*"You know which clubs are the best?"*

*"Of course I do...and I know people who can get us in and get us free drinks."*

*"Sounds like you've been really living it up."*

*"Yes I have been. It's been great."*

*That night Jay and I went clubbing and got so drunk we could barely walk. When we left the club that night we were walking down the Strip.*

*"I'm bored." I said hanging on to Jay.*

*"So am I, but the bars are closed." Jay said.*

*"Hmm...we can go back to the hotel and have some fun." I said*

*"I like that idea." Jay said.*

*We kept walking...well kinda...we walked awhile then one of us would stop and press the other against a wall and we'd start making out then we'd break and keep walking. As we stopped to make out one time I noticed something.*

*"Look babe, a 24 hour wedding chapel. Let's get married." I said.*

*"The guy is supposed to ask that." He said.*

*"Ok, ask me."*

*"Ok, Harley, will you marry me?"*

*"Yes." I said kissing him again.*

*We went into the wedding chapel and got a quickie wedding then went directly back to the hotel to get a jump on the honeymoon part of things.*

*The next morning when we woke up next to each other with massive hangovers we didn't even remember what had happen...then I spotted the marriage license next to the bed.*

*"Oh my god...Jay..." I said.*

*"What?" he asked.*

*I handed him the paper.*

*"Oh my god..." he echoed.*

*"What do we do?" I asked*

*"Well...we can try to stick the marriage out or we can get it annulled." He replied.*

*"What do you want to do?"*

*"I can think of worse things than being married to you"*

*I smiled, "Thanks, I think."*

*"You wanna give this a shot?"*

*I shrugged, "Sure, why not?"*

*"You know, we should go back to Reefsides and fill your parents in."*

*"Ok, in a couple of days. Let me tie up some loose ends here."*

*Jay nodded, "Alright...but no more sleeping around, just lap dances."*

*"Deal." I agreed*

*So the next couple of days I ended my Vegas life and prepared to return home. Finally we packed up and headed for Reefsides.*

*Which brings me to right now...*

*"...and so that's how it happened." I finished.*

*My family all exchanged looks.*

*"You what?" Dad asked.*

*"Hunter, don't start now...Har, why don't you go to your room and relax for a little while?" Mom asked.*

*I nodded, "I could use a nap."*

*I went into my room and fell on my bed. It was kinda nice to be back. I had just closed my eyes when Arissa and Felicity busted through the door.*

*"What the hell were you thinking?!" Arissa asked.*

*"What in the hell are you doing in my room?" I asked.*

*"Trying to figure out why in the hell you'd marry Jay after everything he did to you. You know Alex, Aaron, and Nick were about to kill him when they were all here and you go and marry the guy!" Arissa said.*

*"He's not a bad guy." I said.*

*"Not a bad guy?! The guy is an asshole!" Arissa cried.*

*"Don't talk about my husband that way." I said firmly.*

*"It's the truth...did you even ask what happened with Crystal?"*

*"He said they broke up."*

*"They were very much together when they were here and that was right before he disappeared."*

*"So they broke up before he found me, whatever."*

*"You're making a huge mistake Harley. I hope you see that before it's too late."*

*"I know what I'm doing...Felicity tell her."*

*"Sorry Har, I think this is a mistake too." Felicity said.*

*"Fine! Just get the hell out of here, both of you." I said.*

*When I was alone I sat up and noticed a picture of Josh and I by my bed. I also noticed the tape that had the song he wrote for me on it. I couldn't resist. I put the tape in and pressed play. As I heard the song that brought us together and saw his picture I felt all those old feelings that were buried come back to the surface. I started sobbing. All the pain was back. I wished so hard to be back in Vegas where the pain would go away. I didn't hurt there. It was so easy to forget about life while I was there. Here I had to face it. Soon enough I'd run into Josh and I'd have to tell him about Jay. God...what had I done?*

*"I was living in the shadow  
Of someone else's dream  
Trying to find a hand to hold  
But every touch felt cold to me  
I'm living in a new day  
I'm living it for me  
And now that I am wide awake  
Yeah I can finally be  
So don't feel sorry for me"  
~ "Shadow" Ashlee Simpson*

"Josh! Telephone!" Anna called.

"Got it!" I called back picking up the phone in my room. "Hello?"

"Josh? Is that really you?" A familiar female voice said.

"Jasmine?" I asked.

She giggled, "Yeah, oh god, it's so good to hear your voice."

"How have you been? How was Washington DC?" I asked. Jasmine was my old girlfriend from high school. We'd broken up right before graduation because she had gotten an internship working for a TV station in Washington DC.

She was a reporter like her mother. (Her parents were Cassidy and Devin Cornell, they were friends of my parents.)

There was a time I had loved Jasmine more than life but I also knew she had to chance her dream and so I had to let her go. Then I met Harley and she was unlike anyone else, even Jasmine.

"It was great. I met so many contacts and had so much fun, but now I've decided I want to be closer to home and get my degree. I just moved back in with my parents and enrolled at Reefside U. I planned on calling you when I got here anyway but then I saw the newspaper and what they're accusing you of. You didn't really do that did you? You couldn't have."

"No, I didn't. Breanne Austin is a immature little girl who couldn't handle rejection."

"I knew you wouldn't do something like that."

"At least someone believes me."

"You sound like you need a friend."

"You have no idea." I said.

"Well it's a good thing I'm here then isn't it? How would you like to meet for lunch?"

"I would love that. Thank you."

"No problem. It'll be great to see you again. Meet you at Cyberspace in an hour?"

"Sounds great. See you then." I said hanging up. I was so excited to see Jasmine again. She was the most amazing girl and I so needed a friend like her about now.

Harley

~~~~~

I had just finished telling the Wildcats about my marriage to Jay.

"Have you lost your mind?" Destiny asked.

"No! I know what I'm doing" I said.

"Sure you do." Melanie said.

"Hey...someone is missing...where's Tiff? And Ellie?" I asked.

"Oh, no one told you yet?" Melanie asked.

"No. What happened?" I asked.

"Stupid ass over there broke Tiff's heart and she went butcher shop on her body." Melanie said pointing to Chris.

"She lost a lot of blood but they were able to save her. She's still recovering in the hospital though. She should be back soon." Destiny said.

"And Ellie?" I asked.

"Ellie went bonkers when Tiff almost died. She's regressed back to her hermit ways. It's a fight just to get her out of the

dorms.” Melanie explained.

“And there’s something else you should know.” Jesse said.

“What?” I asked.

“Julia knows.” Destiny said.

“Julia knows what? Oh...no...really?” I asked.

“Really, really.” Melanie said.

“I guess that’s not a huge shock.” I said.

“Oh look, there’s the blushing groom.” Melanie said pointing to the door.

“Hey babe.” I said kissing Jay.

“Hey, you want to get some lunch?” he asked.

“I had plans to have lunch with Noah but you’re welcome to join us.” I said.

Jay nodded, “Alright.”

“Ok, I need to get going anyway. See you later Wildcats.” I said leaving with Jay.

We got to Cyberspace and went inside and found Noah.

“Hey dude.” I said hugging him.

“Hey Har! It’s so good to see you.” He said hugging me back.

“Hi Noah.” Jay said.

“Hi Jay, good to see you again.” Noah said. “So, you’re really married?”

“Yes I am.” I said.

“Married?” Savannah asked walking up behind me.

“Yes, Jay and I are married. That ok with you?” I asked.

“Like I care what you do.” Savannah said.

“That’s what I thought. Now I’d like a tuna wrap and strawberry smoothie if you please.” I said.

“Right away.” Savannah said.

“So, Noah, how have you been?” I asked.

“Alright I guess. My life is pretty boring. I go to school, do the Ranger thing, and that’s about it. Stacy has been so busy working I hardly ever see her.” Noah said.

“Oh wow, I’m so sorry.” I said.

“Not your fault.” Noah said looking over at the door.

I looked and saw Arissa and DJ walk in.

“What is she doing here?” I asked getting up and walking over to her.

“Arissa, what in the hell? You’re supposed to be at the Academy. We can’t both be gone.” I said.

“No, you’re supposed to be at the Academy. I haven’t had a real break since you decided to go play Vegas showgirl.” Arissa said.

“No, I told Dad I had lunch plans.” I said.

“Yeah, and I told Mom I did.” Arissa countered.

“She isn’t your mother!” I cried.

“She is now!”

“I had plans first!”

“Maybe I’d accept that if you hadn’t up and left in the middle of the night and disappeared for a month!”

“You have no say in how I spend my time!”

“Yeah, but you’re given a free ride and you take off on our parents without a word!”

“They have no say in how I spend my time either!”

“You are a selfish, spoiled little brat!”

“Hey, hey...break it up you guys. I don’t want to ask you to leave but you’re disrupting my customers.” Savannah said stepping between us.

“I’m not going back to the Academy.” Arissa said.

“Neither am I.” I said.

“Hey guys, stop. You both take the day off. I’ll go after lunch and handle it.” Noah said walking over.

“Just like you Noah, have to try to solve everyone’s problems.” DJ said.

“Who asked you?” Noah asked.

“Sorry, just trying to help my little brother’s inferiority complex.” DJ said.

“What the hell? Inferior to what?” Noah asked.

“Me.”

“You?! That’s a laugh!”

“Come on, like it’s a secret. Everyone...everyone knows you’ll never be what I am...that’s why you help Harley with her Wild Cats...you thought you’d do something I’d never done...it killed you when Arissa asked me to join her team.”

“You arrogant son of a bitch, I can do anything you can do. I’m in no way inferior to you.”

“Yeah sure.” DJ scoffed.

“Enough all of you. If this keeps up you’re all out of here.” Savannah said.

“Fine, let’s go to our table Noah.”

Josh

~~~~~

I got dressed then headed out to Cyberspace. I got there and went in. I noticed Harley, Noah, and Jay at a table and took a deep breath. Finally I saw Jasmine sitting by herself. She was as beautiful as ever. I went over to her.

“Jas...” I said.

“Oh god...Josh...it’s so good to see you.” She said standing up and hugging me.

I held her tight. It felt good to have her in my arms again. “I missed you.”

“I missed you too.” She said.

“It’s good to see you. You look great.” I said sitting down.

“Thanks. So do you...um Josh, who’s that girl over there? She’s staring at us.”

I looked. It was Harley. “Oh, that’s an ex-girlfriend of mine.”

“Ohh, you wanna go somewhere else?”

“No, I don’t. I want to stay here with you.” I said.

“Ok.”

“Actually, she’s over there with my cousin. I want you to meet him.” I said.

“Oh...ok.”

I led Jasmine over to their table.

“Hey guys.” I said.

“Hey Josh.” Noah said.

I nodded, “There’s someone I want you to meet. This is Jasmine Cornell, Jas, this is my cousin Noah McKnight and his friend Harley Bradley and that’s Jay Watanabe.

“My husband.” Harley added.

I felt like the wind had been knocked out of me. I couldn’t breathe...I couldn’t speak. “Husband?” I finally gasped.

“Yeah, husband. Jay and I are married. It’s Harley Watanabe now.” Harley said.

“Are you ok Josh?” Jasmine asked.

“I’m fine.” I said.

“It’s nice to meet you Noah...is that your twin brother over there? You look exactly alike.” Jasmine said.

Noah nodded, “Yeah that’s DJ, we look alike, but we couldn’t be more different.”

“Well, we should get back to our table. See you guys later.” I said leading Jasmine back to the table.

“You care about her still don’t you? It kills you that she’s married.” Jasmine said.

I nodded, “Yeah.”

“If I can ask, what happened with her?”

“I was stupid. I fell for another girl’s lies and ended up kissing her. She wasted no time in telling Harley.”

“Would that girl be Breanne Austin?”

I nodded.

“She sounds like a piece of work.”

“She is.”

“Is there anyway to prove you’re innocent?” Jasmine asked.

I shook my head. “No. It’s my work against her’s and she had marks on her body to back up her story.”

“Oh god...how did that happen?”

“She must have done it to herself.”

“Oh man...that’s horrible. I’m so sorry Josh.” Jasmine said.

“Yeah...so am I. My parents are trying to hold hope that it works out, but I don’t see how it can.”  
“It will...you’ll see.”

Harley

~~~~~  
I could tell it hurt Josh when I told him I was married to Jay. To be perfectly honest it hurt me too. I still cared about Josh no matter how much I denied it. But Jasmine...I’d heard of her...if my memory served me right she was his ex-girlfriend, the first love of his life. He’d probably be quite happy with her.

Anyway, we finished eating then Noah headed to the Academy while Jay and I went off to enjoy a quiet day in the park.

Noah

~~~~~  
I got back to the Academy just as the Wildcats got out of class.  
“Hey guys.” I said.  
“Hey, where’s our normal wardens?” Melanie asked.  
“They’re taking the day off. You’re stuck with me today.” I said.  
“Oh great, musical leaders. I feel special.” Destiny said.  
“Come on guys, homework time.” I said.  
“No, snack time then homework.” Jesse said.  
“And while we eat you can try to talk Ellie out of the dorms.” Melanie said with a smile.  
“Um...ok.” I said.

I went to the girl’s dorm and knocked.  
“What?!” Ellie cried.  
“It’s Noah, can I come in?” I asked.  
“I don’t care!” Ellie replied.  
I went inside. “Hey Ellie, what’s wrong?”  
“Like you don’t know.”  
“Ok, listen, I know you’re upset, but maybe...maybe you’d feel better if you came out?”  
“Not likely.”  
“Please? Just for a little while?”  
“Not gonna work, give it up.”  
“Get out of here, I’ll talk her out.” A voice said behind me.  
I turned around and saw DJ. “What are you doing here?” I asked.  
“Ariisa is helping Savannah at Cyberspace, so I decided I’d come see if you needed my help. I can see you do.” DJ said.  
I glared, “Fine, give it a try.”  
DJ smiled, “Come on kid, up and out.”  
“What the...? No!” Ellie cried.  
“The others might put up with this crap but I’m not gonna. Come on Ellie.”  
“What are you smoking DeeJ? I’m not going anywhere unless there’s Ranger business.”  
“Please? Come on Ellie, you’re being stupid.”  
“Oh yeah, I really wanna come out if I’m being insulted.”  
“Ellie, think about this, if you stay here and Tiff comes back and hears about it she’s gonna feel very guilty. Do you want to do that to her and risk setting back her recovery?” I asked.  
Ellie seemed to think about it. “No...I’d never thought of it that way...I guess it would hurt her feelings if she thought this was her fault.”  
“Ok then, come to the lodge. Nothing’s changed. Tiff will be back very soon from what I hear.”  
Ellie nodded, “Ok fine. Give me 10 minutes to clean up.”  
“Deal.” I said.

DJ and I left Ellie alone to get dressed. We headed for the lodge.

“That was lucky.” DJ said.

“No, that was understand...basic human understanding. Try it sometime. They’re troubled kids, not dogs.” I said.

“Whatever.” DJ said.

Josh

~~~~~

After lunch Jasmine and I went for a walk.

“So how’s your family?” she asked.

“Ok I guess. Mom does some music reporting for the local news station, Dad is coaching at Starlight Academy.” I said.

“Starlight Academy...I’ve heard a lot about that place since I’ve come back to town. What is it?” she asked.

“Oh, yeah. They opened it after you left. Starlight is an Academy for troubled teens. It’s run by Hunter and Michelle Bradley...they do great work. I used to work there in my free time. Actually Breanne is one of the students there.” I said.

“Bradley? As in Harley?”

I nodded. “Yeah, her parents own and run it.”

“And a student? You kissed a student?”

“I didn’t know she was a student. She told me she was a new staff member...she covered her lie very well.”

“And she seduced you and the second you kissed her you knew it was a mistake but she ran back to Harley and told her everything and then some?” Jasmine asked.

“How did you know?” I asked.

“It fits like a puzzle...god...what a bitch.”

“No lie.”

“Anyway, how’s Anna?”

I sighed, “Not so good.

“What happened?”

“Well, she kinda flipped out after she graduated. She took off to New York for a few months and when she came back she was completely different. She fired her band and dumped her boyfriend and started dating Trent Fernandez.” I started.

“Trent Fernandez? As in Stacy’s dad and head of Fernandez Industries?”

“That’s the one. Anyway, she dated him very seriously...they were even engaged...then she got pregnant and he left her.”

“Oh my god...Anna has a baby?”

“She will, she’s a couple of months pregnant.” I said.

“Oh my god...wow.”

I nodded, “You’re telling me.”

“So Stacy’s sister is...”

“...giving birth to Stacy’s other sister? Yup.”

“Oh wow that’s...”

“...Springerish? Yup.”

“Wow, you can still...”

“...finish your sentences? Yup. Some things never change.”

Jasmine laughed, “I didn’t realized how much I missed you until now.”

“Neither did I...but I did...it’s so great having you back.” I said pulling her into my arms.

Noah

~~~~~

I was in the lodge with DJ and the Wildcats (DJ was still trying to prove to me he was the better twin) when Ellie came in.

“Noah, you ok?” Ellie asked sitting next to me.

“Fine.” I grumbled.

“Twin issues?” she asked.

“That obvious?” I replied.

“Dude, I have a twin too, I know the feeling.”

“You’re the younger twin too aren’t you?”

She nodded, “Yes I am. And sometimes I felt invisible because I was in Melanie’s shadow. I was ‘Melanie’s twin’ or ‘the freak’s twin’ once we hit middle school. My point is, yeah, I know the feeling.”

I nodded in understanding. “Yeah, that’s about how I’m feeling.”

“Yeah...it’s rough...sometimes you just want sunlight on your face...proverbally speaking.

I nodded, “Yeah, never thought of it that way but that’s a pretty good description.”

“It’ll happen...it always is happening for Melanie and I. I’m sure it’ll happen for you and DeeJ too.”

I hugged her, “Thank Ellie.”

“Consider us even. You helped me, I helped you.” She said hugging me back as Hunter walked in.

“Guys, you’re needed.” Hunter said.

“What’s up?” I asked.

“Britta is downtown with some Sankites and a monster.” Hunter said.

“Hang back Wild Cats, us Ninjas got this one. Come on Ellie, Melanie.” DJ said.

“Excuse me? I don’t think so. Come on Wild Cats.” I said.

We raced downtown and Morphed on the way.

We got there and DJ stood with his team on one side of the street and I stood on the other side with my team.

“Oh great, both teams.” Britta said.

“Wild Cats, handle the Sankites. I got the monster.” I said.

“I don’t think so little brother. Ellie, Melanie, you handle Britta, I got the monster.” DJ said running after me.

“Well look what we have here, two twin Blues.” The monster said.

“Back off Noah, you’ll get hurt.” DJ said.

“I am so damn sick of you treating me like I’m smaller and weaker than you! I’m not!” I cried.

“Just back off.”

“No! I’m done living in your shadow!”

“Stay out of my way.” DJ warned.

I ignored him and attacked the monster. We took turns fighting the monster. We finally knocked the monster back.

“I would have finished him if you would stay out of my way!” DJ said through gritted teeth.

“Oh, right...sure. Stop treating me like I’m a lesser man than you!” I countered.

“I call it like I see it. I’ve had to protect you your whole life. Why would now be any different?”

“Because I’m not weak and defenseless and scared like I used to be! I’m just as good as you are!”

“Stop being stupid. Just back off and let me finish this.”

I’d had it! DJ had always looked down on me and enough was enough. I ran for DJ and tackled him.

“Get the hell off!” DJ cried pushing me away. We stood up and took a fighting stance against each other. “You don’t want to do this.”

“If this is the only way to shut you up I do.”

“Fine, you asked for it.”

We each drew our swords and went at each other. Neither of us had any intention of giving into the other one. I saw the rest of the Rangers arrive.

“What are you two doing?!” Harley cried.

“Stop it now!” Savannah said.

“You both are being idiots!” Arissa said.

“Like you guys are any better...you three sisters fight insanely.” I cried as I went at DJ again.

“You’re the insane ones! The enemy is over there, not over here.” Harley said.

“I’m tired of being treated like the lesser twin!” I said.

“You are what you are!” DJ said.

I was more pissed now. I took my sword and tripped him up. He stumbled forward and fell to the ground. “Who’s the top twin now?” I asked as the monster came at us. He saw DJ on the ground and was about to zap him.

Ok, ok...I was mad and pissed...I didn’t want my brother dead! I took off running.

“No!” I cried as I jumped in front of DJ and reflected the shot the monster fired off back at him. The monster turned into dust. “Are you ok?” I asked helping DJ up.

“I’m fine...thanks bro...you saved me...I guess maybe you don’t need my protection anymore.” DJ said.

“That’s what I’ve been trying to tell you.” I said.

“I’m sorry...but why did you save me after the way I acted?”

“You’re my brother...I love you...I might hate the way you treat me but I never want to lose you.”

“I love you too bro.” DJ said hugging me, “And I’m sorry, from now on I’ll try to remember we’re equal now.”

“Thank you, that’s all I ask.” I said smiling.

Finally, I was starting to get out of my brother’s shadow and man did it feel good to have sunlight on my face.

*"When I'm lost...in the rain  
In your eyes I know I'll find the light  
To light my way  
When I'm scared  
Losing ground  
When my world is going crazy  
You can turn it all around  
And when I'm down you're there  
Pushing me to the top  
You're always there giving me all you've got*

*For a shield, from the storm  
For a friend, for a love  
to keep me safe and warm  
I turn to you  
For the strength, to be strong  
For the will to carry on  
For everything you do  
For everything that's true  
I turn to you"  
~ "I Turn to You" Christina Aguilera*

"Felicity!" I cried.

"What?!" she said.

"You drank all the milk! I wanted cereal!" I said.

"Sorry Riss. Go check the kitchen in the lodge." Felicity said.

I sighed, "No, I'll just have some toast."

"Morning." Harley said as she and Jay walked into the kitchen.

"Morning." Felicity and I grumbled.

Harley rolled her eyes. "Yeah...when's Tiff coming back?"

"Today. Dad and I are going to the hospital after breakfast." I said.

"Oh? No one told me." Harley said.

"There's a reason for that."

"And what would that be?"

"Oh I don't know...maybe the fact that these aren't your Wildcats anymore? You took off to Vegas and left them behind? Yeah, maybe that's it." I said.

Harley glared. "Whatever. I'll be in town if anyone needs me."

"Fine. We won't."

"You ready Arissa?" Dad asked as I put my shoes on after breakfast.

I nodded, "Yeah, let's hit it."

We got to the hospital and went in. Tiff's dad was in the waiting room.

"Hi Mr. Jennings." I said.

"Miss Bradley, Mr. Bradley, what are you two doing here?" he asked.

"We've come to take Tiff back to Starlight." Dad said.

"You have got to be joking. There is so way my daughter is going back to that school with that boy." Mr. Jennings said.

"Sir, with all due respect, I believe Tiffany's progress would be halted if she left Starlight now." Dad said.

"And, with all due respect Mr. Bradley, it is that school that has caused my daughter to end up here. She's going home."

"Your daughter wouldn't be alive today if it wasn't for Starlight." I said.

"Arissa!" Dad said.

“My daughter will be better off at home.” Mr. Jennings said.

“Please, reconsider.” Dad pleaded.

Mr. Jennings shook his head, “No. My mind is made up. Tiffany is going back to Beverly Hills today.”

Josh

~~~~~

I walked into Cyberspace and found Jasmine.

“Hey you.” I said sitting with her.

“Hey. I ordered you a chocolate strawberry shake.” She said.

I smiled, “Wow, you remembered...my favorite.”

“Of course I remembered.” She said smiling back.

“So, you wanted to meet? What’s up?”

“We need to figure out a way to prove Breanne is lying. I’m a reporter, digging for the truth is what I do. I’m going to help you.”

“You don’t have to...I mean, I’m sure you have more important things to do...like settling back in.”

“Josh, you’re one of the best friends I ever had...I want to help you. I won’t have you going to jail for a crime you didn’t commit.”

“Ok, so where do we begin?”

“Ok, tell me a little about Breanne.”

“I told you, she’s a student at Starlight.”

“I know that...ok Starlight is for troubled teens right?”

I nodded, “Right.”

“Ok, why is she there?”

“Ohh...identity theft and she’s documented as a pathological liar.”

“So not the most reliable person in the world then? That’ll go a long way towards discrediting her. What else do you know about her?”

“Well, I know that her mother, Sara Austin, has been causing trouble for Hunter and Michelle for years.”

“Those are Harley’s parents?”

“Yeah.” I nodded.

“Hmm...ok...tell me exactly what happened to put this whole thing in motion.” She said.

“Ok, well, one day when I walked into Starlight Breanne came up to me and told me she was the new councilor at the school. She told me she was new in town and didn’t have any friends. I felt bad for her so I went to dinner with her and we talked. We went out to eat a couple more times then one night we went to the lake and talked. I thought of it as purely friendly. She kissed me that night. I kissed her back then I remembered Harley and stopped things. She wanted it to go further but I told her that I was in love with Harley. When we got back to Starlight Harley saw us drive up and Breanne told her we kissed then she told her we slept together. Harley dumped me on the spot and wouldn’t even listen to what I had to say. A couple days later I went back to Starlight to find Harley. I figured that if she had time to cool maybe I could talk to her. Breanne saw me and told me she was sorry and she’d seen Harley in the dorms and would take me to her. Harley wasn’t there and Breanne pushed me on her bed and kissed me again, I told her no, I didn’t want to sleep with her and she told me I’d be sorry. Next thing I know I’m being arrested and told there’s proof in the form of injuries that I attacked her and tried to rape her. How those injuries happened I don’t know. That’s all I know.” I explained.

“Wow...that’s quite a story....this Breanne sounds very disturbed.” Jasmine said.

“You’re telling me.”

“I do think I know how to prove your innocence though.”

“Oh?”

“Where can I find Harley?”

“I’m not sure...but if you think she’ll help you’re nuts.”

Jasmine shook her head, “I just want to talk to her. Do you have a cell number?”

“Yeah, here.” I said writing it down for her.

“Ok. Thanks. I need to run. I’ll call you when I know something. Just stop worrying. I’ll handle it all.” Jasmine said getting up and kissing my cheek as she walked out.

I smiled. I loved having her back.

Harley

~~~~~

Jay and I were sitting at the lake. I had just hung up with my Daddy (Rocky). He'd invited Jay and I over for dinner so he could get to know his new son-in-law better.

"You're nervous about tonight?" Jay asked me.

"Yeah, I guess I am." I said.

"It'll be ok. I promise, I'll be on my best behavior."

"Ok, thanks."

"Not a problem." He said as my cell rang.

"I'm gonna throw this thing into the lake." I said reaching for it. I opened it, "Hello?"

"Hi, Harley?" a female voice said.

"Yeah...who's this?" I asked.

"This is Jasmine Cornell. We met the other day at Cyberspace?"

"Oh right, Josh's friend."

"Yeah, I was wondering if you'd mind meeting with me. We need to talk."

"If this is about Josh and I save your breath. It's over."

"I'm not interested in your relationship with Josh but we do need to talk about him. Please...if you ever cared about Josh you'll meet with me."

"Fine."

"Great, meet me at the benches in Reefside park in 20 minutes."

"Fine."

I hung up and sighed.

"I have something to take care of. Will you go back to the Academy and wait for me?" I asked.

"Can't I come with you?" Jay asked.

"I don't think that's a good idea." I said.

"Fine, whatever." Jay said taking off.

"Just great." I mumbled as I made my way to the benches to wait for Jasmine. She arrived about 10 minutes after I did.

"Ok, so what's so urgent I had to meet with you?"

"Josh is innocent. He's going to trial in 3 days for a crime he didn't commit." Jasmine said.

"And this is my problem?" I asked.

"No, but you might be the only one who can clear him."

"Oh? How's that?"

"Everyone thinks you hate him..."

"I do."

"Enough to let him go to prison for something he's innocent of?"

"Well, I guess not."

"OK then...everyone thinks you hate him. Use it. Go tell Breanne you want to help her polish her story because a jury will see right through it. Get her to tell you the details she made up so far...make sure she says she fabricated everything...and get it on tape."

"Are you serious?" I asked.

She nodded. "Very. I have a tape recorder right her. Slip it into your purse. She'll never know it's there."

I sighed, "You really think this will work?"

"Yeah I do. From what I know about Breanne she doesn't sound smart enough to guess you of all people would tape her."

"Ok, fine. I'll try one time then I'm done...only because no one deserves to go to prison when they're innocent...not even Josh."

"Thank you Harley. Here's my cell number and the tape recorder. Call me when you're done." Jasmine said.

"Yeah, ok." I said taking it and watching her walk away. What had I just gotten myself into?

Tiffany

~~~~~  
The nurse wheeled me out into the lobby. Daddy, Arissa, and Hunter were there.

“OK, I’m ready to go back to Starlight. I can’t wait to see Ellie, I was thinking about it and I bet she really misses me.” I said.

Daddy knelt by my wheelchair, “Actually Princess, you’re not going back to Starlight. You’re coming home with me.”

“What? Why?” I asked.

“Because I don’t want you around that boy and Starlight obviously isn’t helping you anymore. I already lost your mother. I won’t lose you too.” He said.

“No, Daddy...please...Starlight is my school. I want to graduate from there.”

“I’m sorry Tiffany, my mind is made up.”

“But what about the Rang...I mean...all my friends are there.”

“You have friends back home.”

“Not anymore. Please Daddy, please...let me stay here. There has to be a compromise.”

“Ok, if it means that much to you then I’ll let you stay, on a couple of conditions.”

“Name them.” I said.

“First of all I want you reassigned. You’re not going to be in the same group anymore. Second, you’re not to be anywhere near that boy ever again.”

“That’s fine.”

“Reassign her?” Arissa asked.

“That’s perfectly fine. I know where we can put her.” Hunter said.

“Ok then, you can stay.” Dad said.

“Thank you so much.” I said.

“Let’s go.” Arissa said.

~~~~~  
Harley

~~~~~  
I went back to Starlight and found Breanne. She was with the other Wolves.

“Julia, can I borrow her for a second?” I asked.

“Sure.” Julia said.

“Thanks Ju Ju.”

“Anytime Airy.”

I laughed and led Breanne away. “We need to talk.” I said when we were alone.

“What about?” she asked.

“Your case against Josh. You have some serious flaws in it and I personally would like to see Josh fry for what he did to me. I want to help you patch the holes.” I said.

“I’m just telling what happened.”

“No you’re not. We both know you’re lying, but that’s ok. I like it...Josh is getting exactly what he deserves but it would be stupid to blow it because your story is weak.”

“My story is not weak.”

“Breanne, be real, you’re a teenager in a troubled teens school because you’re a pathological liar. You’re only here so you didn’t have to go to juvie. Josh is an upstanding citizen and a McKnight to boot. You can’t afford to take any chances. Not to mention he has my Uncle Tommy and Uncle Jason believing him. If he can get two detectives to believe him you really think he can’t get the jury to believe him?”

“I never thought of it that way...but I thought you hated me.”

“I do...don’t confuse this with a gesture of friendship. I just want to see Josh pay, that’s it. I’m not gonna let some idiot teenager like you mess up my chance at revenge.” I said.

Breanne seemed to think about this. “Ok fine. I guess I may as well cover myself.”

“Good, tell me exactly what you’ve said so far.”

“Just that he cornered me in the dorm and tried to rape me and when I tried to resist he attacked.” Breanne said.

“Hmm, none of that actually happened right?”

“Well he was in the dorm with me.”

“But you tricked him there right? Did anyone see you ask him to the dorm?”

“No, I made sure of that.”

“Ok, so he was here...you made up the rest though?”

“Yeah, why? Over the top? I tried to make it realistic.”

“I think you did ok. Mainly just cry when you’re on the stand...make sure you cry on the stand, gain some sympathy.”

“I planned on it.”

“Ok...I’m going to go check some things and I’ll come fill you in later. I’m going to make sure your story all checks.”

Breanne nodded. “Thanks Harley.”

“I told you, I’m not doing this for you. I’m doing this to get some justice served.” I said turning and walking away.

Tiffany

~~~~~

We got back to Starlight and I was taken to Hunter’s office. Julia was call in and so was Ellie. Julia, so they could ask if I could be in her group, and Ellie, so I could see her. They walked in together.

“Tiffany! You’re ok!” Ellie cried running over and hugging me.

I hugged her back. “I missed you so much.”

“Don’t you ever do that again.”

“I’m sorry.”

“You called me too?” Julia asked.

“Yeah. Tiffany’s father doesn’t want her around Chris so we need to put her in a new group. Since you know about her powers it seemed logical to put her with you.” Dad said.

“And what do I tell my other Wolves when she’s taking off all the time?”

“Tell them I’ve given her special chores instead of sticking her in shuns.” Hunter said, “The school year is almost over and Tiff is leaving for the summer. When she comes back we’ll figure something else out.”

“Fine. She can be a Wolf for the rest of the year.” Julia said.

“You’re not gonna be a Wildcat anymore?” Ellie asked sadly.

“I’ll still be here though and we’ll still be in the same dorm in neighboring beds.” I said.

Ellie nodded, “I know.”

“Ok, Tiff, go with Julia. She’ll help you get resettled. Julia, she is to stay away from Chris at all times.” Hunter said.

Julia nodded, “Got it.”

We went to the lodge.

“Tiff!” Destiny cried running up to me.

“Well look who’s back.” Melanie said coming up with Jesse.

“Hey guys!” I cried hugging each of them.

“Glad to see you.” Jesse said.

“Yeah, you look good, except for the scars.” Melanie said.

I laughed, “Yeah, I cut a bit deeper than normal and all over instead of just on the inside of my arm.”

“Hey Tiff.” Chris said walking up.

“No, sorry Chris, unless you’re on the battle field you stay away from her.” Julia said pulling me back.

“What? But we’re in the same group.” Chris said.

“Actually you’re not. She’s a Wolf now.” Julia said.

“What?” Destiny asked.

“No.” Jesse said.

“That’s insane...make Chris a Wolf, we don’t want him anyway. We’d rather have the princess over him.” Melanie said.

“Sorry guys, take it up with Hunter.” Julia said leading me away.

We found her group.

“Hey guys, this is Tiffany. She was a Wildcat now she’s going to be in our group. Tiffany, this is Alan, Amber, Breanne, Ruby, and Jayron.” Julia said.

I waved, “Hey guys.”

“Great, just what we need, another stuck up princess. As if Breanne wasn’t bad enough.” Amber said.

“Stuff is Rub, you don’t even know her yet.” Ruby said.

“I don’t need to. I heard about her...she was the Wildcat’s princess now we get her.” Amber said.

“Well, don’t worry Amber, you won’t be seeing that much of her. Hunter has a list of chores for her that will take her the rest of the school year to finish. She’ll be here for groups, classes, and some activities but she’ll also be off doing extra chores.” Julia said.

“Good.” Amber said.

“Ignore her. Welcome to the group.” Jayron said.

“Thanks.” I said.

“Now, I do believe the Wolves have kitchens tonight. Ruby, keep an eye on Tiff. She just got out of the hospital and she may not be at full strength. For the rest of the week she might need some extra rest.” Julia said.

Ruby nodded, “Got it.”

I followed my new group to the kitchen. This was very weird.

Harley

~~~~~

I went to the park and dialed Jasmine’s number.

“Jasmine Cornell.” She answered.

“Jasmine, it’s Harley. I got what you wanted. Meet me at the park now.” I said.

“Got it. See ya.” Jasmine hung up and a few minutes later got to the park.

“You got it?” she asked.

“Here.” I said handing her the recorder. She listened to the tape.

“Perfect! You did it! You’ve just cleared Josh. Let’s go talk to Breanne.”

I nodded, “Alright.”

We went to the Academy and I found the Wolves again.

“Tiffany!” I cried.

“Harley!” she cried running over and hugging me.

“What are you doing with the Wolves?” I asked.

“After what happened my father didn’t want me around Chris so I had to switch groups.”

I nodded, “I understand...that’s too bad, but I understand.”

“I heard you got married.” She said.

“Yeah...actually we’ll catch up later...I need to talk to Breanne.”

“Oh...ok.”

“Breanne?” I asked.

“Yeah, I’m coming.” Breanne said.

We went to a private room. Jasmine was in there.

“Who’s she?” Breanne asked.

I closed the door. “Breanne, Jasmine. Jasmine, Breanne.”

“So this is the little bitch trying to ruin Josh’s life?” Jasmine asked.

“What the hell?” Breanne asked.

“Listen, I’m giving you one shot here....drop the charges.” Jasmine said.

Breanne looked at her like she was crazy. “Why would I do a stupid thing like that?”

“So keep yourself from going to juvie.”

“Oh?”

“You see, you don’t drop the charges and this tape goes to the Reefside PD.”

“What tape?”

Jasmine played it for her. Breanne grew pale.

“You little backstabber.” Breanne said glaring at me.

“You little lying boyfriend snatcher.” I said.

“I can’t tell the truth.” Breanne said.

“So tell the police it was consensual...do whatever you have to but drop the charges...today.” Jasmine said.

“It would still be statutory.” Breanne said.

“Ok, so tell them it never happened. Tell them you lied...tell them you don’t want to press charges. I don’t care.”

“But...”
“You have 5 seconds to say yes or this tape goes public.”
“No.”
“1...2...”
“No.”
“...3...4...”
“No.”
“You want to test me? ...5”
“Go ahead.”
“Ok fine.” Jasmine said turning away.
“No, no...wait...fine.” Breanne said.
“Good. Now do it. If it’s not taken care of by 7 tonight this tape goes public.”
“Fine, fine.” Breanne said taking off.
“That was good work.” I said.
Jasmine said, “You too.”
“Well..see ya...tell Josh good luck.”
“Yeah...thanks.”

Josh

~~~~~

I had just gotten off the phone with Jason. Breanne had retracted her story. She said she lied to get attention and never meant for it to go so far. The charges were dropped and I was free. As I hung up Jasmine walked in my room. I smiled at her, “So how did you do it Supergirl?”  
“I have my ways. I take it the charges were dropped?” Jasmine asked.  
I nodded, “Thank you. Thank you so much.” I ran over to her and pulled her into my arms and spun her around.  
“I couldn’t have done it without Harley.”  
“Harley helped?”  
“Yeah. She tricked Breanne into confessing on tape.”  
“Wow. I’m impressed. You must be a pretty good talker.”  
“I’m a reporter. It’s what I do.”  
“Well thank you. It’s so amazing of you to do this for me. Let me take you out to dinner to celebrate.”  
“You got a deal.” She said smiling.

Harley

~~~~~

We got to my Dad and Aisha’s house and went in.
“Hey Daddy.” I said hugging him, “You remember Jay...”
“Of course. Hello Jay.” He said.
“Hello Mr. DeSantos.” Jay replied.
“I’d like you to meet my wife Aisha and other daughter Tamara.” Dad said.
“Nice to meet you both.” Jay said. I fought to keep my mouth shut when Dad called Tamara his daughter.
“Congratulations on the marriage.” Aisha said.
“Thanks.” I said.
“Well, shall we eat?” Dad asked.
“Sure.” I said. We all sat at the table.
“You’re in high school Tamara?” Jay asked.
Tamara nodded, “Yup. I’m a senior.”
“Oh wow, looking forward to graduating?”
“Yeah.”
“You been accepted to a college yet?”
“Yeah, I’m going to Angel Grove U.”
“Very cool.”

“What about you Jay, are you transferring to Reefsides U.?” Dad asked.

“Um, no. In the next week or so, soon as Harley is packed, we’ll be returning to Thousand Oaks and the Thunder Academy.” Jay said.

I froze. When was this decided? More importantly...what was I going to do?

*"Something just isn't right
I can feel it inside
The truth isn't far behind me
You can't deny
When I turn the lights out
When I close my eyes
Reality overcomes me
I'm living a lie*

*When I'm alone
I feel so much better
And when I'm around you
I don't feel*

*Together
It doesn't feel right at all
Together
Together we've built a wall
Together holding hands will fall
Hands will fall"
~ "Together" Avril Lavigne*

I was laying in bed thinking. I looked over at Jay. He seemed convinced I'd just pick up and leave my life here for him. I flashed back to our conversation from earlier that night.

We were driving home from Dad and Aisha's house.

"What makes you think I'm moving to Thousand Oaks?" I asked.

"You're my wife." He replied.

"And?"

"And you can't expect me to give up my dream of uniting the Wind and Thunder Academies."

"What about my dreams?"

"What are your dreams?"

"You don't even know?"

"Tell me and I'll know."

I sighed, "I don't actually know yet. I know I'd like to dabble in music some. I enjoyed performing at the talent show last year. And I was thinking about maybe studying psychology or maybe child protection laws or maybe even taking over Starlight one day."

"You don't even have a plan. I do. You can transfer to McKinney and decide what you want."

"But what about my Wild Cats?"

"Savannah and Arissa can unite the teams. It'll be fine."

"But my family..."

"We'll live near my family, it'll be fine."

"But..."

"We're going back to the Thunder Academy...end of discussion."

End of discussion? I didn't like him trying to control my life like that. I'd grown to really love Reefside. This was home...maybe even more so than Angel Grove was...I didn't want to leave...but he was my husband...what could I do? I rolled over and tried to sleep. It didn't work. I was so worried. How could I possibly get out of this mess now?

Felicity

~~~~~  
Allison had run into an old cheerleading friend that went to Reefsides U so she was sleeping over at the dorms there, this meant Aaron had the guest cabin all to himself. After everyone was asleep I snuck over to see him. We talked for awhile then ended up in bed. We made love then he held me in his arms.

"You're an amazing person Aaron." I said as I rested my head on his chest.

"So are you." Aaron said kissing my head.

"It's gonna be light in a couple of hours. I should get back to the house before we get caught." I said starting to get up.

"No, not yet." Aaron said holding me in place.

"But..."

"Just a couple more minutes. I'm not ready to let you go yet." He said.

I smiled, "Alright, a couple more minutes."

"Good...I like holding you."

"Well that's good because I like being in your arms. I feel safe."

"You are safe Felicity. I'd never let anything happen to you...that include whatever Liem has planned. We'll get your toddler counterpart back."

"Yeah...you know when that happens I have to go back to the future."

Aaron sighed, "I know...and I'll miss you horribly but it's the only way to save you."

"Aaron...I know this relationship was doomed from the start but...I love you and I hope that when I get home I can find another guy half as amazing as you." I said.

"I love you too Felicity...and I hope whoever I end up with in the future is someone I care about like I care about you."

"Well, I can't say much about the future because I can't risk changing it, but let me just tell you that you're very happy with your life. Everything will work out."

Aaron smiled, "That's good to know."

I wrapped my arms around him. "I need to go now."

"No." Aaron said hugging me tighter.

I laughed, "You're impossible. Fine. I'll stay a couple more minutes."

We held each other in silence. The next thing I knew I was asleep.

## Harley

~~~~~  
I got out of bed and went to the kitchen to get breakfast. Arissa was up already.

"Morning." I mumbled.

"You look like crap." She said.

"Thanks." I grumbled.

"What's wrong? Didn't sleep well."

"No, I didn't."

"Trouble in newlywed land?"

"Lay off."

"Fine...sorry." Arissa said holding her hands up.

"Girls, have you seen Felicity?" Mom asked walking in the room.

"No, not this morning. Is she in her room?" Arissa asked.

"No. I checked there." Mom replied.

I sighed, "Great. Don't worry. I'll go drag Aaron out of bed to help me find her."

I went and got dressed then headed to the guest cabin. I saw my dad (Hunter) on the way.

"Hey Dad." I said.

"Hey, where you going?" he asked.

"To get Aaron to help me find Liss. We don't know where she is." I said.

"That's not good. I'm coming with you." He said.

I nodded and we got to the cabin. I didn't bother knocking because, well, I never knocked on Aaron's door. I went in and was quite shocked to find my baby sister in bed with my ex-boyfriend. I think it's safe to say, however, that Dad was more shocked than I was.

“Oh my god...” I said.

“Felicity Elizabeth Bradley!” Dad cried.

“Oh my god...” I said again.

“Daddy...oh god...this...oh my god...” Felicity said.

“Get dressed and get out here now.” Dad said pulling me out of the room. We waited outside for Felicity. “We need to have a talk young lady.”

“Yes sir.” Felicity said.

“I’m just gonna stay here and talk to Aaron, thanks.” I said walking back in the cabin. Aaron was sitting on the edge of the bed, dressed now.

“So what does it feel like?” I asked.

“What?” he asked.

“What does it feel like to be a hypocrite?”

“What are you talking about?”

“You fell for Felicity...she fell for you...sound familiar?”

Aaron sighed, “Yeah...you and Dustin when you went back in time. But Harley, we’re both single.”

“Can you honestly, for a fact, say that you wouldn’t have fallen for Liss even if you were with Anna?”

He sighed again, “No...I can’t. Anna’s timing was just good...I really care about Felicity.”

“You see things from my point of view now?”

Aaron nodded, “Yeah...I do understand better now. I’m sorry I broke up with you over that.”

“What’s done is done. I’m just glad you finally can see how I felt.”

“Yeah I do...so are you mad?”

“Me? No, just shocked. It’s not like we’re together...and besides, I know how cross-time love goes. My father on the other hand...”

“You think it’ll be bad?”

“Put it this way, I’ll be at your funeral.”

“I’m dead?”

“Oh yeah.”

Felicity

~~~~~

I couldn’t believe I got caught. On top of being totally humiliated this was not a fun lecture to get.

“Felicity Elizabeth Bradley, you’re 15 years old!” Dad cried.

“So? It’s not like it w...I really think you should let your future self do this...I’m gonna give away some of the future in my defense.” I said.

Dad sighed, “You’re probably right...ok try this, do you realize doing stuff like that can change the future? What if future Aaron falls in love with you when you get back and leaves his wife or girlfriend or whatever?”

“He won’t! Future Aaron is in this 30s Dad! The Aaron in this time is the one that I care about and that cares about me!”

“God...no. Felicity, you can’t see him anymore.”

I rolled my eyes, “I wish you’d let me tell you the future. If you knew it this wouldn’t seem like such a big deal.”

“Don’t say stuff like that. It’s stuff like that that worries me.”

“Dad, just calm down. If it makes you feel better I won’t fu...sleep with Aaron anymore.”

“Oh god...do I go wrong as a parent somewhere down the line?”

I shook my head, “No. You do everything right. Put it to you this way, I’m my mother’s daughter. Those genes are in me like it or not.”

“Oh god.”

“Now can I go clean up and go to the lodge? I’d like to check on Tiffany and see how she’s settling in with the Wolves.”

“Fine. Go.”

Harley

~~~~~

“So how’s the marriage coming? I still can’t believe you married Jay. When Alex finds out he’s gonna kill you.” Aaron said.

I sighed, “You think he’d kill me while he’s at it? Put me out of my misery?”

“That bad?”

“He wants me to move to Thousand Oaks with him.”

“And just leave the Rangers?”

“Yeah.”

“That son of a...

“Please don’t Aaron...if you’ll excuse me I’m going for a walk.”

“Ok...take care.”

I nodded, “Thanks.”

I went into town and did some walking around downtown. I ended up finding myself at Cyberspace a couple hours later. The thought suddenly occurred to me, I was hungry. I’d gone looking for Liss before I ate. I went into Cyberspace and ordered my usual.

“You look like you’re in bad shape...what happened?” Savannah asked as she set my food down.

“I’m not in the mood for this Savannah, just lay off.” I said.

“Ok, whatever...just remember one thing Harley, you’re my sister like it or not. And like it or not I care about you. If you need me I will be here.” Savannah said.

I sighed, “Fine. Sit.”

“Let me pass my tables to someone else and I’ll be right back.” She said.

I sighed. What was I doing?

Tiffany

~~~~~

“Wolves, it’s PE time, come on.” Conner said.

“Hey Conner!” I said.

“Tiffany, glad to see you back in one piece. Michelle told me that you’re not supposed to do anything to physical.

Today we’re playing kickball, would you like to be score keeper?” Conner asked.

I nodded, “Sure.”

“Oh great...see, she’s already being treated like a Princess.” Amber said.

“Well you chill. Just back off. She’s still recovering.” Alan said.

“Don’t snap at me. I’m not the one who sliced her up like a ham.” Amber said.

“Do you practice being bitch or does it come naturally?” Breanne asked.

“Oh this from the girl who faked charges to get an innocent guy thrown in jail. You know we all knew you were lying and Josh and Harley didn’t deserve what you did to them.” Amber said.

“Oh god, why does everyone around here defend them like royalty or something?” Breanne asked.

I could tell Conner was trying very hard to be professional and not say anything. I decided to speak up for him.

“Because they are good people. Josh has never done anything but care about the students here and you tried to ruin his life because he turned you down. You couldn’t accept that you weren’t good enough for him so you tried to ruin his life.

As for Harley, you’re jealous of her because she has everything you want...she’s a good person, she has a family that loves her, she had a great boyfriend that even now worships the ground she walks on. You can’t take it that you aren’t Harley and never will be or that you couldn’t get a guy like Josh if you were the last girl on the planet.”

Breanne just stared at me, “You little...”

“Go Tiffany. Maybe you’re not such a princess after all.” Amber said.

I smiled, “Thanks Amber.”

“You’re gonna pay for that Princess.” Breanne said.

“Oh? Like Josh and Harley paid? Give it up Breanne. Everyone is on to you and no one believes a word you say anymore.” I said.

“That’s enough. Breanne, why don’t you go to the lodge today and get a head start on homework?” Conner said.

“Fine. Who wants to be around these losers anyway?” Breanne said taking off.

“Sorry, I didn’t mean to go off like that.” I said.

Conner smiled, "It's ok. I sent her away so I could thank you. I really wanted to tell that girl off for what she did to my son but as a teacher I couldn't."

I nodded, "I figured...and she deserved it."

"Well thank you. And now, everyone take your positions. We still have a class to start." Conner said.

I nodded and took my seat off to the side with a clipboard to keep score.

Felicity

~~~~~

I went back to Aaron's cabin and knocked.

"Come in." he said.

I went inside. "Hey, I'm sorry about that."

"It's fine. You tried to leave and I wouldn't let you. It's my fault. So, was it bad?"

"My dad was pretty pissed and I had to promise not to sleep with you anymore...of course that's a promise I fully intend on breaking. We just need to be more careful." I said.

"Felicity...this could get dangerous."

I smiled, "I live for danger. Besides, you're worth it."

Aaron laughed. "Thanks...we should get out of here before we end up back in that bed. You want to go get some lunch at the café?"

I nodded, "Sounds great."

We headed to his car and went to the café. On the way Allison called and Aaron invited her to join us.

We arrived at the restaurant and met up with Allison.

"Hey guys. How are you?" she asked.

"Been better." I said.

"Why? What happened?" Allison asked.

"Um...you tell her...she'll find out anyway." I said.

Aaron nodded, "Well, Hunter and Harley caught Felicity and I in a very awkward situation this morning.

Allison looked at us funny, "What do you mean? What sort of awkward situation?"

"He...um...well...he caught us in bed together." Aaron said.

"WHAT?!" Allison cried.

"Shhh!" Aaron motioned.

"Sorry...I just...I didn't know you two were...you know..." Allison said.

I nodded, "Yeah, we've been seeing each other in secret and we finally got caught."

"OK...wow. I bet Hunter was pissed."

"No kidding." I mumbled.

"Wait...Aaron, wasn't this the sort of thing you do..." Allison started.

"...dumped Harley for? Yes." Aaron finished.

"Oh...ok. Just checking." She said, "So what does this mean now? Are you two together?"

"For the time being." Aaron said.

"Until I have to go home anyway." I added.

Allison nodded, "Ok. Well, this is weird...but ok..."

"Like our lives aren't weird enough." Aaron said.

Allison laughed, "That's true enough."

"Ally..."

"What Aaron?"

"What's happened to you? It's like you disappeared. When Harley was hurt last year you didn't even come join the rest of us here. Is everything ok?" Aaron asked.

Allison nodded, "Yeah, it is. I was just trying to find myself...who I was...I guess I was trying to escape my life in Angel Grove but I know now that's a part of me. But besides, Harley, Mel, Alex, and all of them were never my friends. They were your friends and I just happened to be there."

"That isn't true Ally. They are your friends. We were a team."

"Yeah, I know...we were a team...but they were your friends. But it's ok. I have friends of my own now and I am glad we got to be on the same team and everything but my life is just going in a different direction than all of yours."

Aaron nodded, "Well, that's fine...just don't forget you have a twin brother who loves you."
Allison nodded, "Don't worry. I won't."

Harley

~~~~~  
Savannah came back and sat at the table with me.

"OK, so tell me everything." Savannah said.

I took a deep breath. "OK, well everything here became too much and I needed to get away. I found myself in Vegas and pretty much went wild the second I got there. I eventually ran into Jay and we got drunk and got married one night. Now he expects me to leave my life here and move to Thousand Oaks with him."

"And you don't want to go?"

"No. Not even a little. I love Reefsides. This is home."

Savannah nodded, "Yeah, it is. I can't imagine ever leaving. I'm just glad Bridge agreed to move here for me."

"Yeah, you're lucky."

"Well, if you don't want to move don't."

"But Jay is my husband."

"Do you love him?"

"Well..."

"Do you love him? Can you see yourself spending the rest of your life with him? Can you see waking up next to him when you're 60?"

"No...not really."

"Then you don't need to stay married to him."

"I don't want to be like Mom with a hundred failed marriages."

Savannah laughed, "You won't be...this was a mistake...look at what I did. I never should have married Sky. I did it to get back at Bridge."

"So you think I should divorce Jay?"

"Do one better. Annul it."

"Annul it? Can I?"

"Yes you can. You were both under the influence of alcohol at the time of the marriage so you have 60 days to annul it."

"Really? Maybe I should."

"I think you should. Let Jay go terrorize some other poor girl. They guy is a pig...remember the night you found out about he and Crystal?"

"Oh yeah...he was trying to get in my pants and I told him no...then I came here and you had a cheesecake ready to cheer me up."

Savannah nodded, "Yeah...I knew something about that guy wasn't right so I was prepared."

"I remember thinking how sweet that was of you."

"I was just looking out for my little sister."

"It was you wasn't it?"

"What?"

"That baby sat me when I was younger. You're the same Savannah?"

"Yeah, I didn't think you'd remember me."

I nodded, "Yeah, I do remember you. I didn't at first but now I do...you've always been looking out for me haven't you? Even before I knew."

She nodded, "Yeah, I did. You've always been my little sister and even if you couldn't know it I wanted to protect you and be there for you."

Maybe I'd been wrong about Savannah...all she wanted...all she ever wanted was to be my big sister. "Thanks." I said standing up.

"Anytime. Where're you going?"

"To the courthouse. I have a marriage to annul."

I went back to the house and found Jay.

"Listen, we're going to the courthouse and we're going now." I said.

"What? Why?" he asked.

“There is no way I’m moving to Thousand Oaks...besides this marriage was a mistake. We’re undoing it.”

“You’re divorcing me?”

“One better. I’m annulling it.”

“No.”

“Yes. I don’t want to be married to you. I don’t love you like that.”

“But...”

“No buts. Come on.”

We went to the courthouse and spent the next hour waiting around and filling out paperwork. Finally it was done.

“Thank you Jay, I wish I could say it’s been a pleasure, but it hasn’t been.” I said.

“You just made a huge mistake. I would have given you everything.” Jay said.

“Except my freedom, which is the one thing I really want. Goodbye Jay.” I said walking away. Jay went to the bus station. I returned home. It was over...thanks to Savannah...ok so maybe I misjudged her...maybe she wasn’t so bad after all...maybe I did want a big sister...

*"Lost, in a snow filled sky, we'll make it alright, to come undone,  
Now we'll try to stay blind, to the hope and fear outside,  
Hey child, stay wilder than the wind -  
And blow me in to cry."  
~ "Come Undone" Duran Duran*

"Ok, Windchasers, Wildcats, Wolves, Cardinals...everyone...over here now!" Mom called.

"What's up Michelle?" Destiny asked as everyone gathered.

"Soon as everyone settles I'll tell you." She said. She waited a minute for everyone to get there then she began. "As you all know Cyberspace Café in Reefside is holding it's second annual talent show and this year I'm allowing any Starlight student that's interested to enter. To enter see Hunter or myself for a sign-up sheet some time today. Today is the only time you can sign up so decide quick. There are two areas of competition this year...dance and vocal music. I will be allowing all contestants practice time during their normal evening quiet period. Any questions?"

No one raised their hand.

"Ok then, you're all dismissed back to your groups." She said.

"You sure this is a good idea Mom?" I asked after all the students were back in their groups.

Mom nodded, "Yes I do. Are you entering this year Har?"

"I don't know. I don't have a band. Last year I had Noah and Josh...this year I just have Noah."

"What about Chris?"

"What?" I asked.

"Chris...he plays drums you know."

"No I didn't know."

"He does. Ask him."

"Maybe I will...thanks."

I left to go check on the Wildcats. The more I thought about it the more I wanted to enter the contest.

"Chris?" I asked.

"Yeah Har?"

"You play drums?"

"Yeah, why?"

"Would you like to enter the talent show with me and Noah?"

"Sure, why not?"

I smiled, "Thanks."

Savannah

~~~~~

"Come on Sav...you have to." Bridge said.

"What part of 'no' did you not understand?" I asked as I bused some tables.

"Just think about it...you'd have so much fun."

"No." I said wiping down a table.

"Stop...just stop." Bridge said grabbing my shoulders and turning me so I was facing him. "Just listen to me. You love dancing, you're good at it too...you really should enter. It's been awhile since you danced and I know you miss it."

I sighed, "I do...but I'm the manager of Cyberspace and I'm running the contest. It wouldn't be fair."

"So turn it over to your mom or Michelle or someone."

"I guess it would be fun to dance again."

"Ok then...do it."

"I don't know..."

"Sav, come on...you know you want to. Call Michelle to run things."

I thought about it. "Ok, ok...fine."

"That's my girl." Bridge said kissing me.

I laughed, "You should get home. I'll see you tonight."

"Are you trying to get rid of me?"

"Never. But someone needs to cook dinner and I'll want to eat as soon as I get home so I can work on a new dance routine."

"Alright. Good point. See you at home." He said kissing me again.

I went to the phone and dialed the number for Starlight.

"Starlight, Michelle speaking."

"Good, just the person I was looking for." I said.

"Savannah? What's up?"

"Well I have a favor. Would you mind hosting the talent show? I was supposed to but I kinda wanna enter."

"In the dance part?"

"Yeah."

"Ok, sure. I'll host."

"Awesome. Thanks Michelle."

"Anytime. I'll come by tomorrow to discuss exactly what you need me to do."

"Alright, thanks again. Bye."

I hung up. Michelle made it really hard to hate her when she did nice things for me.

Anna

~~~~~

"You so have to enter." Kristy said looking at the Cyberspace flyer. She was still in town. Logan had gone home already.

"Kristy, I have no band." I said.

"So? Call your old band mates and try to make nice."

"You don't understand how horrible I was to them. I'll be lucky if they ever speak to me again."

"You'll never know unless you call."

I sighed, "Fine."

I picked up the phone and dialed Meg's number.

"Hello?" she answered.

"Meg...it's Anna...please don't hang up."

"What do you want?"

"I want you guys back. I'm so sorry for how I treated you guys but I'd like to be your singer again if you'll let me."

"I'll have to think about that."

"I know...I know I was horrible."

"Come by my house this afternoon. We'll talk."

"Awesome. Thanks. Bye." I said hanging up.

"So?" Kristy asked.

"I'm going to Meg's this afternoon to talk to her." I said.

"That's a start." Kristy said as Josh walked into the living room with Jasmine.

"Hey Josh, are you entering the talent show?" I asked.

"Talent show?" Jasmine asked.

"No I'm not entering." Josh said.

"You entered last year and you were great. Come on bro." I said.

"You should enter...come on." Jasmine said.

"No." Josh said, "I've had enough spotlight on me for a year."

"Please? I'd love to see you sing again." Jasmine said giving him a pouty look.

Josh sighed, "Fine, fine. I'll enter."

"Awesome!" Jasmine said hugging Josh.

I laughed, "I'm getting a sense of déjà vu here."

Jasmine and Josh looked at each other and just smiled.

"I need to go find a song to do." Josh said.

“And I should get home...I’ll see you tonight.” Jasmine said.  
“Ok bye.” Josh said as Jasmine left.  
I giggled, “Falling in love all over again?”  
Josh blushed, “I didn’t think I could...but maybe I am.” He said going upstairs to work on his song.  
“Speaking of songs, which song do you want to do?” Kristy asked.  
“That depends on the band...I have a couple in mind though.” I said.

Lynn

~~~~~  
“Silly Rangers and their talent contests.” I said pacing.
“I don’t know...I’d kinda like to enter.” Britta said.
“You’re kidding me.” I said.
“No...if Sankua lets me I want to enter.”
“Funny you should mention entering...Liem and I are entering too.” Sankua said walking in.
“You? Are you sure this is a good idea Lord Liem?” I asked.
“It is what Sankua wants and what I want is to make her happy.” Liem said.
“Of course.” I replied.
“So may I enter?” Britta asked.
“You may, but keep an eye on the Rangers while you’re there. We will do the same.” Sankua commanded.
“You’re assuming the Rangers make it. I have a plan. I’ve discovered Stonewall, a monster that can turn it’s victims to stone. If we catch all the Rangers then we will have free reign.” I said.
Liem looked at me, “Nice work Lynn, for once you might have actually done something right.”
“Thank you my Lord...may I have permission to take the Stonewall and some Blots to Earth?” I asked.
“Of course.” Liem said.
I smiled and headed to the quarry. More open space meant less places for the Rangers to hide from Stonewall’s beams.

Tiffany

~~~~~  
I was in the lodge with the Wolves.  
“I hate math. I so hate it.” Breanne whined.  
“Shut up. We got that the first million times you said it.” Amber said.  
“Yeah, you complain about it everyday. Enough already.” Ruby added.  
“Why do you all hate me so much?” Breanne asked.  
“Are you serious?” Alan asked.  
“Maybe because you’re a liar and you try to hurt innocent people that we happen to care about.” Ruby said.  
“Oh whatever, like Harley and Josh ever did anything for you guys. They only ever worried about the Wildcats.” Breanne said.  
“That isn’t true. Harley is there to listen to any student here and Josh used to help Julia out a lot.” Jayron said.  
“Besides, Har and Josh are just good people...not that you can be expected to understand that concept.” I said.  
“Fine. Whatever.” Breanne said going back to her homework.  
“Tiff...” Harley said walking over.  
“Yeah?” I asked.  
“My dad needs you in his office now. He’s got...chores for you.” Harley said.  
“Ohh, ok. Coming.” I said.  
“Have fun.” Amber teased.  
I laughed, “Thanks guys, tell Julia where I went if she comes to check up on us.”  
“Will do.” Jayron said.

We ran to the woods. The other Wild Cats were already there.  
“Thanks for getting me.” I said.  
“No problem. Now we need to hurry. The Ninjas are already there.” Harley said.  
“Let’s do it.” I said.



“Wild Cat Transformation!”

We went to the quarry and found the ninjas trying to fight off this stone looking monster.

“Hey, glad to see you guys.” Ellie said.

“So what do we have here?” I asked.

“Wild Cats, meet Stonewall.” Melanie said.

“Hello Stonewall. You must be lost. We’ll show you the way out.” Jesse said pulling his weapon.

“Big talk Rangers. But this is the end of the line.” Stonewall said firing a beam. We all dodged.

“Ok, that didn’t look good.” Destiny said.

“It wasn’t.” Noah said.

“Stay out of the way Ninjas. We got this.” Harley said.

“Keep dreamin’ sister.” Savannah said.

“Goodbye Rangers.” Stonewall said firing his beam again. We tried to dodge but this time DJ got hit and turned to stone.

“DJ!” Arissa cried.

“No!” Noah echoed.

“You are so paying for that.” Savannah said.

“You think so? I don’t. You’ll be joining him very soon.” Stonewall said firing again. We tried to scatter but I tripped and Stonewall fired directly at me. I closed my eyes because I knew I couldn’t escape. When I opened my eyes I was still me. I looked over and saw Chris. He’d jumped in front of me and been hit.

“Chris!” I cried.

“Rangers, retreat.” Harley said.

“Ninjas, retreat.” Arissa echoed. We all took off.

The Wild Cats got back to the Bradley house and went into the base room.

“What do we do? If we get too close to that monster he’ll zap us and turn us into statues.” Harley said.

“The only way is for you to work with the Ninjas.” Hunter said.

“What? No!” Harley cried.

“Harley, my brother is a human statue...we have to do whatever it takes. What can we do?” Noah asked.

“One team needs to be a decoy. Get the monster into the open while the other team blasts the monster from above. The Wild Cat Blaster is more powerful than the Ninja Blaster and can shoot further. You need to convince the Ninjas to be decoys.” Hunter said.

“Not a chance.” Arissa said walking in with the Ninjas.

“What are you doing here? Your base is at the James House.” Harley said.

“We came to see what you were planning...we will not be your decoys though.” Arissa said.

“Arissa, it might be the only way to get rid of Stonewall.” Hunter said.

Arissa sighed.

“You really think I’d put you in danger if it wasn’t necessary?” Hunter asked.

“What about Felicity?” Arissa asked.

“What about Felicity?” Hunter echoed.

“Well, this is Lynn and Liem’s monster...those are her enemies. She should be the decoy so both teams can blast the monster at the same time.” Arissa said.

“Hmm...I like that idea...double the fire power.” Harley said.

“It could work. Ok, go find Felicity.” Hunter said.

A few minutes later Harley and Arissa came in with Felicity.

“No. I’m not gonna be a decoy!” Felicity cried.

“Oh yes you are. Liem is your enemy. You’re doing this.” Destiny said.

“But...” Felicity started to protest.

“No buts.” Hunter said.

Felicity sighed, “Fine.”

~~~~~  
After Harley and Arissa took off with Felicity I loaded my sister's stuff in the car. She was going home.
"You got everything?" I asked.
Ally nodded, "Yup."
"Then let's hit it." I said. I started up the car and started driving. "It was so good to see you again."
Ally nodded, "Yeah, it was good...I have missed you bro."
"Try not to be such a stranger."
She smiled, "Alright...I'll try."
"Good." I said as I pulled into the airport. "Have a safe flight."
"Alright...you going home soon?" she asked.
"I'm staying here until Felicity has to leave."
She laughed, "Just be careful."
"I will...be safe." I said hugging her.
"I love you." She said hugging me back.
"I love you too" I said as I watched her go. I headed back to the Academy.

Felicity

~~~~~  
I didn't like this. Not one little bit...not at all. Me...a decoy...ugh.

I Morphed and went to the quarry.  
"Hey Stonewall! I have a bone to pick with you!" I called.  
"You rang Crimple Ranger?" Stonewall said appearing.  
"Lynn and Liem are my enemies, you work for them...leave the other Rangers alone!" I cried.  
"Nothing doing Crimple. I have orders to follow...I will, however, allow you to join your friends." Stonewall said as he fired at me.  
"Now!" I screamed. The two teams were on the cliff's edge and fired down at the monster. The beams hit him and he blew up.  
I sighed with relief. "Thank you."  
"You ok Liss?" Harley asked running over to check on me.  
"Yeah I'm great. I like almost being turned into stone." Felicity said.  
"Speaking of stones...look...DJ and Chris are turning human again." Ellie said.  
"DJ!" Arissa cried running over to him.  
"Are you alright?" Noah asked.  
"Ugh...fine...just a little stiff." DJ said.  
"What about you Chris? Are you alright?" Tiffany asked.  
"Yeah, I'll live...are you ok?" he asked.  
Tiffany nodded, "Why did you save me?"  
"Because I love you...I never stopped." Chris said.  
Tiffany looked down and started to walk away.  
"Where are you going?" Destiny asked.  
"The Academy. The Wolves will question if I'm gone too long." She said running off.  
"Way to go. You scared her." Destiny said hitting Chris.  
"She has to know how I feel." Chris defended.  
Destiny rolled her eyes, "Yeah, because you've been so good to her lately."  
"Stop it you guys. Let's go home." Harley said.

Tiffany

~~~~~  
I got back to the Academy and rejoined my group.
"Have fun?" Amber asked.
"Oh yeah, a blast." I replied.

“So what chore did Hunter have you do today?” Ruby asked.
“Just...taking care of an old stone pile.” I said.
“You really are gonna pay aren’t you? Bet you’re wishing you got shuns.” Alan said.
I noticed the Wildcats walk in and I saw Chris. “No...I think I’m being punished enough.”

Anna

~~~~~

I got to Peg’s house. Maggie was inside.  
“Guys...I’m really sorry but...” I started.  
“We know you’re sorry.” Peg said.  
“That isn’t why we invited you here.” Maggie said.  
“Oh?” I asked.  
“We heard your techno crap.” Peg said.  
“And we want to know if you can still really sing or not.” Maggie added.  
I smiled, “Only one way to find out, let’s rock.”  
We went to the garage and started playing ‘Ultimate’. The song we did at last year’s talent show. When we finished Peg and Maggie whispered something to each other.  
“Well?” I asked.  
“Got an entry form? Sky High is back!” Peg said.  
“All right!” I said. I was so, so happy. I had my band back.

Harley

~~~~~

I went back to the lodge with the Wildcats and got the settled.
“Har, phone!” Julia called.
“I’ll be right back.” I said going to get the phone. “Hello?”
“Harley? It’s Tony.” My cousin said.
“Tone, hey! What’s up? How’s Mel?” I asked.
“That’s why I’m calling. I wanted to tell you Melody just gave birth to a healthy baby girl.” Tony said.
“Oh my god! That’s awesome! Congratulations. How do you feel?” I asked.
“I can’t believe I’m a father...I have a baby daughter...it’s unreal.” Tony said.
I laughed, “You’ll do great. How’s Mel doing?”
“She’s fine. Sleeping now, but fine.”
“What did you name the baby?”
“We named her after you Harley. Harlyn Nicole Oliver.”
“I’m flattered. Two Harleys will get quite confusing.” I said laughing.
“We’re not going to call her Harley. We’re going to call her Lynn.”
I almost dropped the phone. It couldn’t be...could it? Could the evil Pink Ranger be the same Lynn that was now my second cousin? I tried to focus on Tony. “I’m so happy for you. Congratulations. Give Melody and baby Lynn my love.”
“I will...you give everyone there my love. Talk to you soon.”
“Ok bye.” I hung up. If the Lynns were the same this changed everything. I’d been trying to kill Lynn...but if she was family...I had to find a way to save her...and fast.

AN: In order to add to the effect of this story I have created an .wma file with song sample from all 11 songs presented in this story. The lyrics sampled in the file are **bolded in the story. You can listen to the [file](#) here. A list of the songs in the file is at the end of this story.*

PRWC 35- “Almost Famous 2”

“Are you ready to go Michelle?” I asked.

“Yup.” She replied.

“You know the order?”

“Yeah...this is kinda exciting. Reminds me of when I hosted Nashville Star.”

I rolled my eyes, “Whatever, just get out there and do it.”

Harley

~~~~~

“You guys ready?” I asked Chris and Noah.

“Yup, ready to rock.” Noah said strumming his guitar.

“You sure you want to do this song?” Chris asked.

“Yes. If it embarrasses Josh that’s too bad. He deserves it.” I said.

Anna

~~~~~

“I’m so glad we’re back together.” I said hugging my band mates.

“So am I.” Maggie agreed.

“And that new song you wrote is killer...and so perfect for our reunion performance.” Peg said.

I smiled. I was so psyched.

Josh

~~~~~

“Stop pacing, you’ll be great.” Jasmine said.

I nodded, “Yeah...I’m not worried about that.”

“Ohh...you see Harley over there with your cousin and you’re worried what she’ll think of the song. It’s about her isn’t it?”

I nodded.

“It’ll be ok. Now that everything is in the past she’s a fool if she doesn’t give you a second chance.” Jasmine said hugging me.

Melanie

~~~~~

“You ready to show us your stuff Sunny?” Jesse teased.

“Yes I am.” I replied with a smile.

“It’ll be good to see you perform again.” Ellie said. She hadn’t been to my performances since I changed my style from rock to a more metal sound. I was over that now.

“I can’t wait to show you what I can do.”

“That makes two of us.” Ellie said.

“What?” I asked.

“Oh nothing.”

Josh

~~~~~

I saw Michelle take the stage and the crowd got quiet.

“Good evening everyone. I’m Michelle Bradley, your hostess for the Second Annual Cyberspace Talent Contest. Let’s begin with our first contest, Josh McKnight.” She said.

I took a deep breath and went onstage and sat at the piano. I adjusted the mic then spoke. “Good evening Reefsides...I know that all of you out there have lost someone special to you, maybe because of a mistake you made...and something you don’t even realize how special they were until you lose them. This song is for the special girl I let get away.” I started playing then sang:

***“Strokes of dark, a brush of light,  
I watch you bring your canvas into light.  
Oh I know that’s how you see the world,  
I know that you see anything you like.  
But now I’m doubting me,  
I know I shouldn’t be but  
I’ve been down, I’ve been down***

***Cause it was love wasn’t it?  
Well its killing me not having it.  
Its hard to not remember,  
Forget its not the same,  
When still you come and tell me  
‘sorry I came without an invitation-just wanted to be loved.’***

*The last perfect thing,  
You know that you bring me back to life.  
On and on and on and on,  
I think about you all day long,  
I need you to be stronger.  
Cause now I’m doubting me -  
I know I shouldn’t be but  
I’ve been down, I’ve been down*

*Cause it was love...*

*Yeah, I hear the sound,  
And I know that you’ll be  
Coming round - you know I’ll wait for you.*

*Oh love, its killing me not having it.  
I need you to  
Be stronger, don’t wanna hear the sound,  
Cause rocks upon my window mean that you’re coming round.  
And how could I resist when I think you’re still in love.  
How can I move on when I wanna be in love with you.”*

When I was finished I went back to sit with Jasmine.

“You were amazing.” She said hugging me.

“Thanks.” I said looking at Harley. I couldn’t tell what she was thinking and that kinda scared me.

Arissa

~~~~~

I was sitting with DJ when Michelle called me onstage.

“Good luck.” DJ said kissing me for luck. I went onstage and took a guitar and adjusted the mic.

“Hey Reefsides! It’s so great to be back here again! A lot has changed in a year but I’m still me and more in love than ever. This goes out to the love of my life, DJ. You’ll always enchant me baby.” I said as I started playing:

*“I broke my crown while kissing little flowers
I floated up the stairs and fell through the tower*

*You drew the sparkle back into my eyes
With your colored pencil
Tracing the years of my hunger like a
Plastic stencil*

*I'm still enchanted
You're still implanted in me
I'm still enchanted*

*The clouds caressed my sky and smoke
Dried my tears up
My veins are sweetly singing while
Blood drains from my cup*

*I blink my eyes and I am so
So enchanted
There's so much beauty that we take for granted*

*I'm still enchanted
You're still implanted in me
I'm still enchanted”*

When I finished I went back to DJ. He pulled me into his arms and kissed me.

“I love you DJ.” I whispered.

“I love you too Arissa.” He replied.

Harley

~~~~~

I was next. I waited for Mom to announce me.

“Up next is last year’s winner, Harley Bradley!” she said. I went up with Chris and Noah. I picked up a guitar and adjusted the mic.

“Reefsides! It’s so awesome to be back here again! This one goes out to all you guys who can’t keep your hands to yourself and stay true then wonder why you’re alone! Don’t come crying to us guys, just get over it!” I said which got a big cheer from all the girls. We started playing the music then I started singing.

*“Slipping down a slide  
I did enjoy the ride  
Don't know what to decide  
You lied to me  
You looked me in the eye  
It took me by surprise  
Now are you gratified  
You cried to me*

*La, la, la, la, la*

*Don't turn around  
I'm sick and I'm tired of your face  
Don't make this worse  
You've already gone and got me mad  
It's too bad I'm not sad  
It's casting over  
It's just one of those things  
You'll have to get over it*

*When I was feeling down  
You'd start to hang around  
And then I found your hands all over me  
And that was out of bounds  
You filthy rotten hound  
It's badder than it sounds, believe me*

*La, la, la, la, la*

*Don't turn around  
I'm sick and I'm tired of your face  
Don't make this worse  
You've already gone and got me mad  
It's too bad I'm not sad  
It's casting over  
It's just one of those things  
You'll have to get over it*

*Hey-ya, you gotta get over...  
Hey-ya, you gotta get over it*

*It's too bad I'm not sad  
It's casting over  
It's just one of those things  
You'll have to get over it*

*Don't turn around  
I'm sick and I'm tired of your face  
Don't make this worse  
You've already gone and got me mad*

*Don't turn around  
I'm sick and I'm tired of your face  
Don't make this worse  
You've already gone and got me mad  
It's too bad I'm not sad  
It's casting over  
It's just one of those things  
You'll have to get over it*

*You'll have to get over it”*

We finished and I got off the stage. I looked at Josh. He seemed visibly upset and Jasmine seems pissed. I smiled to

myself. Mission accomplished.

My smug outlook was short lived though when Mom announce the next performer.

“Up next we have two newcomers. Please welcome...um...Sankua...and Liem?” she said.

I froze and looked around. Sure enough Sankua and Liem were headed for the stage. I stepped in front of them.

“What are you doing here?” I asked.

“Having some fun. We can’t be bad all the time.” Sankua said.

“The competition was open to everyone.” Liem said.

“I don’t think they meant sleazy intergalactic rebels.” I said.

“Too bad it didn’t specify. Now more.” Sankua said going around me. They took the stage and started to sing:

***“I’ve been on the run  
Felt like my ship was sinking  
Now look what you’ve done  
Now that my heart is singing***

***Everywhere you go  
I just can’t help myself thinking  
It’s better you know  
That to me you are everything***

***Now for the first time  
I realize and I find  
I don’t have to decide  
What’s wrong what’s right  
Because***

***I love the way  
You make me feel  
That you belong to me  
I belong to you***

***My troubles are gone  
With the air that I’m breathing  
Look what you’ve done  
Now that you got me reeling***

***You’re on my mind  
With the things that you said to me  
I’m starting to find  
That your touch is my remedy***

***Now for the first time  
I realize and I find  
I don’t have to decide  
What’s wrong what’s right  
Because***

***I love the way  
You make me feel  
That you belong to me  
I belong to you”***



Ok ok ok!!!! They were decent...ok really good. Nothing was good about our next performer though. No wonder they called her a failed experiment.

“Cyberspace, please welcome...Britta...” Mom said.

“What? Her too?!” I cried.

“Guess evil just wants to have fun.” Noah joked.

“Shut up.” I said play hitting him.

Britta went on stage and started to sing...not well I might add:

*“Get this party going on  
Shake it baby  
Gotta, gotta make it strong  
Move it to the music  
Get this party going on  
Shake it baby  
Gotta, gotta make it strong  
Move it to the music*

*Get on up and feel the groove  
Let the music take control  
And let your body move  
Just get lost into the sound  
Once the music takes you  
You will finally have found  
It will take, you away  
To another state of mind  
Where peace you'll find inside the sound, oh  
Just escape, to a place  
Troubles seem to flow away when you get away*

*Get this party going on  
Shake it baby  
Gotta, gotta make it strong  
Move it to the music  
Get this party going on  
Shake it baby  
Gotta, gotta make it strong  
Move it to the music*

*Can't deny it, deep in your soul  
Once you get ahold of it  
You'll never let it go  
Just get up and do whatever you care  
Get up to the dance floor  
Put your hands in the air  
It will take, you away  
To another state of mind  
Where peace you'll find inside the sound  
Just escape, to a place  
Troubles seem to flow away when you get away*

*Get this party going on (get this party going on)  
Shake it baby  
Gotta, gotta make it strong  
Move it to the music*

*Get this party going on (gotta shake it, baby)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*

*Gotta move it*  
*Gotta move it, move it, move it*  
*Get this party going on*  
*And on and on, and on*  
*Shake it, shake it, baby*  
*Shake it, ohh yeah*  
*Gotta move, gotta make it strong*

*Get this party going on*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*  
*Get this party going on (ooh)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*

*Shake it*  
*To the music*  
*Ohh*  
*Gotta, gotta, gotta move*

*Get this party going on*  
*(Gotta, gotta, gotta move)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*  
*Get this party going on*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong (make it strong)*  
*Move it to the music*

*Get this party going on (get this party going on)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong (make it strong)*  
*Move it to the music*  
*Get this party going on*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong (yeah ohh)*  
*Move it to the music*

*Get this party going on (get this party going on)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*  
*Get this party going on (get this party going on)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta, gotta make it strong (gotta make it, make it strong)*  
*Move it to the music*

*Get this party going on (ohh)*  
*Shake it baby*  
*Gotta gotta make it strong (ohh...yeah)*  
*Move it to the music*  
*Get this party going on*  
*Shake it baby (ohh)*  
*Gotta gotta make it strong*  
*Move it to the music*

*Get this party going on”*

I was so glad when the rush of evil was over...on the bright side it really did seem like they were there for the contest. But I had my eye on them...just in case.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was so excited when Michelle called me up. I went onstage and prepared to rock...again.
“Hey there Reefsides! How you doing tonight?!” I waited for the crowd to cheer, “Good, good...this song is one I’ve written recently and it goes out to a very special guy who is so sweet but takes himself for granted. He’s my sunshine. I love you sweetie.” I said as I hit the first chord and started to sing:

“If that's the way you want it
Well there you go
Baby you can have it all
Now that you just let me go

Yeah, yeah
Yeah, yeah

I've waited here for so long
Thinking that you'd see
You just kept on running away
You make your misery my company

Open up your eyes
Don't you know you only get one life

Oh, you drive me crazy
Oh, you just bring me down
Look out your window
My sunshine's all around
All you have to do is just surrender
Just surrender

All the pain in your heart
All the tears in your empty soul
And when your spinning around and round
I'm the psycho goin' outta control

Open up your eyes
Don't you know your only wasting time

*Oh, you drive me crazy
Oh, you just bring me down
Look out your window
My sunshine's all around
All you have to do is just surrender
Just surrender*

*You know it doesn't matter what you do
Don't you know I'm so over you*

*Open up your eyes
Don't you know that it's your life*

*Oh, you drive me crazy
Oh, you just bring me down
Look out your window
My sunshine's all around
All you've gotta do....*

*Oh, you drive me crazy
Oh, you just bring me down
Look out your window
My sunshine's all around*

*All you've gotta do is just surrender
just surrender, just surrender*

*If that's the way you want it
Well there you go"*

When I was done I went back to Jesse.
"That was awesome. You're really good." Jesse said hugging me.
"Thanks. Where did Ellie go?" I asked.
"I don't know...good question."
"That's weird." I said as Michelle took the stage again.
"Up next is a new comer to the music world, please give it up for Ellie Holmes." She said.
"Did she just say 'Ellie Holmes'?" I asked.
"I think she did." Jesse said.

I was so shocked I couldn't speak. I just watched as my sister nervously stepped on stage and stood behind the mic.
"Hi everyone, this is my first time up here so bear with me. This song started as a poem my twin sister Melanie wrote but threw out. I added to it and made it a song. I hope you like it." She said nervously as the music started to play. She closed her eyes and sang:

*"I was six years old
When my parents went away
I was stuck inside a broken life
I couldn't wish away
She was beautiful
She had everything and more
And my escape was hiding out and running for the door*

*Somebody listen please
It used to be so hard being me
Living in the shadow*

*Of someone else's dream
Trying to find a hand to hold but every touch felt cold to me
Living in a nightmare
A never-ending sleep
But now that I am wide awake
My chains are finally free
Don't feel sorry for me*

*All the days collided
One less perfect than the next
I was stuck inside someone else's life and always second best
Oh, I love you now 'cause now I realize
That it's safe outside to come alive in my identity*

*So if you're listening
There's so much more to me you haven't seen
Living in the shadow
Of someone else's dream
Trying to find a hand to hold but every touch felt cold to me
Living in a nightmare
A never-ending sleep
But now that I am wide awake
Then I can finally see
Don't feel sorry for me*

*Mother, sister, father, sister, mother
Everything's cool now
Mother, sister, father, sister, mother
Everything's cool now
Oh, my life is good
I've got more than anyone should
Oh, my life is good
And the past is in the past*

*I was living in the shadow
Of someone else's dream
Trying to find a hand to hold but every touch felt cold to me
I'm living in a new day
I'm living it for me
And now that I am wide awake
Yeah I can finally be
So don't feel sorry for me
Don't feel sorry, don't feel sorry for me
Don't feel sorry, don't feel sorry for me*

*Living in, living in, living in the shadow
Living in, living in, living in a new day”*

I was crying by the time she finished. I remembered writing that...it was a very dark poem. Ellie had given it light and made it a song of hope. It was a great expression of how I guess we both felt. When she walked back over I just looked at her and held back tears.
“How was I?” she asked.
“Wonderful.” I said hugging her and crying.
She hugged me back and cried too.

Tiffany

~~~~~

I was so moved...and shocked, by Ellie's performance. I wasn't sure I wanted to follow it but I didn't really have a choice. The really sucky thing was I had to pass by Chris to get on stage after Michelle called me on stage.

"Hey everyone! I am Tiffany Jennings, if you go to Starlight you probably think of me as a perfect princess or a snob or the girl who wears a lot of pink. And I'm all that...all that and more. This is for everyone who, like me, doesn't want to fit into a box." I said as the music started:

***"I'm an angel, I'm a devil  
I am sometimes in between  
I'm as bad as it can get  
And good as it can be  
Sometimes I'm a million colors  
Sometimes I'm black and white  
I am all extremes  
Try to figure me out you never can  
There's so many things I am***

***I am special  
I am beautiful  
I am wonderful  
and powerful  
Unstoppable  
Sometimes I'm miserable  
Sometimes I'm pitiful  
But that's so typical of all the things I am***

*I'm someone filled with self-belief  
I'm haunted by self-doubt  
I've got all the answers  
I've got nothing figured out  
I like to be by myself  
I hate to be alone  
I'm up and I am down  
But that's part of the thrill  
Part of the plan  
Part of all of the things I am*

*I am special  
I am beautiful  
I am wonderful  
and powerful  
Unstoppable  
Sometimes I'm miserable  
Sometimes I'm pitiful  
But that's so typical of all the things I am*

*I'm a million contradictions  
Sometimes I make no sense  
Sometimes I'm perfect  
Sometimes I'm a mess  
Sometimes I'm not sure who I am*

*I am special  
I am beautiful  
I am wonderful  
And powerful  
Unstoppable  
Sometimes I'm miserable  
Sometimes I'm pitiful  
But that's so typical of all the things I am*

*I am special  
I am beautiful  
I am wonderful  
and powerful  
Unstoppable  
Sometimes I'm miserable  
Sometimes I'm pitiful  
But that's so typical of all the things I am  
Of all the things I am  
Sometimes I'm miserable  
Sometimes I'm pitiful  
But that's so typical of all the things I am  
Of all the things I am”*

When I finished my song I went and sat with Ellie.  
“That was totally awesome!” Ellie said hugging me.  
“Thanks. You were great too.” I said.  
“Thanks.” She said.  
“I had no idea you had talent like that.” Melanie said.  
I smiled, “Learn something new everyday.”

Anna

~~~~~

“Our finally musical performance of the night is Reefsides own, Sky High!” Michelle announced.

We took the stage and it felt like home.

“How you doing tonight Reefsides?! We’re back and better than ever! Some of you know I went solo for awhile and left my buds here high and dry. It was fun playing superstar for awhile but the music business is too much about image and not enough about music. That’s what I’m here to tell you tonight, that I could have had it all, but what they wanted on the cover was anything but me.” I said as we started playing. It was so great to be with the band again. Once I started singing everything came together for me:

*“Nobody told me that I'd be a happy face
Just trying to erase the traces of what came before me
The girl that I used to see somewhere buried deep
She's fallen asleep and I'm trying to wake her, set her free*

*Now is a never-ending thing
When one moment turns into another
Before I've had time to run from all the other ones
And it's so hard to live a dream
When the everything that they want you to be
Is anything but me*

*So much confusion circling inside my head
What this one and that one said
It's all an illusion
Cause I'm still the same person no matter how fast I run
I'm trying to hold on to where it is I've come from*

*Now is a never-ending thing
When one moment turns into another
Before I've had time to run from all the other ones
And it's so hard to live a dream
When the everything that they want you to be
Is anything but me, anything but me*

I'm trying to hold on to where it is I've come from

*Now is a never-ending thing
When one moment turns into another
Before I've had time to run from all the other ones
And it's so hard to live a dream
When the everything that they want you to be
Is anything but me”*

When we finished it was a great feeling. We got offstage and all hugged.
“That was amazing!” Maggie said.
“Totally! We’re so back!” Peg said.
I smiled, “Oh yes we are.”

Savannah

~~~~~

“You’ll be great.” Bridge said hugging me.

I took a deep breath. “I hope so.”

“And now we begin the dance portion of our competition with Savannah James!” Michelle announced. I walked onstage and took my position. I listened for the music to start and my music cue:

*“Do you feel this  
I know you feel this  
Are you ready?  
I don't think so*

*Somebody give me my truck  
So I can ride on the clouds  
So I can turn up the bass like...*

*Somebody pass my guitar  
So I can look like a star  
And spend this cash like...*

*What you gonna do when the croud goes e'oh?  
Why you standin' on the wall?  
Music's startin' everywhere  
So why don't you just move along?*

***I see you lookin' at me***



***Like I'm some kind of freak  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?  
I see you lookin' at me  
Like I got what you need  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?***

*Now you all in my grill  
Cause I say what I feel  
Only rock to what's real  
Baby bump bump  
But I can't do that with you  
Only here with my crew  
You can roll if you can  
Don't be a punk punk*

*What you gonna do when the croud goes e'oh?  
Why you standin' on the wall?  
Music's startin' everywhere  
So why don't you just move along?*

*I see you lookin' at me  
Like I'm some kind of freak  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?  
I see you lookin' at me  
Like I got what you need  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?*

*I see you lookin' at me  
Like I'm some kind of freak  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?  
I see you lookin' at me  
Like I got what you need  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?*

*Na nananananana  
Uh!  
Na nananananananana*

*I see you lookin' over here  
Can't you tell I'm havin' fun  
If you know like I know  
You would stop  
Starrin' at us  
And get your own space  
And do somethin'*

*I see you lookin' at me  
Like I'm some kind of freak*

*Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?  
I see you lookin' at me  
Like I got what you need  
Get up out of your seat  
Why don't you do somethin'?*

*Do somethin'  
Ow!  
Why don't you do somethin'?"*

About 15 seconds into the dance I suddenly remember how much fun it was to perform and the nervousness went away and I started having a blast. By the time the song ended I felt great. When I was done I went back over to Bridge.

"You're as amazing as ever. I see you updated your high school dance." He said.

I nodded, "Yeah, I always loved dancing to that song."

"You were great." Bridge said. We watched some of the other dancer then were shocked when Michelle announce the last dancer.

"Finally, our last performer of the night, please welcome Liss Bradley" Michelle said.

"Felicity?" I asked.

"She's a dancer?" Bridge asked.

"Evidently." I said as I watched Felicity go onstage and start her music:

*"I know I may be young  
But I got feelings, too  
And I need to do what I feel like doing  
So let me go and just listen*

*All you people look at me like I'm a little girl  
Well, did you ever think it'd be okay for me to step into this world  
Always saying; little girl don't step into the club  
I'm just trying to find out why 'cause dancin's what I love*

*Get it, get it  
Get it, get it oh  
Get it, get it ohh*

*I know I may come off quiet, I may come off shy  
But I feel like talking, feel like dancing when I see this guy  
What's practical is logical, what the hell who cares  
All I know is I'm so happy when you're dancing there*

*I'm a slave for you  
I cannot hold it, I cannot control it  
I'm a slave for you  
I will not deny it, I'm not trying to hide it*

*Baby, don't you wanna dance up on me  
To another time and place  
Oh baby, don't you wanna dance up on me  
Leaving behind my name and age  
Let's go*

*Like that  
You like it?*

*Yeah  
Now watch me*

*Get it, get it  
Get it, get it  
Get it, get it*

*I really wanna dance, tonight with you  
I really wanna do, what you want me to  
I really wanna dance, tonight with you  
I really wanna do, what you want me to*

*Baby, don't you wanna dance up on me  
To another time and place  
Oh baby, don't you wanna dance up on me  
Leaving behind my name and age*

*I'm a slave for you  
I cannot hold it, I cannot control it  
I'm a slave for you  
I will not deny it, I'm not trying to hide it*

*Get it, get it  
Get it, get it  
Get it, get it*

*Get it, get it  
Get it, get it  
Get it, get it*

*I'm a slave for you  
I cannot hold it, I cannot control it  
I'm a slave for you  
I won't deny it, I'm not trying to hide it*

*Like that"*

She was amazing! Obviously my baby sister took after me because she was one of the best dancers I'd seen in awhile.

We waited for a little while then Michelle walked back onstage.

"And we have the result of the judge's voting." Michelle said, "The winner of the vocal competition is...Tiffany Jennings! And the winner of the dance portion is...Savannah James!" Michelle announced.

"Oh my god! I won!" I cried hugging Bridge.

"Of course you won...who else would win?" he asked.

I smiled, "Thank you so much for pushing me to do this."

"Anytime." He said kissing me.

Tiffany

~~~~~

"I can't believe I won!" I cried.

"I can, you were great!" Ellie said hugging me.

"You so were, congratulations!" Melanie said.

"So I'm not just a princess?" I asked.

Melanie laughed, "I think you cleared that one up."

"So what are you going to do with \$5000 dollars?" Jesse asked.

"It's not like I need it. I guess I'll donate it to Starlight's scholarship fund. I wouldn't be where I am without that school." I said.

"That's really sweet. Congratulations." A voice said.

I spun around and saw Chris. "Chris..."

"You aren't supposed to be near her." Melanie said.

"I just wanted to tell you I loved your song and I think you did a really great job...you all did." Chris said.

"Thank you." I said.

"And thank you for not doing what Harley did and using this competition to get revenge by embarrassing me." He added.

"Oh and believe me, I could have...I have plenty of songs about our break up...but this wasn't the time." I said.

Chris nodded, "Thank you." He said walking away.

Harley

~~~~~

After the competition Noah and I went to the café across the street to eat.

"Are you upset you didn't win again?" he asked.

"Nah, it's fine. I still had a blast." I said.

"You really upset Josh."

"Yeah? He deserves it."

"I know...you know Har, he really loves you."

"He should have thought about that before he kissed Breanne. I know the rest was a lie but he did kiss her."

"I know."

"And I'm not sure I can forgive that."

## Josh

~~~~~

After we left Cyberspace Jasmine and I went to the park.

"Are you alright?" Jasmine asked.

I nodded, "Fine. I don't know what I was expecting anyway."

"Maybe that Harley would wise up?"

"Maybe."

"That song she sang was really harsh. I'm sorry."

"Not your fault."

"Josh?"

"Yeah?"

"Can I ask you something?"

"Anything."

She took a deep breath, "Do you ever regret our break up?"

"Sometimes...yeah."

"Do you...would you...you know, ever want to try again?"

"You mean get back together?"

"Yeah"

I gave it some thought, "Yeah. I mean, Jas, you're the one who's always been beside me. No one in my life has ever been as loyal to me as you and I love you for that."

"I'll always be here for you." She said.

I nodded. "I know." I said as I leaned in and kissed her.

The songs presented in this story and the aforementioned sound clip are:

"Rocks"- Ben Jelen (AKA Josh McKnight)

“Enchanted”- Katy Rose (AKA Arissa Bradley)

“Get Over It”- Avril Lavigne (AKA Harley Bradley)

“You Belong to Me”- Meryl Cassie (AKA Sankua), Caleb Ross (AKA Liem) and the cast of ‘The Tribe’

“Move It”- Christina Aguilera (AKA Britta)

“Surrender”- Ashlee Simpson (AKA Melanie Holmes)

“Shadow”- Ashlee Simpson (AKA Ellie Holmes)

“I Am”- Hilary Duff (AKA Tiffany Jennings)

“Anything but Me”- Lindsay Lohan (AKA Anna McKnight)

Dance songs:

“Do Somethin’”- Britney Spears (Savannah’s song)

“I’m a Slave for You”- Britney Spears (Felicity’s song)

*"I've been trying to open the door
To the secret of my destiny
And every new road I think is the one
Seems to lead right back to me*

*I've looked for a way to be wiser
A way to be strong
Now I see the answer was hiding
In me all along*

*And I'm ready to fly
Over the sun
Like a rocket to heaven
And I'm ready to soar
Right through the sky
Never dreamed I'd find something to lift me so high
I've always had wings
But I wasn't ready to fly"*
~ "Ready to Fly" Richard Marx

I was in the dining room with the other Wildcats. We were eating breakfast. I guess Melanie noticed me acting a little more reserved than normal.

"Jesse, are you alright? You're quiet this morning, even for you." She said.

"I'm fine Melanie." I said.

She looked at me, "Now I know you're lying. You never call me Melanie. What's going on?"

"It's nothing, really." I said.

Just then Michelle walked in to check on us.

"Hey Wildcats. Oh, happy birthday Jesse." She said.

I sighed, "Thanks."

"Today's your birthday?" Melanie asked.

"Why didn't you tell us?" Destiny asked.

"Because, it's no big deal." I said.

"Yes it is, how old are you?" Ellie asked.

"18." I mumbled.

"You're an adult now...that's so exciting!" Ellie said.

"Yet you don't seem happy about it...why?" Melanie asked.

I sighed, "Just because."

"Your aunt is coming to have lunch with you today right?" Michelle asked.

Yeah, thanks Michelle. "Yeah." I said.

"Your aunt? I thought you hated her." Melanie said.

"I do. This is a business lunch." I said.

"What business?" she asked.

I sighed again, I knew they wouldn't let up until I told them. "I'm 18 now which means the money my parents left... what's left anyway...is mine. Aunt May can no longer touch it. She's not happy about that, she wants a percentage and is probably going to try and talk me into giving her something, which I'm not going to do."

"Oh...wow...that's good though...you know that she can't take your money anymore." Melanie said.

I nodded, "Yeah...but it's not going to be easy."

Tommy

~~~~~

Jason and I were sitting at our desks discussing a case we were working on when the chief walked over.

“Oliver, Scott...I’ve heard good things about you since you joined us here. There’s a special assignment I’d like you to take.” He said.

“Name it sir.” Jason said.

“Over on the north side, there’s been reports of heavy drug traffic, high cost variety. I need you to try to find out where it’s coming from so we can take them out. Keep in mind this is a upscale neighborhood you’re dealing with...not the normal drug dealer HQ.” he said.

“We’re on it sir.” I said.

“Good...and good luck.” He said leaving us.

“Ok, this sounds like a big case, let’s get to work.” Jase said.

I nodded, “Let’s start with an undercover investigation of the area. If we let them know we’re in there too early they’ll just run.”

Jason nodded and we got started.

Anna

~~~~~

Kristy was getting ready to leave. I was helping her pack.

“I wish you could stay longer.” I said.

“So do I but I have to get back to the Academy. I’ve taken about all the leave I can get away with.” She said. She was a student at a military academy.

“I understand. I’m gonna miss you though. It’s been nice having a friend around.” I said.

“You always have me. I’m just a phone call away...but you have Peg and Maggie back...they’ll stand with you now.” Kristy said.

“It’s not the same. I’m glad I have them back but you’re my best friend.”

She smiled then hugged me, “You’re my best friend too.”

“I’m so scared...how can I raise this baby alone...and how will I keep from being alone? Why guy will want a girl with a baby?” I asked about to cry again.

“Anna, listen to me and listen carefully...you won’t be raising this baby totally alone. You have your family. And any guy worth your time won’t care...have you considered talking to Aaron again? Maybe trying to fix that relationship too?” she asked.

I shook my head, “No.”

“Why not?”

“Because I hear he’s seeing someone else.”

“Oh...I’m so sorry Anna. Any idea who?”

“No. Not a clue...though judging from the way I noticed him staring at Felicity during the talent show I am starting to wonder if it’s her.”

“Future girl? Well that’s a failed relationship.”

“Oh? Logan’s mom stayed in the past.” I pointed out

“That was different. She went back to a time before she lived. Two of her didn’t exist in the same time...and no one knows if there might be some consequences someday for her doing that.” Kristy said.

“Yeah, well even after Felicity goes back to her time Aaron will still hate me.”

“You don’t know that he hates you. I think after Felicity leaves you should have a long talk with him.”

“How do you know I want him back?” I asked

She looked at me, “I can tell by the look in your eyes when you say his name.”

Jesse

~~~~~

Afternoon rolled around and my aunt showed up at the Academy. I planned on giving her one more chance to be my family before I went off on her. When Michelle notified me she was there and brought her to the lodge I went over to her.

“Hi Aunt May.” I said.

“Jesse.” She said.

“I’d like you to meet my friends.” I said showing her over to the group. “These are my friends Ellie, Chris, and Destiny...over there in that group is my friend Tiffany...and this is Melanie, Ellie’s twin sister and my girlfriend. Guys, this is my aunt May.” I said.

“It’s nice to meet you.” Melanie said. I could tell she was making herself be nice.

“You have a girlfriend?” Aunt May asked.

“Yes ma’am, a wonderful girlfriend.” I said.

“Great, someone to spend your money on.” She mumbled.

“Excuse me ma’am, with all due respect, I’m not like that. I couldn’t care less about how much money Jesse has.” Melanie said.

“That’s what we all say sweetie.” Aunt May replied.

“Enough, leave her alone, you don’t know her so don’t judge her. Let’s just go.” I said. I had a feeling she had little interest in being my family.

We went to a diner in downtown Reefsides and found a table.

“So, why did you come here to see me? You’ve never come before.” I said.

“Well, I want to help you. You’re 18 today Jesse, happy birthday by the way, and with that comes the money your parents left for you. I just want to make sure you know how to handle that kind of money.” Aunt May replied.

“And you wanted to try to get a percentage out of me.”

“Well, now that you mention it, I’ve spent a lot on that school, some of it from my own pocket. I’m broke now, I think I’m entitled to something to making sure you had such good care.”

I looked at her, “Are you insane?”

Tommy

~~~~~

Jason and I had decided to masquerade as a gay couple looking to buy a home. This would allow us to talk to the residents without drawing any suspicion. We were in the front yard of one house when this lady walking her dog walked by.

“Afternoon.” I said.

“Afternoon...you two thinking of buying this place?” she asked.

“Yeah, we just got married and we’re looking for a place we can call home and raise a family in.” Jason said.

“Oh wow, congratulations.” The lady said.

“You live around here?” I asked.

“Yeah, at the other end of the street.” She said.

“Good...can you tell me, is this a good neighborhood, you know, to raise children?” I asked.

“For the most part.” She nodded.

“For the most part?” Jason asked.

“Well...ok you didn’t heard this from me but I’d hate to see you bring your kids into this...see that house over there...the one with the black car in the driveway?” she asked.

“Yeah.” Jason said.

“Well, there’s been rumors that there’s been some drug dealings in that house. Of course that’s hear say...it might be totally wrong.” She said.

“It’s something to think about though. Thank you.” I said.

“I should get back to my walk...it was great meeting you.” She said continuing on her way.

“Time to pay a visit to that house.” I said looking at the house she pointed out.

Jason nodded and we walked over and rang the doorbell.

A lady holding a baby answered the door.

“Hi, we’re new in the neighborhood and we just wanted to introduce ourselves.” I said.

“Oh, hello, which house are you moving into?” the lady asked.

“That one at the end of the street.” Jason said.

“That’s such a pretty house...you two are together?” she asked.

“Yes ma’am, we just got married.” Jason said.
“Oh wow, how wonderful.” She said, she seemed perfectly nice, of course that didn’t mean anything.
“What a cute baby...we’re looking to adopt soon.” I said.
“Thank you. He’s all I have now.” She said.
“His father is gone?” Jason asked.
“He still lives here but he’s so wrapped up in the business...” she said as she seemed to tense.
“That’s too bad. What does he do?” I asked.
“He’s a...salesman.” She said.
“Wow, what does he sell? We’ve been looking for a good deal on a new vacuum.” I said.
“Um, he’s not a vacuum salesman.” She said.
“Oh, ok. I guess you don’t work?” I asked.
“Just around the house.” She said.
“That’s good, gives you time for your son.” Jason said.
“Yeah, anyway, I really should get back to what I was doing. It was nice to meet you.” She said.
I nodded, “Likewise.”

We walked back to the car.

“Thoughts?” I asked.
“That’s her. I was looking in the background and I noticed some boxes that might have had ingredients in them...I also smelt weed and a couple of other things in the air. I think she’s selling laced weed...I don’t know what else.” Jason said.
I nodded, “I agree. Let’s use that house for a stakeout. They’ll probably have a bunch of people over at some point for a ‘dinner party’ or something. We’ll take them out then. We’ll need back up when the time comes.”
Jason nodded, “Another dangerous take down.”
“Probably so. That’s probably why we got the case. We can handle that sort of thing.”
“I just hate doing this kind of thing since last time I got shot. I saw how that affected Kat and Alex and I don’t want to put them through that again.”
“Hey, I don’t want anything to happen to me either, I’m a new grandfather and I haven’t even gotten to see my granddaughter yet, but this is the job we signed on for.” I said.
“I know...it’s just not always a walk in the park.”
“If it was everyone would do it.”

Anna

~~~~~

I got Kristy to the airport.  
“Ok, well have a safe flight.” I said hugging her.  
“You be safe. I’ll call you soon.” She said.  
“Thanks for everything.”  
“Anytime.” I watched her go into the airport then I headed for home.

As I drove I thought about everything that had happened and how stupid I’d been. I’d lost everything because of Trent. How did I let myself fall for him? I knew what he was...I knew what he did to Mom...I knew the kind of man he was...yet I fell for him...hard. It was like I’d been possessed. I didn’t even know why I fell for him like that. I had to be the world’s biggest idiot.

I got home and noticed Jasmine’s car in the driveway. At least Josh was happy. I knew it was only a matter of time before they got back together. And that was just as well...Jasmine treated him better than Harley ever did anyway. I looked down at my stomach as I headed for the door. I was just starting to show a little bit now. Just enough for remind me all the time there was a baby inside me...just on the off chance I forgot. I went inside and then up to my room. I started thinking about Aaron. Maybe Kristy was right...after Felicity was gone maybe I should talk to him. Peg and Maggie forgave me...maybe he would too.

Jesse

~~~~~  
“What did you say?” Aunt May asked.

“Are you insane?” I repeated, “You didn’t take care of me. You sent me off to a school for troubled youth when I wasn’t even troubled. You sending me there instead of being my family is what gave me my troubles. You have no right to anything that’s mine. And as for you spending your money on me, that’s bullshit. You took the money that should have been used on me, that my parents left, and you spent it on you. That’s all you cared about after my parents died. You didn’t care that your sister was gone and left a son behind you needed to care for...you just wanted the money she left. You’re a sick, sad person. I’m not even angry at you, I pity you...”

“Oh you do? Any why’s that?” she asked.

“Because I won’t be alone after today...I have Melanie. But you...you will have no one and nothing after today. You will be all alone without anyone that cares if you live or die.” I said.

“You think Melanie cares about you? She probably found out about your inheritance. She wants money...it’s all about money.”

“Only to you. Only to you...Melanie knows there’s more important things in life.”

“You’re a foolish young boy.”

“No, you’re foolish...someday you’ll wake up and realize how foolish...and if you don’t you’ll die alone. Aunt May, I didn’t want it to be this way...you’re the only family I have left...but if that means nothing to you then I’ll walk away and never look back.”

“Why would I want to be your family? Your mother and that rich husband of her’s always looked down on me. Her and her perfect family...it made me sick. She deserved what she got but I got stuck with you. I was entitled to that money for all the times she stuck her nose up at me.”

“Fuck you. My mother was a million times the woman you could ever dream to be. I will not sit here and listen to you put down her memory. You’re just a jealous and bitter woman. And my mother loved you...you’re a bigger fool than I thought if you didn’t see that. Do you realize that before she died she’d been trying to convince my father to let you move in with us. She knew you were having a rough time and she wanted to help you get back on your feet. She loved you so much...it would hurt her so much if she could hear what you think of here now.” I said standing up.

“Where are you going? We’re not finished.”

“Yes we are...yes we are. Goodbye Aunt May...I think it’s for the best if you just leave me alone from here on in.” I said turning and walking out. I started heading for the Academy when I saw Bridge and Savannah driving by. They pulled over.

“Jesse? Hey...what are you doing?” Savannah asked.

“I had lunch with my aunt today and it didn’t go so well. I’m headed for the school.” I said.

“Want a ride?” Bridge asked.

I nodded, “Sure.” I said getting in the back. We went to the Academy. I knew when we pulled up that it was where I belonged...the idea of graduating soon scared me like crazy, but as long as I had Melanie I had a feeling I’d make it through.

~~~~~  
Tommy

We were staking out the home of the drug dealers and we noticed cars parking in front. We were going to have to bust in soon. We called for back up and had them on standby. They were sitting on neighboring streets just waiting for a call. Jason and I went to the door of the house and rang the doorbell.

“You again?” the lady asked when she opened the door.

“Good evening ma’am, Reefside, PD, we have some questions for you.” Jason said showing his badge.

“Police!” Someone inside called out. We heard a gun shot then the lady slammed the door.

Jason pulled out his 2-way radio, “Move in, now.” He said as he and I took cover. I went to the car and pulled out the megaphone.

“This is the Reefside PD. We don’t want to hurt you, just come out peacefully and nobody will get hurt. We have the place surrounded and there is no place to run.” I said.

No one came out of the house.

“You have 30 seconds to surrender or we’re coming in.” I said.

30 seconds passed with nothing.

“Ok, move in.” I told the squad. We all pulled our weapons and were prepared to shoot if we had to. We went to the

door and it was locked. Jason kicked it in and we went in. No one was there. The place looked empty. Suddenly we heard a gun shot. It was aimed at me. I managed to move out of the way just in time. I fired back. This started a shootout. This shootout went on for a couple of minutes before all of the drug dealers were shot. It was a bloody mess. "There's no survivors...2 officers were wounded but we had no other casualties." Jason reported.

"What about the baby, was he here?" I asked.

"I don't know." Jason said.

We went to the bedroom and found the baby's room. He was in his crib sleeping."

"How did he sleep through that?" Jason asked.

"He might have been sedated." I said.

"What do we do with him?" Jason asked.

"Child services." I said.

We turned the baby over then went for a bite to eat. It had been a long day and tomorrow would be a long day of paper work.

After dinner we decided to go to the Academy and see Michelle. It had been awhile since we saw her and after today I needed to see my sister. We went to her house and explained everything that had happened.

"So everyone got killed?" she asked.

"Yeah...it wasn't the plan but there was no choice." I said.

"I feel sorry for the poor kid. Both his parents are dead." Jason said.

"He's probably better off without them." I said.

"Wait, whoa, kid? A little boy?" Michelle asked.

"A baby...he was in his room when all this went down." I explained.

"What happened to him?" Michelle asked.

"We turned him over to child protective services." I said.

Michelle seemed to go into thought.

"Michelle, what are you thinking? I know that look." I said.

"I want the baby." She said.

"What?!" I asked.

"You heard me. I want the baby. Take me to him." She said.

"What? Why?" Jason asked.

"Because Hunter has always wanted a son. I'm Sataurian royalty, I can only produce female offspring. It's not fair to him. This is my one shot to give Hunter a son. Now take me to the baby." She said.

"You know there's no talking her out of this." Jason said.

I sighed, "Fine, if we hurry we can get there to talk to someone before they close the office."

We got to the office building and found the director. Michelle knew him from working with him with some of the Starlight children.

"Mr. Jenkins, so nice to see you." Michelle said walking in his office.

"Mrs. Bradley, what a wonderful surprise. What brings you here?" he asked.

"Well, my brother here, Detective Oliver, told me that there was a baby brought in today that was orphaned." Michelle said.

"Yes, we were unable to find any legal records on him. It's almost like the mother just had him in her home and didn't tell anyone." Mr. Jenkins said.

"She might have if she were taking drugs and didn't want to be caught." I said.

"That's horrible. Mr. Jenkins, I was wondering if there was a chance I could take this baby." Michelle said.

"You mean to adopt?" he asked.

Michelle nodded, "Yes sir."

"I don't see why not. I know how wonderful you and your husband are with kids from your work at Starlight. I'll draw up the paperwork tomorrow." Mr. Jenkins said.

"Would it be ok if I took him home tonight? I could have him back here first thing in the morning and we'll do the legal stuff." Michelle said.

Mr. Jenkins laughed, "Only for you Mrs. Bradley, I trust you but this has to stay between us."

Michelle nodded, "Of course."

A couple minutes later Mr. Jenkins walked in with the baby.

Michelle took the baby and smiled. “Thank you.”

Michelle

~~~~~

When Tommy and Jason dropped me off I went inside the house. Hunter was in the living room.

“There you are, I was wondering where you took off to...who’s baby?” he asked.

“Hunter, meet your new son.” I said.

“What?” he asked.

I explained the whole story to him. “...and so I thought this was the perfect chance for you to finally have a son.” I finished.

“Oh my god...you’re serious aren’t you? I really have a son?” Hunter asked.

I nodded, “It’ll become legal tomorrow.”

Hunter was speechless but he was tearing up, “Can I hold him?”

I nodded and handed the baby to Hunter.

“We should name him.” Hunter said.

“You’re right. How about Hunter Daniel Bradley Jr.?” I asked.

“No. I want him to have his own identity...not live in my shadow. Anyway, I want to name him after Blake.”

“Right, cause that’ll give him his own identity. What about Hunter Blake?” I asked.

“No...ok what about this, Blaine Daniel Bradley? Blaine is kinda like Blake but it isn’t and he’ll have my middle name.” Hunter asked.

I thought about it, “Yeah...I like that name...Blaine...”

Just then Felicity walked in with Harley and Arissa.

“Oh hey, a baby!” Arissa said.

Felicity looked at the baby, “Blaine?” she asked.

Hunter and I laughed. Obviously we’d picked the right name.

“Yes, this is your new baby brother Blaine.” I said.

“A baby brother? How?” Harley asked.

I explained it all to them. “And Harley, I expect you to be nicer to Blaine than you are to your sisters.”

“Of course...he’s a baby...and he’s not a secret that’s being kept from me.” Harley said.

I nodded, “Good. Now if you’ll excuse me I need to get Blaine to bed.”

I took him to my room and put him in Felicity’s old crib. As I watched him go to sleep Hunter came in.

“This feels right doesn’t it?” I asked.

He nodded, “Yes it does...it feels like our family is complete now.”

I smiled and leaned back into Hunter’s arms. It finally felt like I had everything I ever wanted.

*"Every day's a new beginning
That's what I stand for
Since our possibilities
In a world out of control*

*You're looking for a miracle
To spray the air feel the rain
Since you're out of control
Married to pain*

*Which way forever
Which way will I go
Which way forever
There's no heroes*

*Take me back, take me out
Back to the future
Back to the future
Change your thinking
Change your mind
Back to the future"*
~ "Back to the Future" Diana Ross

"Ok, it's not that I don't love being here but we have to get me back from Liem and quickly. I'm starting to have memories of being there as a child and I don't want anymore." Felicity said walking in the room. Arissa and I were eating.

I nodded, "You're right...we need to get in there and get you back...and while we're at it we need to break Liem's hold on Lynn. Mel must be out of her mind with worry."

"You know?" Felicity asked.

"That Lynn is Mel and Tony's daughter? Yeah, I figured it out when Tony from this time called me and told me that Mel had the baby and they were calling her Lynn. It suddenly made sense. The evil Pink Ranger is Lynn Oliver..." I said.

"Are you serious?" Arissa asked.

"Yeah, you're right...that's why I try not to fight Lynn, she's my cousin and used to be my friend. She looked up to me and would imitate me...then this happened." Felicity said.

"Don't worry, we'll set all of this right." I said.

"She's right, we will." Arissa said.

"Um, no... 'we' as in the Wildcats, not you and me." I said.

Arissa looked at me, "You are so stubborn."

I rolled my eyes as Mom and Dad walked in with Blaine. It was kinda exciting having a baby brother, I'd never had one before.

"It's official." Mom said.

"He's ours." Dad said smiling brighter than I'd ever seen...except for when Felicity was born.

"That's great, congratulations." Arissa said.

Felicity smiled, "Can I hold him?"

"Sure." Mom said handing Blaine to her.

Felicity laughed, "I can't wait to get home and tell Blaine I held him as a baby."

"Are you and Blaine close?" Mom asked.

"Mich, you can't ask her questions like that." Dad said.

"It's fine...simple answer is yes. Blaine and I are very close." Felicity said.

"Good." Mom said smiling.

"It must have been weird when you got here and didn't see him then." I said.
Felicity nodded, "It was very weird and a couple of times I almost asked if you'd considered adoption but I didn't want to accidentally change the past so I kept my mouth shut."
"Good, that's exactly the right thing to do." Dad said.
"Now, back to trying to save Felicity so she has a future...what do we do?" Arissa asked.
"I told you, 'we' don't do anything. The Wildcats and I will handle it." I said.
Mom looked at me, "Harley, stop it...this is your sister's life we're talking about, you need all the help you can get."

Melanie

~~~~~  
"I did it!" I cried walking into the lodge.  
"Did what?" Jesse asked.  
"I made a B on my English test!" I said waving the paper in the air.  
"Oh my god! That's awesome Mel!" Ellie squealed and she ran over and hugged me.  
"That is amazing...great work!" Jesse said hugging me next.  
"I couldn't have done it with you. Thank you." I said hugging him back.  
"Sure you could have...you just needed a push." He said kissing my cheek.  
"Oh god, get a room would you?" Chris said disgusted.  
"Hey, just because you went and screwed things up with Tiffany don't take it out on us." Jesse snapped.  
I looked at him, I'd never seen him stand up to Chris like that before. I liked it.  
"There's a rule about PDAs here or have you forgotten?" Chris asked.  
"Amazing how fast you remembered it after you lost Tiffany...you seemed to have forgotten it before too." Jesse said.  
"Don't test me man, just step off." Chris said.  
"No, you step off. We're all so sick of you acting like King Ass because you can't get over the fact your stupidity cost you Tiffany. You screwed up, get the hell over it and stop being a jack ass." Jesse said.  
"Who's gonna make me? You?" Chris said getting up in Jesse's face.  
"It's not worth is Jesse...just let it go." I said.  
"No, I'm tired of backing down to this guy. Just because he wears Red he thinks that gives him the right to treat everyone like crap? I don't think so. If you wanna do this then bring it. I can fight just as well as you Red Boy." Jesse said.  
"Oh I'm bringing it." Chris said charging at Jesse. They ended up getting into a major fight.  
"Jesse!" I cried.  
"Hey! Enough...break it up!" Julia cried running over and trying to pull them apart, "Some help please?" she asked. The two guys in her group ran over and pulled Chris and Jesse apart. "What is going on over here?" she asked  
"Chris can't get over he lost Tiffany and I'm sick of him taking it out on us." Jesse said.  
"I'm sick of watching him maul Melanie every five seconds." Chris said.  
"Ok, that's enough. Jesse get to your bunk, Chris you get to Hunter's office...now." Julia commanded.

After about half an hour I got up and headed for the dorms.  
"Where are you going?" Ellie asked.  
"To the dorms. I need to check on Jesse." I said.  
"Melanie! If you get caught..."  
"I won't...just chill."  
I went to the dorms and went in without being seen. Jesse was lying on his bed.  
"Hey, you ok?" I asked.  
"Sunny...I'm glad to see you...but if anyone sees you..." Jesse said.  
"Don't worry about it. It'll be fine...are you ok?" I asked again.  
"I'm fine...I'll probably have a couple of bruises but aside from that I'm fine." He said.  
I sat at the edge of his bed. "You were so sexy when you stood up to Chris. I like that side of you."  
He laughed, "Sunny, don't tell me that kind of stuff."  
"Why?" I asked.  
"Because it makes it even harder for me to keep my hands off you." He said.  
"So don't." I said leaning over him and kissing him.

“Sunny...god...but if we get caught again.”

“We just won’t get caught this time. We’ll have to make it fast.”

“No...I don’t want to risk it...tonight though...an hour after lights out we can meet in the woods by the lake.” He said.

I nodded, “Alright. I should get out of here then.”

“OK...see ya.”

“See ya.” I said kissing him one more time before I went back to the lodge.

Harley

~~~~~  
“I hate to say it but the only way I can see to pull this off is to just go in there and make it happen.” Dad said. We’d used Felicity’s new memories of being at Sankua’s lair to make a rough blue print of the building. We were trying to plan out a strategic attack but there really wasn’t a way to get in and out without being seen or a way to surprise them.

“Well, in that case I’ll round up the Wild Cats and we’ll move in at sunset.” I said.

“The Ninjas will back you up.” Arissa said.

“N...” I noticed Mom glaring, “Not a problem.”

Just then the phone rang. Dad answered it. “Ok, I need to get to the office. Chris is in trouble.” He said when he hung up.

“What? Why?” I asked.

“He and Jesse got into a fight. Julia broke it up and took Chris to my office.” Dad said.

“Oh no...wait a second...Jesse was involved in a fight?” I asked in disbelief.

“Yeah...I know. I guess Melanie had really brought out another side of him.” Dad said.

“Obviously. Well I’ll come with you.” I said following Dad to his office. Inside Julia was sitting with Chris.

“I got it from here.” Dad said.

Julia nodded and walked out.

“Chris, what is this about?” Dad asked.

“Ask Jesse.” Chris said.

“I’m asking you.” Dad said.

“I got tired of watching Jesse and Melanie.” Chris said.

“Chris, I know you miss Tiffany, but you can’t take it out on your friends.” I said.

“They aren’t my friends.” Chris said.

“Yes they are...God, what a bad time for this to happen.” I said.

“What? Why?” Chris asked.

“We’re staging an attack on Sankua’s lair tonight to get Felicity back. It’s going to be very hard if you can’t work with the others as a team.” I said.

Chris sighed, “I can handle that...I mean Rangering comes first.”

“I hope you’re right. My daughter’s life depends on you.” Dad said.

After we were done with Chris we rounded up the team and filled them in. That night at 6 we prepared to move out.

“Are you guys ready? This is do or die.” I said.

“Ready.” Noah said.

“Yeah, as we’ll ever be.” Destiny said.

I nodded, “Ok then. On my count we move in.” We went and prepared to enter the lair. “1...2...3...let’s move in.” I said

We all carefully went into the lair. Arissa and her team were doing the same thing on the other side of the building.

Felicity was in town looking after things. Dad was worried about what would happen if the two Felicity’s came in direct contact with each other.

Once we were in we carefully maneuvered around the halls trying to find Felicity.

“Looking for something Rangers?” a voice said from behind us. We turned around and saw Britta.

“Oh you. Tell us where the baby is and we’ll be on our way.” I said.

“Oh ok...down that hallway and...hey! Wait a second! No!” Britta cried.

“In that case you’ll have a fight on your hands.” Chris said as we attacked Britta.

We were still fighting Britta when Sankua walked in.
“Rangers...welcome. I’ve been expecting you.” She said.
“Where is my sister?!” I demanded.
“You’ll never find her. Give it up.” Sankua said.
“Now you know I can’t do that.” I said.
“OK, I’ll make this simple for you. Leave now or Felicity dies.”

Arisa

~~~~~  
“OK let’s move in.” I said leading the Ninja team in the back way.  
“I’ve got a bad feeling about this.” Tamara said.  
“Join the club. We don’t have a choice here. We have to get my sister back.” Savannah said.  
“You do consider her your sister...” I said.  
Savannah nodded, “Yes I do. She hasn’t been a royal bitch since the truth came out.” Savannah said.  
“She’s a baby.” Ellie said.  
“Exactly.” Savannah said.  
“We should keep moving.” DJ said.  
“He’s right, come on. She’s got to be in one of those rooms.” Melanie said as we looked down a long hallway.  
“But which one?” I asked.  
“You’ll never find her.” Lynn said appearing in front of us, Morphed.  
“I wouldn’t bet on that.” Melanie said pulling her sword and going after Lynn.  
“Bring it on.” Lynn said fighting back. She fought better this time than normal, but still nowhere near as good as Melanie.  
“Go guys, I’ll hold the Pink Princess off.” Melanie said.  
We nodded.  
“I don’t think so Rangers. Blots! Attack!” Lynn called.  
Ellie ran in to fight them.  
“We got this, you four keep going!” Ellie cried.  
We nodded and kept running.  
“Which room?” Savannah asked.  
“Good question.” I said.  
“You’ll never find the answer.” Liem said appearing.  
“Arisa, Sav, go find your sister. We got this covered.” DJ said going to attack Liem with Tamara.  
“DJ!” I cried.  
“Go! Go!” he cried.  
“Come on!” Savannah said grabbing my arm. We kept running. “Let’s split up and try every room.” She added.  
I nodded and we started checking rooms. In the distance I heard a scream from the other side of the lair. “Sav, I think the Wild Cats are in trouble.”  
“We can’t worry about that. We have to find Felicity.” Savannah said.  
I nodded and hoped Harley and the others were ok.

Harley

~~~~~  
“Leave my sister with you? Yeah, right.” I said calling on my staff, “I’ll just kill you then take her.” I told Sankua.
“Britta! Sankites! Attack!” Sankua called.
“Bring it on.” I said going after Sankua. Jesse, Noah, and Tiffany went after the Sankites and Chris and Destiny took on Britta.
“You’ll never get out of here alive.” Sankua said as she blocked my attacks.
“You wanna test that theory? Let’s do it then. We’ll see who leaves here alive.” I said. As I fought Sankua I monitored the others out of the corner of my eye.
“I’m so damn sick of you!” Destiny said to Britta.
“The feeling is mutual.” Britta said.

“You are so going down.” Destiny said twirling her daggers. While Chris had Britta distracted Destiny stabbed one dagger in each side of Britta. Britta cried out in pain.
“We need to finish her now!” Chris cried.
“Noah! Take Sankua! I got this covered!” I cried holding up my staff. “Sataurian Power Orb! Fire!” I cried as a purple energy orb surrounded Britta, destroying her.
“Britta!” Sankua cried.
“Get over it, she was just some failed experiment anyway.” Tiffany said.
“She was my failed experiment. You Rangers are going to pay for that!” Sankua said attacking us.
“Let’s do this guys!” I cried as we all fought her.
“You’ve just sealed Felicity’s fate...and your own.” Sankua said.
“I wouldn’t count on it.” I said.
“You’re going down Sankua.” Chris said.
“We’ll see about that!” Sankua said as we heard a pained cry.
“Hmm, now who was that?” Tiffany asked.
“Sounds like the Ninjas got the best of your boy toy Sankua.” Noah said.
“Liem! No! I will be back Rangers, count on it.” Sankua said going to find Liem.
“Ok, let’s find Felicity, hurry.” I said as we took off.

Arisa

~~~~~

Savannah and I kept going into each room. Finally I opened a door and saw Felicity.  
“Liss!” I cried.  
“Rissa!!!” she said happily.  
“Yes...come here sweetie, we’re gonna get you home.” I said going and picking her up. “I got her Sav!” I called.  
Savannah ran in, “Awesome! Rangers, we got the kid, get out now.” She said into her communicator.  
Sav and I took off running with Felicity. On the way we ran into the Wild Cats.  
“You got her!” Harley cried.  
“Yeah, let’s get out of here.” I said.  
“Har-ree!” Felicity giggled.  
“Oh baby, we missed you. It’s ok now. We’re going home.” Harley said as we ran. We made it outside the lair and saw the other Ninjas running for us with Lynn.  
“What’s she doing here?” Destiny asked.  
“It’s ok, she’s good.” Melanie said.  
“We healed her.” Ellie said.  
“I’m so sorry about everything.” Lynn said.  
“There’s no time for that now.” DJ said.  
“Let’s get out of here!” I cried.  
“I second that, let’s move it.” Harley said as we headed for home.

We finally walked in the house with Felicity.  
“We got her!” I cried.  
“Oh my god...” Mom said running up and grabbing Felicity from me.  
“Felicity from the future, get to your room.” Dad said.  
She did and the two Felicitys didn’t see each other.  
“Oh my god...baby girl.” Dad said hugging Mom and Liss.  
“Thank you so much.” Mom said crying.  
I smiled, “No worries.”

Liem

~~~~~

The Rangers had really gotten me good. Sankua was cleaning my wounds.
“This isn’t good...Britta is gone and they have the kid.” She said.

"I'm sorry about Britta." I said.

"It's fine, I'm sorry they got to Lynn...you know what you have to do now?"

"No..."

"You have to Liem. You have to go back to the future and get Felicity and Lynn out of here."

I nodded, "I know...but I don't want to leave you."

"I don't want you to leave me either but there isn't another way." She said.

"Ok...one more kiss before I go?" I asked.

"You got it." She said kissing me passionately.

"I'll always love you Sankua." I said as I opened the time portal.

"And I you." She said.

I looked at her once more before I went through the portal to return to my own time.

Felicity

~~~~~

My parents put my baby counterpart in their room for a nap then it was time to decide what to do with me.

"It looks like Liem has opened a time portal. I think he's gone home." Dad said.

I nodded, "Probably."

"We have to stop him." Lynn said.

"Yeah...how did you get turned back anyway?" I asked.

"The twins. Melanie and Ellie used a Gemini Healing power on me. I don't exactly know how it all worked but after that power I didn't remember what I was doing or where I was at first then all the horrible things I said and did came back to me." Lynn said.

"It's good to have you back." I said.

"Thanks. Now I just want to go home." Lynn said.

"I second that. Though I'll miss everyone here so much." I said as I turned around. I saw Aaron in the doorway. "Can I have five minutes before I leave?" I asked.

Dad nodded, "Ok."

I walked outside with Aaron. "Hey you." I said grabbing his hands in mine.

"You have to go back?" he asked.

"Yeah...Liem has...I have to chase him back to our time." I said.

"I'm going to miss you so much Felicity." He said pulling me into his arms.

"I'm going to miss you too. You have no idea...but I'll always love you." I said.

"Will I remember in the future about this?" he asked.

"Normally time travel doesn't affect the memories of the people in the past, but I've been here so long that I have memories of being trapped by Liem and Sankua as a baby. You might remember." I said.

"I hope I never forget." Aaron said.

I nodded, "I know I'll never forget."

"I love you Felicity."

"I love you too Aaron." I said as he kissed me. The kiss finally broke. "I should go."

He nodded, "Ok. Goodbye."

"Goodbye." I went inside and hugged everyone. "Well, I'll see you all in the future." I laughed.

Mom smiled, "Be safe...and thank you for everything."

"And Felicity, you turn out to be a pretty good kid." Dad said.

I smiled, "Thanks Daddy. I'll see you soon."

"Thank you for everything Rangers." Lynn said.

"Goodbye." I said as the portal opened. "God I hope this is a non-stop portal this time." I said as Lynn and I stepped through and headed home.

Harley

~~~~~

We all looked around after Felicity was gone.

“You know...I’m sad to see her go but I’m glad to have the baby Felicity home.” I said.

“Me too. And I think it’s time we introduce Blaine and Felicity for the first time.” Mom said.

Dad nodded, “I agree.”

We put the babies together and they took right to each other and started playing.

“Well, I think this is going to work out.” I said.

“I think everything is going to be ok.” Arissa said.

“Maybe...but we still have Sankua to beat and she’s not going to be happy now that Britta is dead and Liem is gone.” I said.

“We?” Arissa asked.

“Me and my Wild Cats. Don’t get any ideas.” I said.

“What? You didn’t want us helping you save Liss either and who actually saved her? Me!” Arissa said.

“We would have but you didn’t give us a chance! We were killing Britta first.” I said.

“Nice to see some things ever change.” Mom said sighing.

*"Lately I've been trying
To fill up my days since you're gone.
The speed of love is blinding,
And I didn't know how to hold on.
My mind won't clear.
I'm out of tears.
My heart's got no room left inside.*

*How many dreams will end?
How long can I pretend?
How many times will love pass me by,
Until I find you again?"*
~ "Until I Find You Again" Richard Marx

I was walking to the lake to think when I saw Aaron sitting at the edge of the water.

"Hey you...how you doing?" I asked.

He looked up at me. "Oh...alright I guess."

"You miss her?"

"Like crazy."

"You knew going in it couldn't last."

"I know...but that doesn't make losing her any easier."

"I know." I said sitting next to him and putting my arm around him.

"I think I'm going to fly home tomorrow." He said.

"You think leaving will make it easier?" I asked.

"Yes I do."

"Ok then, I hope you're right." I said.

"You know, Sankua is at a disadvantage now that Britta and Liem are gone...you should attack before she can regroup."

"You're right...the problem is we need to find out how to attack. I fought her once and let me tell you, she's a great fighter and she's very powerful. I don't know how to beat her, even now."

"You'll figure something out. You always do."

Tamara

~~~~~

I grabbed my lunch tray and went to sit with Beth. We normal sat together at lunch since she was lacking friends due to last year's incident with Anna.

"Hey, how was your morning?" I asked.

"Pretty good. Did you see what Kevin Anders was wearing today?" she asked.

"Yeah...he was looking good. I meant how were your classes though?"

"Oh...normal."

"You look kinda down."

"I am."

"Why? What's going on?"

"My brothers had dinner at home last night and they were talking about...you know...business...and it made me feel left out. I'm the only McKnight that hadn't been...involved." Beth said.

"That's not true...Josh hasn't been." I said.

"That's only because Josh did want to be. He at least got offered."

"Ohh, you want the offer...would you take it?"

"Yeah, probably...but I feel like the outcasted McKnight. People just forget I exist."

"I'm sorry Beth. I wish there was something I could do."

"It's ok. I'm leaving Reefside after graduation anyway."

“Really? Where to?”

“I got accepted to McKinney in Thousand Oaks. They’re even willing to let me be on their cheer squad.”

“That’s awesome.” I said.

“What about you? Where are you headed?”

“Well assuming business here is taken care of I’ll be going back to Blue Bay Harbor. I really liked it there.”

Beth nodded, “Cool.”

Melanie

~~~~~

I was leaning against Jesse. We were sitting on the sofa in the lodge.

“I can’t believe you’ll be graduating in a couple of days.” I said holding on to his hand.

“I know, I’ll miss you so much Sunny.” He said kissing my head.

“I’ll miss you too.” I said, “Where are you going to go? You could stay in Reefsides.”

“No, I need to get out and explore. I have enough money, I’ll probably do just that, go explore the country and see where I like it. I’ll come back and visit you though and there’s always the telephone.”

“It’s not the same.”

“I know, but next year you’ll graduate and we can be together again.”

“Yeah...I know...but a year is so long.”

“It’ll go by before you know it then you’ll be stuck with me.”

“Can’t say I’d mind that.”

“Didn’t think you would.” He said.

“You do want to stay together thought, right?”

“Oh Sunny, of course. I love you. I don’t want to lose you.”

I smiled, “I love you too.”

Savannah

~~~~~

I was pacing around the apartment. Bridge was sitting at the desk in the computer room working on something. He’d look up at me from time to time then go back to work. Finally he spoke.

“Stop pacing, you’re making me nervous. Anyway, you’re going to burn a hole in the floor.” He said.

I looked at him. “Don’t watch me then.”

“What’s wrong?”

“Sankua. Something big is about to happen. I can feel it...and I have no clue how to stop her.” I said.

“You’ll figure out something. You always do. For now stop pacing.”

“No.”

“Please, it’s hard to work when you’re pacing back and forth.”

“Fine.” I said as I kicked on my invisibility.

“Savannah!” Bridge cried.

“You didn’t want to watch me pace, now you don’t have to.” I said.

“That isn’t what I meant!” he said.

“Too bad.” I said. I didn’t mean to be so mean to Bridge but I was majorly stressing and he wasn’t helping.

“Fine. Be that way.” Bridge said going back to work.

“Fine, I will.” I said as I continued to pace, invisible. I had to figure out a plan. Harley still refused to work with the Ninjas...she hadn’t changed a bit and the whole reason we started the Ninja team was to put Har in her place. To do that we had to take out Sankua before the Wild Cats...but how?

Tiffany

~~~~~

I was sitting with my group in the lodge working on homework.

“What’s up with that Wildcat over there? He keeps staring at you Tiff.” Ruby said.

“Don’t you pay attention Rube? That’s the dude that dumped her and made her go psycho slasher on herself.” Amber

said.

“So very tactful...but yeah, that’s my ex-boyfriend Chris.” I said.

“Seems like he’s still got it for you.” Ruby said.

I nodded, “Hey does...but I’m not allowed to see him anymore...and to be honest after what he did I don’t think I want to anyway.”

“He really hurt you didn’t he?” Alan asked.

“Worse than any other guy.” I said.

“Do you miss the other Wildcats?” Amber asked.

I nodded, “Yeah, I miss hanging out with Ellie after class. But I’m glad I got this group. I like you guys...well most of you.” I said glancing at Breanne.

Breanne rolled her eyes, “God, I can’t wait until graduation. Only a couple more days then I’m gone.”

“And you don’t come back next year. There’s a reason to celebrate.” I said.

“Are you coming back next year?” Ruby asked.

I nodded, “You bet. Are you?”

“I think so.” Ruby said.

I nodded, “Cool.”

“Are you going to be a Wolf again?” Ruby asked.

“Actually, I don’t know. I guess I’ll see what happens over the summer. I’m actually going home this summer so when I come back we’ll see. Kinda depends on if Chris comes back or not I guess.”

“Hey Julia!” Amber called as Julia walked by.

“Um, just a second. I need to go talk to the Bradleys.” Julia said.

“Why? What’s going on?” Jayron asked.

Julia sighed, “If I tell you will you let me go?”

“Sure.” Amber said.

“Ok...I got a job at a psychologist’s office in Mariner Bay. It starts in a month so I need to leave Starlight.” Julia said.

“You’re leaving Starlight?” Ruby asked.

“I have to.” Julia said.

“It sounds like a great opportunity.” I said.

“It is...it’s amazing.” Julia said.

“Congratulations.” Alan said.

“Thanks. Now can I go?” Julia asked.

“Sure.” Amber said moving out of her way.

“I can’t believe Julia is leaving.” Ruby said sadly.

“Yeah...I’m gonna miss her.” Alan said.

“Yeah, me too.” Amber said.

“We all will.” Jayron said.

“I’m sorry guy guys, that must be hard. I know I’d be devastated if Har left the school.” I said.

“Who will take over the Wolves now?” Ruby asked.

“Well, Arissa and Harley don’t work so well together, maybe Arissa will get us.” Amber said.

“Arissa is cool, you’d all like her.” I said. As I said that I flash backed to one year ago when we were trying to figure out a way to get rid of her and Aria, I couldn’t believe how much I now respected her. Amazing what can happen in a year.

“I just hope we don’t get Harley. She’s sweet but her loyalties are with the Wildcats. She’d still help them over us.”

Amber said.

“See, I told you.” Breanne said.

“Oh shut up. I didn’t say I didn’t like her, she just has a kind heart and cares a lot for her kids.” Amber countered.

Breanne rolled her eyes, “Whatever.”

Tamara

~~~~~

After school I went home. Mom was in the kitchen making dinner.

“Hey!” I said hugging her.

“Hey Tam. Your college called, you got a dorm in the building you wanted, it’s reserved.” She said.

“Awesome!” I said

"Are you sure you want to go back to Blue Bay? Reefsides U is a great school." Mom said.

I sighed, "Mom, we've been over this. I miss Blue Bay. Don't get me wrong, I'm glad we came here and I know why we did, but I haven't exactly been welcomed here."

"You have friends...what about Beth and the Ninjas?"

"Beth is an acquaintance and the Ninjas are my team mates. Savannah and Arissa only even asked me to be on the team because they knew I wouldn't mind going up against Harley. I really don't have any friends here."

Mom nodded, "I understand. I'm just going to really miss you."

"And I'll miss you and Dad, but you have each other. You'll be fine." I said.

"You do know that before you go you'll have to help the Ninjas finish off Sankua right?"

I nodded, "Yeah, but the question is how? I have a feeling that the final battle is close...with Britta and Liem gone Sankua won't last much longer. She'll lose it soon and we'll have to face off with her."

"That's normally how it goes." Mom said as Dad walked in.

"Hey! How was your day?" I asked.

"Pretty good. Yours?" Dad asked hugging me.

"It was ok. Mom and I were just talking about Sankua...I have no idea how to take her out." I said.

"Well, as much as I hate to agree with Hunter about anything I have to say he's right on this...you guys need to team up." Dad said.

"No way, not a chance. I mean maybe I'd consider it if Harley wanted to, but she has been nothing but rude...she doesn't want to team up." I said.

"I know, and I also know Hunter and Michelle are trying to get through to her."

"But they aren't...and it's just as well because I'm sick of hoping she decides to be nice to me. If she doesn't want any sisters other than Felicity that's fine." I said.

"Harley really is an amazing person. I wish you could get to see that side of her."

"So do I, but she's not in a rush to show it to me."

Dad sighed, "I know...but you have to remember all the stuff that poor girl has been through. Since she was 15 her life has been one bump after another."

"That's no excuse for her to be so horrible to Arissa, Savannah, and I."

"I know...I've tried to tell her that."

"Dad, I hate to sound cold, but you know she doesn't even consider you her father anymore. Hunter is her dad."

"That isn't true. We may not see each other as much but she is still my daughter and I'm still her father."

"Whatever you say." I said heading to my room.

Julia

~~~~~

I was really nervous about talking to the Bradleys about my leaving. I knocked on the office door then went in.

"Julia, hey, what can we do for you?" Hunter asked.

"Well, this isn't easy for me but there's something I have to tell you." I said.

"Ok..." Michelle said.

"Ok...I've gotten a job offer at a child psychology center in Mariner Bay and I really think I need to take it." I said.

"Wow, Julia, that's amazing!" Michelle said walking over and hugging me.

"Thank you...you're not upset?" I asked.

"Of course not! Julia, this is an amazing chance. You have to go for it." Michelle said.

"Julia, we knew when we hired you that it was a temporary thing. This is your dream, you gotta go for it." Hunter said.

I nodded, "Thank you guys so much for everything."

"Thank you for all your hard work, and thank you for telling us now, we'll have to start working on hiring someone new." Hunter said.

I nodded, "I wanted to let you know as soon as I knew."

"Have you told the Wolves yet?" Michelle asked.

I nodded.

"How are they taking it?" Michelle asked.

"Um, I don't know. I should probably go talk to them." I said.

Michelle nodded, "I'll come with you."

We went to the lodge and gathered the Wolves around.

"Wolves, Julia told me that she's told you about her decision to leave Starlight. How do you feel about it?" Michelle asked.

"I'm going to miss her." Ruby said.

Amber nodded, "Yeah, now we have to open up to a whole new person all over again."

"Who will this new person be? Arissa?" Jayron asked.

Michelle shook her head, "No, Arissa and Harley will continue to work with the Wildcats until they can learn teamwork. I'm going to be hiring somebody new to take over the Wolves."

"It's not like this is a big deal. Who cares who leads the group? It's not like they do anything anyway." Breanne said.

"Breanne, you will be graduating, this doesn't concern you, but obviously it is a concern of your group mates, I would like for you to show some respect for that." Michelle said.

"Whatever." Breanne said.

"Can she graduate early?" Amber asked.

"Please?" Tiffany added.

Michelle fought a laugh, "That's enough. Be nice. Tiffany, how do you feel about this?"

"Well, I don't know Julia that well, I'd be really upset if Harley left, but I'm just happy for Julia. It sounds like a great chance for her." Tiffany said.

Michelle nodded, "Jayron?"

"I'm going to miss Julia. Have you considered letting Josh take over? We know him and he can't work with the Wildcats anymore because of Harley." Jayron said.

"Yeah, and we already know he's a good guy and not guilty of any wrong doing with any student." Amber said glaring at Breanne.

"That isn't true Amber, he did take a student off campus and kiss her." Michelle said.

"Only because she's a screwed up pathological liar that told him she was staff." Amber said.

"Yeah, exactly. And Josh is smart enough to question something like that if it happens again. Josh would make a good replacement. We already trust him." Ruby said.

"You're assuming Josh even wants to work at Starlight anymore. With his past with Harley he may not want to come back." Michelle said, "I promise you, whoever gets the job will be worthy of it."

"So it's going to be someone new?" Alan asked.

"Probably." Michelle said.

"And what about those of us staying here through the summer? Who will be our leader while you hire someone?" Amber asked.

"Harley and Arissa. None of the Wildcats are staying this year and some of the other councilors are taking the summer off so Arissa and Harley will be dividing up the students for most of the summer." Michelle said.

"What about when you all leave for vacation?" Alan asked.

"We do plan on taking a family vacation like last year, the McKnights will probably be here like last year and I'm sure Anna and Josh will be helping out. I'm also going to talk to Savannah and Bridge about helping out. You don't need to worry, there will always be someone there." Michelle said.

"Wolves, I need you to trust Michelle. I'm going to miss you all like crazy, but Michelle will make sure you are all taken care of." I said.

They looked at me unsure. I really hoped I made the right choice.

Noah

~~~~~

I was pacing around the apartment. Stacy was supposed to call me and let me know where she wanted to meet for dinner but she wasn't calling and it was getting late. I finally decided to go to her office. When I got there I went in and up to her office. She was sitting at her desk typing something on her computer.

"Stace?" I asked.

"Noah, hey...I told you I'd call you." She said.

"Look at the time." I said.

She did, "Oh god...Noah, I'm so sorry."

"Stace..." I went as pulled a chair up next to her and sat down, "Sweetie, look at you...you're the person you never wanted to be."



"I am not!" she said.

"Yes, you are. Ok...what were you biggest complaints about your father growing up?" I asked.

"That money was more important than his family and that he'd rather spend time at the office than with me and that he gave up his dreams for a corporate world."

"And you swore you'd never become him. Now take those things you just said and apply them to yourself...do they apply?" I asked.

She looked deep in thought then she shook her head, "No."

I sighed, it was time to take drastic action. "No? Ok..." I said putting a disk in her computer and starting the program. It was a graphic design program. "Remember how much you loved doing this?"

"I did, but that was the past, I had to do what needed to be done for the compan...oh my god...I do sound like my father...I'm becoming everything I hated about him." She said with a horrified look on her face as she realized this.

"Stace, it's time to hand Trent back the company and let him sink or swim. You don't need to be involved in this anymore."

"I don't know if I can. I don't know if I can design anymore...what's happened to me?" she asked as she started to cry. I hugged her. "Sweetie, you're fine. You just need a refresher. I've actually been thinking about something that I think you should consider."

"What is it?" she asked.

"You're not happy here and I hate seeing you unhappy. After I help the Rangers finish off Sankua I think you and I should move to Turtle Cove. I can transfer to TCU and finish my education and you can go take a refresher course in graphic design and get a job you really like doing." I said.

"But what about my family?" she asked.

"What about them? Seeing Anna upsets you and you don't need to be around Trent too much, it's not good for you. What do you think?"

She seemed to think about it for awhile before she finally nodded, "Yeah, I miss Turtle Cove. I do want to go back."

"Ok then, it's settled. Tomorrow start finalizing your business here. I'm going to get the Wild Cats together and we're going to figure out a way to get rid of Sankua once and for all." I said.

She hugged me. "I love you Noah."

"I love you too Stace."

Harley

~~~~~

It was time for Aaron to go to the airport and he was nowhere to be found. I finally went to the house to call him when I heard a voice from Felicity's room. I went in and saw him holding baby Felicity. He didn't see me so I listened to what he was saying.

"I know you don't know this now but I love you very much and I miss what we had. You're going to grow up to be such an amazing person." He said kissing her head.

I sighed, he missed her so much. I finally cleared my throat to make my presences known. "Aaron, time to go."

He nodded, "Ok. Goodbye Felicity."

"Come on." I said taking his hand.

"Take care of her." He said as we walked to his rental car.

"Of course."

"Good luck with Sankua." He said

I nodded, "Thanks, we're gonna need it. Have a safe trip."

He hugged me, "Thanks. You take care of yourself."

"You too." I said hugging him back. He got in his car and I watched him drive off. I turned around to go inside and took a deep breath, it was time to plan a way to get rid of Sankua once and for all.

*"You'll never say hello to you
Until you get it on the red line overload
You'll never know what you can do
Until you get it up as high as you can go*

*Out along the edges
Always where I burn to be
The further on the edge
The hotter the intensity*

*Highway to the Danger Zone
Gonna take you
Right into the Danger Zone
Highway to the Danger Zone"*
~ "Danger Zone" Kenny Loggins

"OK it all comes down to this. Are you sure you're ready for this?" I asked. The Wild Cats and I were all sitting around the computer room at my house. We'd just gone over a plan of attack against Sankua.

"Har, I think this is as ready as we get." Chris said.

"I still think we should enlist the help of the Ninjas." Tiffany said.

"I agree. The more of us the better the odds of us winning." Jesse said.

Noah nodded, "I agree."

"No way. I disagree. We're a team and we will be fine on our own." Destiny said.

Chris nodded, "I agree with that."

"So do I." I said.

"It's 3 against 3...I think we should let Hunter and Michelle decide." Tiffany said.

"And I think we should stop wasting time discussing it and just get in there and get our plan executed." I said.

"Fine, but if anyone goes down it's on you." Jesse said.

"Enough, let's just do this. Does everyone know the plan?" Chris asked.

"Yeah, we split up into pairs and attack her from the inside and work our way out." Destiny said.

"Exactly. Let's do it then." I said.

"Wild Cat Transformation!"

Savannah

~~~~~

The Ninjas and I were sitting in the computer room at my parents' house.

"Everyone ready?" I asked.

"As ready as we'll be." Arissa said.

"Don't you think it would be better if we got the Wild Cats to help us?" Ellie asked.

"Yeah, it would increase our odds." Melanie said.

"Yeah, that's true, and we need all the help we can get." DJ said.

"No. Harley doesn't want anything to do with us so why do we need her help?" Tamara asked.

"Exactly. Let her deal with this on her own." Arissa said.

"I agree, Harley made it clear she doesn't want our help and we don't need her help." I said.

"OK...3 for and 3 against...let's have Hayley and Ethan break the tie." Ellie said.

"No, we're just wasting valuable time. Let's just get to work." I said.

"Whatever...if we lose anyone it's your fault." Melanie said.

"Guys, stop...we have a villain to finish off. Does everyone know the plan?" Ariss asked.

"Yup, we split up into pairs and attack from the outside in." Tamara said.

"Ok, we got it. Let's do this." I said.

“Ninja Transform!”

Harley

~~~~~

We got to Sankua’s lair.

“Ok, everyone, split up. Jesse and Tiffany, Destiny and Chris, Noah, come with me.” I said.

“Right.” Everyone said as we split up.

Noah and I went to our point of entrance and went inside.

“Ok, remember, this place is probably trapped everywhere. Watch your step.” I said as I stepped on a trigger that fired a laser. I jumped and rolled out of the way, “Like that...”

“You ok?” Noah asked.

“I’m fine, let’s keep going. Chances are Sankua’s main chambers are at the center of this place so we have to keep working our way in.” I said.

“Harley, look out.” Noah said as he ran to the side of me and fired his laser at some Sankites that were racing for me.

“Thanks Noah...oh great, they brought friends.” I said as we started fighting the Sankites. It seemed like every time we got rid of one two more came in it’s place.

“This is getting tiring.” Noah said.

“Keep fighting, we have to get to Sankua.” I said.

Jesse

~~~~~

Tiffany and I went in our assigned entrance.

“Watch your back Tiff, we don’t know if Sankua knows we’re here or not.” I said.

Tiffany nodded.

We walked carefully through the halls. Suddenly we heard a grumbling noise.

“Jesse look out!” Tiffany cried as she tackled me out of the way.

I sat up and looked. The floor I’d been standing on was a trap door I almost fell into. “Oh wow...thanks Tiff.”

“Anytime.” She said.

“Oh great. Company.” I said as an army of Sankites came at us.

“Ok, is it just me or are they multiplying?” Tiffany asked.

“It does look like they’re multiplying...”

“What can we do?”

“The only thing we can do...keep fighting.”

Chris

~~~~~

Destiny and I ran around to the side entrance.

“Of all people why did I get stuck with you?” Destiny mumbled as we worked our way through the halls.

“Stop complaining. I’m not thrilled about this either but Harley gave us our assignment.” I said.

“Yeah, but Noah’s the leader, not her.” Destiny said.

“Yeah, but Noah didn’t want to be leader. He’d fine to let Harley take control. If I’d been leader still I would have pulled rank.” I said.

“If you were leader you would have put yourself with Tiffany and then I’d have to hurt you.” She said as we heard a clanging noise.

“Destiny, look out!” I cried as I pushed her out of the way. A large axe thing hit the wall.

“Oh my god! Sankua is trying to kill us!” Destiny cried.

“No, really? Why would she do that? It’s not like we’re here to kill her or anything. Just watch your step.” I said.

“And watch your back.” Destiny said pointing behind me.

I turned around and saw some Sankites, “It’s fun time. Let’s do it.” I said.

We fought the Sankites but they kept doubling.

“What is the deal here?” Destiny asked.

“I don’t know, they can’t keep coming forever though, keep fighting.” I said.

Savannah

~~~~~

We arrived at Sankua’s lair.

“Ok, everyone ready?” I asked.

“Yeah.” Arissa said.

“Ok, split up. Ellie and Melanie, Tamara and Arissa, and DJ, you’re with me.” I said.

“I want DJ with me.” Arissa said.

“No, too much emotional attachment.” I said.

“Fine.” Arissa agreed.

“OK, now you all have 5 explosive each. Our goal is to draw Sankua out so allow time between each one as you work your way in.” I said.

“Right, let’s do this.” Arissa said.

DJ and I started at the door we were assigned to. We put an explosive in front of it.

“Stand back.” I said as we moved back. I detonated the explosive and it blew up about a 50 foot chunk of the lair and we started to make our way in.

“Watch your back.” DJ said.

I nodded, “Yeah, we don’t know if she’s been expecting us or not.”

Melanie

~~~~~

Ellie and I set off our first explosive then started to make our way in. I paused.

“What’s wrong?” Ellie asked.

“Something isn’t right.” I said.

Ellie paused, “You’re right, I feel it too. We need to stop the others.”

“They won’t stop now, not unless we tell them what it is.” I said.

Ellie nodded, “You’re right. Let’s just stop using the explosives and go in and see what we find.”

“Alright.” I agreed.

We felt the impact of the others using their explosives.

“We need to hurry.” Ellie said.

Harley

~~~~~

As we fought the whole building started to shake.

“What the hell is going on?” Noah asked.

“Sankua must be trying to blow us up now. We need to get out of here while we can.” I said.

“Are you sure?” Noah asked.

“No, but it’s my best solution at the moment.”

Noah nodded and we started to turn back, fighting our way through Sankites as we went. Suddenly I saw two figures in the distance. Noah and I attacked them. They attacked us back and we suddenly figured out who each other was.

“Savannah?!” I cried.

“Harley?!” she cried.

“What are you doing here?! You’re messing up our plan!” I cried.

“No, you’re messing up our plan!” Savannah cried.

“Whatever, I don’t have time to argue with you. As far as I’m concerned you’re as much my enemy as Sankua.” I said taking a fighting stance against her.

“Fine by me.” She said doing the same.

“Guys, don’t do this.” Noah said.

“The enemy is in there, not out here.” DJ said.

Savannah and I started fighting. As we fought we didn’t notice Sankua arrive. Noah and DJ took her on and called out to us. We turned around just as she disappeared with them.

“Oh great! See what you did?!” I cried.

“Me?! That was your fault! You attacked me!” she cried.

“I don’t have time for this, I have to find my team.” I said.

“Me too.” She said as we both took off.

Arissa

~~~~~

Tamara and I were working our way in with explosives when we got fired at. We both were shot backwards.

“What the hell?” Tamara asked.

“Fight now, ask later.” I said as we went to attack the threat. As we reached them to attack we realized it was Chris and Destiny.

“What are you doing here?” Destiny asked.

“We could ask you the same thing.” Tamara said.

“We don’t have time for this, you’re screwing up our plan. Move out or we will attack you.” Chris said.

“Then be prepared to attack. We’re not going anywhere.” I said as Tamara and I took on Chris and Destiny.

“Just give up, we’re going to take out Sankua.” Chris said.

“Not if I have anything to say about it.” I replied.

“You’re both wrong...no one is taking me down.” Sankua said as she appeared and zapped us.

We all flew back in pain.

“Pathetic Rangers...your feud will be your undoing.” She said as she zapped us again, this time I managed to dodge it. I looked to see how the others were but they were all gone and so was Sankua.

Melanie

~~~~~

As Ellie and I walked we noticed two figures in the distance fighting. We got closer and realized it was Jesse and Tiffany.

“Jesse!” I cried.

“Sunny! What are you doing here?” Jesse asked.

“Same thing as you I assume. Trying to take out Sankua.” I said.

“Oh no...are all the Wild Cats here?” Ellie asked.

Tiffany nodded, “Yeah, we split up.”

“So did we...oh no...we have to get everyone out of here before something horrible happens.” Ellie said.

I nodded, “We have to hurry.”

“You’re too late. I’ve already won, and soon the world will be mine.” Sankua said appearing.

“Not if I can help it.” I said attacking her. She zapped me.

“Mel!” Ellie cried running to my side. She helped me up, “You ready?”

I nodded, “Oh yeah.” I took her hands. “Gemini Wolf Attack!” we called as a big ball of black and white light hit Sankua. She flew back and when she got up she was angry.

“Oh no you don’t.” she said firing a beam at me.

“No!” Jesse cried jumping in front of me. He was hit and he disappeared.

“Jesse! No!” I cried.

“How sweet, a Wild Cat saved a Ninja.” Sankua mocked.

“Give him back!” I cried going to attack her.

“No, but I will let you join him. I’ll make sure neither of you twins bothers me again.” Sankua said as she fired at Ellie and I. We dodged. She fired again and this time she hit us. We disappeared and reappeared in different cells. I looked around. There was a row of cells and in each one a Ranger sat.

“What’s going on here?” I asked.

“Sankua has us trapped.” DJ said.

“Sunny! Are you ok?” Jesse asked looking at me from his cell.

I nodded, "I think so. Are you?"

"I'm fine." He said.

"But with most of us down here...the fate of the world rests on the three sisters getting along." Noah said.

"Oh great...the world is doomed." I said.

Harley

~~~~~

"Guys!" I cried.

"Don't worry. I'll reunite you with your friends." Sankua said appearing.

"Oh go away, I'm so not in the mood for you." I said.

She fired a beam at me and I dodged.

"Ok, I'm officially pissed." I said as I fired purple lightning at her. "Whoa...where the hell did that come from?"

"That's what I'd like to know...but you will pay for it." Sankua said trying to fire at me again.

"Um, how about, no?" I said as I pulled my staff out to block her attack. "Sataurian Energy Orb...Fire!" I called.

She dodged, "You got lucky this time, but without your friends your luck can't keep up forever."

I kept searching for the other Wild Cats. Finally I saw Tiffany running towards me.

"Tiff!" I cried.

"Harley! Thank god you're ok!" she said.

"Where's Jesse?" I asked.

"Gone. Sankua got him along with the Ninja twins." She said.

"Oh god...We have to find Chris and Destiny." I said.

"They're gone too...along with Tamara." Arissa said walking up with Savannah.

"So we're all that's left?" I asked.

"Looks that way, and if we stand a chance we have to get out of here and regroup." Savannah said.

"I hate to agree with you, but you're right. Let's get out of here." I said.

We went back to the Academy and found my parents, Ethan and Hayley were with them.

"What happened? Where is everyone else?" Mom asked.

"Sankua got them. We barely escaped." I said.

"What?! You mean there's four of you left?!" Dad cried.

"How did this happen?" Hayley asked.

"Might have had something to do with the fact the Ninjas and Wild Cats were all fighting, except for the Blacks and Pinks um...Whites...whatever." Tiffany said.

"Oh really? So what happened to the Blacks and Ellie then?" Arissa asked.

"Jesse got captured protecting Melanie then Sankua got the twins." I said.

"But basically, for the most part, your fighting with each other did you in now there's four Rangers that can't work together to take out Sankua. Do you have any idea how bad this is?" Dad asked.

I looked down. "Yes sir."

"We told you to work together, to put your petty differences aside." Dad said.

"This isn't my fault." I said.

"Oh it isn't? Then who's fault is it? Harley, if you would have let Arissa be a Wild Cat then she wouldn't have gone to Savannah. Savannah and Arissa, if you two hadn't been so hateful of Harley then you would have had your team work with her instead of against. The only person in this room not at fault is Tiffany. She actually tried to get you to work together. The reasons the Ninjas even exist are horrible. I know good and well you only created the Ninjas to counter Harley and now the fate of the Earth is in danger because of some stupid sibling rivalry." Dad said.

We all looked down.

"He's right...if I hadn't been so determined to be a better Ranger than Harley this wouldn't have happened." Savannah said.

"And if I would have let Arissa be the Blue Ranger this wouldn't have happened." I said.

"And if I would have accepted that maybe I needed to earn Harley's trust before I was her team mate this wouldn't have happened." Arissa said.

We all looked at each other.

“But none of that could have happened because we all hate each other...or they hate me and I hate them anyway.” I said.

“Well you’re going to have to put that aside to save the Earth...and Pluto.” Mom said.

“She’s right, it’s time to grow up and put this squabble to the side.” Hayley said.

“I don’t know that I can.” I said.

“Me neither.” Arissa said.

Savannah looked down, “Neither can I.”

“Then say your goodbyes now because the Earth is doomed. There’s only one way to save the planet now.” Mom said.

“What’s that?” I asked.

“The power of three.” She said.

We looked at each other.

“What’s that?” Arissa asked.

“The power of three sisters...” Mom said.

“Like on TV? That’s a myth.” I said.

“Only to an extent. It’s not that dramatic or anything but the powers of three sisters is very strong, especially with you all three being half-alien.” Mom said.

“But Sav and I are only step sisters.” Arissa said.

Mom nodded, “Which is why you all need to work together. Harley is the common bond you share. If you don’t all three work together then the Earth is as good as gone.”

*"How many hands? How many hearts?
How many dreams been torn apart?
Enough, enough... the time has come to rise back up as*

*One for love
One for truth
One for me, one for you*

*Where we once were divided now we stand united
We stand as one... undivided"
~ "Undivided" Bon Jovi*

"You mean the fate of the world rests on Harley deciding to work with us?" Arissa asked.

Mom nodded, "Yes ma'am, that's exactly what I mean."

"And I know you will make the right choice Harley. Everyone is counting on you." Dad said.

I sighed, "I have to work with two people I can't stand?"

"Harley, you don't hate them as much as you pretend to." Mom said.

"And what does that mean?" I asked.

"Well, when you left Josh Arissa was there for you and you let her be." Mom said.

"And when you needed advice about Jay you found yourself at Cyberspace." Dad said.

"You don't hate your sisters, you hate the fact they were kept from you and you're taking it out on them." Mom said.

"That isn't true!" I cried.

"Yes, it is...you resent all the turmoil that's happened in your life since you were 15...you hated me at first, remember?" Dad asked.

"But that was different." I said.

"No, it wasn't. The difference is I didn't lay off. I kept pushing you until you accepted me. If your mother had told you about Savannah the first time you met her or if I would have known about Arissa sooner you wouldn't hate them. You hate the fact that turmoil keeps happening in your life. It's the same reason you can't forgive Josh. I know you want to but you resent anything that causes a disruption for you. I understand it because you've had so many disruptions but you can't blame Arissa and Savannah for that. Arissa didn't even know she was your sister and Savannah wanted to tell you, your mother is the reason she didn't." Dad said.

"Whatever, they hate me anyway." I said.

"That isn't true Harley." Arissa said.

"We've been over this. I love you very much, but I'm not going to fight a losing battle to be your sister." Savannah said.

"So if I agreed you two would work with me?" I asked.

"Happily." Savannah said.

"Without a doubt." Arissa said.

I tried to let everything Dad said sink in. Maybe I was resentful to people when I should have been resentful of the situation. I started crying. "I'm so sorry."

Savannah and Arissa came over and hugged me. "It's ok, we still love you." Savannah said.

"So, you wanna do this Power of Three thing?" Arissa asked.

I nodded, "I'm in."

"Good. Now, here's your new plan. The sisters have to find Sankua and take her out, it's not going to be easy but you'll know what to do when the time comes. Tiffany, it's up to you to try and find the other Rangers and release them in case back up is needed." Mom said.

We all nodded and took off.

We arrived back at Sankua's lair and went in.

"Good luck Tiffany." I said.

"You too. Be careful." She said taking off in search of the others.

"Ok, let's find that witch." Arissa said.

"I think she knows we're here." Savannah said as Sankites surrounded us.
"OK, this isn't good, last time they multiplied faster than rabbits." I said.
"They can't multiply for ever, let's get to work." Arissa said as we started fighting them.
Much as I hated to admit it to myself I enjoyed fighting beside my sisters.
"Harley, duck!" Savannah cried.
I did and she put her sword through a Sankite that was sneaking up behind me.
"Whoa...thanks." I said.
"Anytime." She said as we went back to fighting.

We finally made our way through the Sankites and arrived at the door to Sankua's chambers.
"She's right behind that door." Arissa said.
"Are you ready?" Savannah asked.
I nodded.

Tiffany

~~~~~  
I made my way underground to the prison area. I found the Rangers.  
"Hey guys!" I said.  
"Tiff!" Ellie said.  
"I'm glad you're all ok. Any idea how I get you out of here?" I asked.  
"Um, good question..." Destiny said.  
"We're not even totally sure how we got in here." Noah said.  
I nodded, "Well, there has to be some way..."  
"I don't even see locks...or doors...but there's some sort of invisible force field. We can't Morph in here." Jesse said.  
"Hmm...I have an idea...might take awhile but it's worth a try. Ellie, step back." I said.  
She backed away from the bars.  
I pulled my laser and aimed it at the bars. The beam bounced back the first time but then it broke the force field and I used the laser beam to create a door for Ellie to escape. She came out and Morphed. "Ok, now we have to do that with all the cells."

Harley

~~~~~  
We went inside Sankua's chambers.
"Rangers, I've been expecting you." She said.
"This is the end of the line Sankua. Either you die here and now or we'll die trying to make that happen." I said.
"Well then, what are we waiting for? Give me your best shot." She said attacking us.
We fought her with hand to hand combat for a while, we were trying to weaken her.
"You Rangers are so dismal...what made you think you could take me on when I have captured all your team mates?"
Sankua asked kicking me in the stomach. I flew back.
"Harley!" Savannah cried running over to help me up.
I got up and the three of us faced Sankua.
"That's it! I'm so sick of this! Let's do it guys, it's time." I said.
"Right." My sisters nodded.
"Power of One, strong to fight but still alone." Savannah started.
"Power of Two, stronger than one but incomplete." Arissa said.
"Power of Three, strongest power we can be." I said.
"Sisters three, unite in this hour, with the power of good we invoke, rid this evil of its power, end her reign in eternal smoke!" we all said together. As we finished purple and red/crimson lights radiated from us and engulfed Sankua causing her to cry out in pain. Seconds later she was nothing more than a puff of smoke.
"We did it..." Savannah said.
"Oh my god...wow." I said.
"That was great!" Tiffany cried, she'd brought the other Rangers in while we were in the middle of our chant.

“You guys really did it...” Tamara said.
“Great job! Sankua is dead!” DJ cheered.

Jesse

~~~~~  
A couple of days after Sankua was gone it was graduation. It was a very hard day because the next morning all the graduates would be leaving the Academy. I was sitting in the lodge thinking about how much I’d miss Starlight when Melanie came in with her father (Kyle).

“Hey Jesse.” She said.

“Sunny, hey...your parents are taking you home?” I asked.

She nodded, “Yeah, just for the summer then we get shipped back here...but I was talking to my dad and...well, we have a guest room and...if we promise to behave ourselves, he said you could come spend the summer with us. Then, when I come back here you can start your adventure of the country.”

“Are you serious?” I asked. I looked at Melanie then Kyle.

“Yes, you’ve proven to be...more than I expected...and Melanie told me how you tried to save her in battle. I’m willing to give you another chance.” Kyle said.

“Thank you sir. I will prove to you I’m worthy of Melanie.” I said.

“I hope that you do.” Kyle said leaving Melanie and I alone.

“So we get the whole summer together?” I asked.

“Looks like it.” She said as I pulled her into my arms.

“We’re going to your home...does that mean doom and gloom Sunny will resurface?” I asked.

She laughed, “As long as I have you that Sunny doesn’t want to come out.”

I kissed her. “I love you.”

“I love you too.” She said.

“Hey, lovebirds, get out here, the food is about ready!” Ellie said running in the lodge. Hunter was having a barbeque for the students left at the school, that hadn’t gone out with family.

“Well we don’t want to miss the food.” I said taking Melanie’s hand and walking out with her.

Destiny

~~~~~  
I had just finished packing up my stuff when my mom walked in the dorm with Michelle.

“Oh great, I thought you weren’t coming until tomorrow.” I said.

“Your father wanted you home tonight.” Mom said.

“Great, a kick start on summer.” I said.

“Actually, Destiny, you’re going home for good.” Michelle said.

“What?!” I cried.

“Your father and I feel that it’s time you went back to public school.” Mom said.

“No!” I cried.

“Destiny...” Mom started.

“Mrs. Long, may I have a moment alone with Destiny?” Michelle asked.

Mom nodded and left us alone.

“I don’t want to go.” I said.

Michelle nodded, “I know, but you have to...just take with you the lessons you learned here and you’ll be fine.”

“But nothing at home is going to change.”

“You’re probably right, but now you know healthier ways to deal with things.”

I sighed, “I guess.”

“Listen, everything will be ok...and if you ever need to talk, we’re still here.”

I hugged her, “Thank you, for everything.”

“You’re welcome. Now, how about grabbing a plate of food before you go? Hunter is great with a grill.” I said.

I nodded and grabbed my bags.

Noah

~~~~~

“Got everything?” I asked Stacy.

“I think so.” She said.

“Bro, do you really have to leave?” DJ asked.

I nodded, “I do. I’m sorry it’s now when we’re finally getting along, but yeah, I do have to go...but don’t worry about finding another room mate. I talked to Josh and he’s going to move in and take over when I left off.”

“I know, I already talked to him. It’s not going to be the same though.”

“I know.”

“Promise to keep in touch?”

“Of course.”

“I can’t believe both you and Beth are leaving at the same time.” DJ said.

“I know, Mom is a wreck right now.” I said.

DJ nodded, “She’ll be fine though. We’ll just miss you here.”

“I’ll be fine. Stacy will be finally getting back to realizing her dreams, that’s the important thing.” I said.

Stacy hugged me, “I don’t know what I’d do without you.”

“Be stuck with your father forever.” I said kissing her head.

“Are you going to the barbeque at Starlight?” DJ asked.

“We’re gonna swing by there and say goodbye to Harley on our way out of town.” I said.

Harley

~~~~~

I had a plate of food and was eating with Arissa and Julia.

“I can’t believe you’re leaving. It won’t be the same without you Ju Ju.” I said.

Julia laughed, “Yeah, I’ll miss you too Airy...but this is for the best...it’s a great chance.”

“And you so deserve it. When do you leave?” I asked.

“The beginning of next week.” She said.

“Wow...yeah, it’s going to be weird without you here.” Arissa said.

“You guys will be fine. Just make sure the newcomer takes care of my Wolves.” Julia said.

I nodded, “Of course.”

“Look who’s here.” Arissa said pointing to Sara. She’d come to pick up Breanne. I saw her walk over to Dad.

“Oh great, she’s gonna try to flirt with him again.” I said.

“I don’t think so...look, Mom is going over there...” Arissa said as we watched Mom go and put her arms around Dad’s waist and put her head against his back. Sara said goodbye and she and Breanne were gone so fast. “Go Mom!”

“Right on!” I added.

“You don’t mind if I call her Mom?” Arissa asked.

I shook my head, “No...I know my mom loves me...there’s room for another kid.”

“Har-Ree!” Felicity called. She was sitting next to Blaine and trying to feed him but he wouldn’t eat.

I laughed. “I just hope no more siblings sneak up on me. I think I have enough.” I said as Noah walked up. “Hey you!” I cried hugging him.

“Hey Har.” He said hugging me.

“You leaving already?” I asked.

“Yeah, just came to say goodbye.” He said.

“Well, thank you for everything. For your help, for being a great friend...everything. I’m really gonna miss you.” I said.

“I’ll miss you too.” He said.

“Good luck in Turtle Cove.”

“Thanks.” He said.

Melanie

~~~~~

I was sitting with Jesse and eating when I saw Stacy.

“Hey! It’s the Green Meanie!” I said.

Stacy laughed, "Hey Melanie, I just came to say goodbye."  
"Oh yeah, you're going back to Turtle Cove right?" I asked.  
She nodded, "Yeah, it's time for me to get back to my life."  
I smiled, "Good, you deserve to be happy."  
"Thanks. Well, I'm proud of you."  
"Yeah? I lasted a year here...I want my record deal." I laughed.  
"You remember that? Well from what I hear you don't have a band anymore. Last another year and I'll see about my father getting you a solo deal."  
I laughed, "You're on."  
"Take care of yourself kid, and if you need to talk I'm always around, just pick up a phone."  
I hugged her, "Thanks Stacy." That was probably the first time I'd called her Stacy.  
"You're welcome." She said hugging me back.  
"I'm actually gonna miss you."  
"I'll miss you too."  
"Have a safe trip."  
"Thanks...you too." She said walking away to meet up with Noah. I watched as they hugged everyone then headed off.

## Destiny

~~~~~  
I sat with Tiffany to eat real quick.
"So you leaving now?" she asked.
"Yeah." I said.
"Well have a fun summer, I'll see you next year?" she asked.
I shook my head, "No, my parents are sticking me in public school."
"Oh wow...are you ok with that?"
"Not really but I'll live."
Tiffany came over and hugged me, "You'll be fine. If you ever need to talk call me."
"Thanks. I'm sorry for all the trouble I caused you."
"Hey, water under the bridge. We're friends now."
"Thanks...and if Chris bugs you next year let me know and I'll make sure he's sorry."
Tiffany laughed, "Thanks."
"Oh great, speaking of the devil." I said as Chris walked over.
"Tiffany, give me 2 minutes?" he asked.
"What part of leave her alone do you not get?" I asked.
"Please, my mom is here and I'm leaving for the summer, I just have some things to say before I go." Chris begged.
Tiffany nodded, "It's ok."

Tiffany

~~~~~  
I walked off with Chris.  
"What?" I asked.  
"I know you hate me and you have every right to but before I go I just want you to think about some things over the summer. Just look inside yourself and decide how you feel about me. I know I still love you and if you love me then we can find a way to make things work out." He said.  
"I'm not sure we can."  
"Just think about it, please?"  
"Fine, I'll think about it."  
"Thank you. I love you Tiffany, have a great summer." He said walking off.

## Tamara

~~~~~

I was kind of shocked when the Bradleys invited my family to their barbeque but it was a nice gesture so we went. I got a plate and sat with Beth and her parents.

“When do you leave?” I asked Beth.

“Couple of days.” She said.

“I can’t believe two of my babies are leaving.” Tally said, she looked like she’d been crying.

“It’s ok Tally.” Eric said putting his arm around her.

Beth sighed, “Anyway, when do you leave?”

“Tomorrow.” I said.

“Well, good luck.” She said.

“You too.” I said as Harley walked over to me.

“Tamara, can I talk to you?” she asked.

I nodded, “Sure.”

We went off to the side.

“I just wanted to say I’m sorry for being so horrible to you. You wanted to be my sister and the way I treated you was wrong. I wish I had the chance to make it up to you but I’m sure you’ll do great at Blue Bay U.” she said.

I smiled, “Thank you Harley, that means so much...and I’ll be back for holidays...maybe we can hang out then?”

“I’d like that.”

“Good.” I said hugging her.

“Harley, did you hear Destiny is leaving for good?” Tiffany asked walking over.

“What? Are you serious?” she asked.

“Yeah...she’s getting ready to leave.” Tiffany said.

“Excuse me.” Harley said.

I nodded, “Of course.”

Harley

~~~~~

I rushed over to the other Wildcats.

“I can’t believe you’re really going.” Jesse said hugging Destiny.

“I know, neither can I. I can’t believe you’re all graduated.” Destiny said.

Jesse laughed, “I know...neither can I.”

“Wow...losing two more Wildcats...” I said.

“We’ll miss you guys so much.” Tiffany said.

“This is going to get sappy.” Melanie said making a face.

“Chris!” I called as I saw him leaving. I made him come over to say goodbye.

We all exchanged hugs and good luck wishes then Chris, Jesse, and Destiny left. Only one of them would be coming back and that was a very weird feeling.

After the barbeque Arissa and I took Blaine and Felicity to the house while our parents cleaned up.

“So another chapter ends...” Arissa said putting Blaine in his playpen.

I nodded as I set Felicity on the floor with her dolls, “Yeah, but where one chapter ends another begins.”